00045671

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Hermès India
a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay

on 10 August, 2018

Audinet fe.

His Imperial Majesty
KIEN LONG,
Emperor of China.

45671
ac

COMPLETE VIEW

OF THE

CHINESE EMPIRE.

EXHIBITED IN A

GEOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION OF THAT COUNTRY,

A DISSERTATION ON ITS ANTIQUITY,

AND A GENUINE AND COPIOUS

ACCOUNT OF EARL MACARTNEY'S EMBASSY

FROM THE

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE EMPEROR OF CHINA.

B 2121

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

LONDON.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY

G. CAWTHORN, BRITISH LIBRARY, NO. 132, STRAND.

1798.

HH. K 20

00045671

ADVERTISEMENT

THE general curiosity excited by the publication of an authentic account of Earl Macartney's Embassy to China has induced the Editor to compile the present volume, which will be found to give a better and more copious account of that Empire than has hitherto appeared. The flimsy abridgements of Sir George Staunton's work give but a very indifferent view, either of the Mission itself, or the objects of it.

In the following sheets nothing is omitted that deserved to be noticed, and some corrections and observations are made, which cannot but give this account a superiority over every other. The Editor has great pleasure in adding, that the valuable Dissertation on the Antiquity of China *was liberally communicated to him by a writer of eminent celebrity, who has paid more than an ordinary attention to the Chinese History, and who will in a short time favour the world with the result of his observations and enquiries.*

CONTENTS.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF CHINA.

	page
PROVINCE of Pe-che-li	iii
---------- Kiang-nan	vii
---------- Kiang-si	xii
---------- Fo-kien	xvi
---------- Tche-kiang	xxii
---------- Hon-quang	xxv
---------- Ho-nan	xxvi
---------- Chang-tong	xxviii
---------- Chan-si	xxxi
---------- Chen-si	xxxii
---------- Se-tchuen	xxxvi
---------- Quang-tong	xxxviii
---------- Quang-si	xliv
---------- Tun-nan	xlvi
---------- Koei-tcheou	xlvii
Dissertation on the Antiquity of China	li

EARL MACARTNEY's EMBASSY TO CHINA.

CHAP.		
I.	Occasion of the Embassy	1
II.	Preparation for the Embassy	10
III.	Passage to Madeira	16
IV.	Passage to Teneriffe and St. Jago	26
V.	Passage of the Line.—Rio de Janeiro	46
VI.	Passage of the southern part of the Atlantic, and of the Indian Ocean	69
VII.	Straits of Sunda—Batavia—and Bantam, in the Island of Java. Passage through the Straits of Banka to Pulo Condore	86
VIII.	Cochin-China	132

IX. Passage to the Ladrone Islands, near to Macao and Chusan - - - 163
X. Passage through the Yellow Sea. Entrance into the river leading to Tien-sing - 182
XI. Progress along the Pei-Ho river to Pekin, and departure of the ships - - 211
XII. Embassy disembarks near Tong-choo-foo. Goes through Pekin, to a palace in its vicinity. Returns to Pekin - - 296
XIII. Route to the northern boundary of China; view of the great wall - - 334
XIV. Arrival at the Imperial Court in Tartary 345
XV. Return to Pekin - - - - 367
XVI. Departure from Pekin, and journey to Han-choo-foo - - - 382
XVII. Route from Han-choo-foo to Chu-san and Canton - - - - 410
XVIII. Stay at Canton and Macao - - 435
XIX. Passage to St. Helena. Return to England 451

GENERAL DESCRIPTION

OF

CHINA.

IT is remarkable that the Europeans should have given an appellation to this country so very dissimilar to any of those by which it is known among the oriental nations.

The Chinese themselves give it the name of Tchong-koue, or the Middle Kingdom, from the vain idea that it is the central empire of the world, round which all other nations are placed as so many dependent satellites. The Moguls call it *Cathay*, by which it was much known in Europe formerly; the Mantchew Tartars, *Nican-Courou*; the Japanese, *Thau*; and the Cochin-Chinese, *Cin*.

The Chinese historians say that their first Emperors who penetrated into the west were called *Tsin*, or *Tai-tsin*; and if so, this name might, probably, have passed through India to Persia and Egypt, and by that channel reach Europe with a slight variation.

This mighty empire extends from north to south eighteen degrees, and from east to west

not much less; and if its tributary countries are taken into the account, it will be found to reach above 900 leagues from north to south, and about 1500 from east to west.

It lies on the eastern shore of Asia, being bounded to the north by Tartary, from which it is divided partly by ridges of inaccessible mountains, and partly by a wall no less than 1500 miles in length. On the east it is bounded by the sea; on the west, partly by the Mogul empire, and partly by chains of mountains and sandy desarts; on the south its boundaries are the kingdoms of Ton-king, Laos, and Cochin-China, and the Indian Sea.

China is divided into fifteen provinces, exclusive of Lyan-tong, which, though it lies outside of the great wall, forms part of the Emperor's dominions. These provinces are, 1. Chen-si; 2. Chan-si; 3. Pe-che-li, which lie to the north, along the wall; 4. Chan-tong; 5. Kyan-nang; 6. Che-kyang; 7. Fokien, all situated along the coast of the Eastern Sea; 8. Quang-tong; 9. Quang-si; 10. Yu-nan; 11. Se-thuen, which lie to the south and south-west; and, 12. Honan; 13. Huquan; 14. Quey-chew; 15. Kyan-si, which occupy the middle space.

Of these we shall now proceed to give a description, omitting any accounts of such places as are particularly described in the following relation of the British Embassy.

We shall begin with the capital of the empire, which is

THE PROVINCE OF PE-CHE-LI.

This province has nine cities of the first class, under which are about forty of an inferior rank. It is bounded on the north by the wall, on the east by the sea, on the south by Chan-tong and Honan, and on the west by the Chan-si mountains.

The soil is sandy, and the face of the country flat and level. But though its latitude does not exceed 42 degrees, it is remarkable, that during four months in the year all its rivers are frozen over, so as to bear the passage of heavy laden waggons. Yet the cold is not severe during these sharp frosts, which circumstance is attributed to the immense quantities of nitre with which the air is impregnated. Entire fields are covered with this substance, and in some parts of the province, every morning at sun rise they appear as white as if snow had fallen during the night This is gathered by the poor people, who make use of no other salt. In winter the earth is frozen two or three feet deep. But the industry of the inhabitants renders this province fertile and pleasant. By the nitrous quality of the air, the people are free from many fatal disorders which desolate other countries, and the plague was never heard of among them.

Father Amiot, a very intelligent missionary who resided at Pe-kin, relates, that all kinds of

water here, both springs and rivers, have the remarkable quality of leaving a sort of tartar in the vessels in which it has been kept and boiled. It is white when left by water that has not been boiled, and yellow in that which has. It is devoid of smell or taste, and totally useless.

Owing to the nitrous quality of the air in this province, provisions are kept for a long time without being subject to corruption. All sorts of game brought out of Tartary to Pekin, and fish carried from market to market, keep without salt for a long time. The inhabitants of Pecheli have not that disposition for science which distinguishes their countrymen in the south, but they are more hardy, and of a warlike turn.

Pekin, the capital of the empire, is in this province; its name signifies the *Northern Court*, to distinguish it from Nanking, which is called the *Southern Court*, and which was the residence of the Emperor till the incursions of the Tartars rendered it expedient for him to remove, with his numerous military guard, nearer the great wall, in order to oppose them.

The police of this city is admirable. Burglaries or murders are crimes hardly known. In every principal street is a guard-room, and soldiers are on the patrol both night and day; each has a sabre suspended from his girdle, and a whip in his hand, to correct any persons who may occasion disorder, without distinction.

The lesser streets are guarded in the same manner, with the addition of latticed gates, which are

always shut in the night; nor can any one go in or out without having a lanthorn, and communicating his business.

No one is allowed to be walking about unnecessarily in the night. Even those who are on the Emperor's concerns are examined, and if their answer is vague they are committed to the guard-room. The Governor of the city, also, is obliged to go his round; and the officers who are stationed on the walls are constantly sending their subalterns to examine the quarters round the spot where they are posted. The soldiers which guard the city are also obliged to see that the streets are well cleaned every day, that they are watered in dry weather, morning and evening, that all nuisances are removed, and that the kennels are kept clear.

By these means the city is preserved in order and in health.

The Viceroy of Pecheli resides at Pao-ting-fou, which is the next city to Pekin, having twenty others under it. The surrounding country is fertile and pleasant. This city lies in the great road leading from Pekin to the province of Chansi.

The next is Ho-kien-fou, having seventeen cities under its jurisdiction.

Tching-ting-fou presides over thirty-five cities. It is about four miles in circumference. To the north of this city are several mountains, said by the Chinese to contain various simples and curi-

ous plants. Several sepulchral monuments are erected on them.

Chun-te-fou has only nine cities under its command. The country about it is rich and pleasant, arising from its numerous rivers and lakes of fresh water. It is celebrated for its craw fish, which produces a sand used for polishing precious stones. The best touch-stone in China is found here.

Quang-ping-fou is in the northern part of the province, having also nine cities under it. There is a temple here dedicated to those Chinese who discovered the secret of making themselves immortal.

Tai-ming-fou has nineteen cities in its district.

Yung-ping-fou lies near the sea, and is surrounded by mountains, in which tin is found. Paper is made here. At a little distance is a fortress called Chan-hai, lying near the wall. This city has only six inferior ones under its jurisdiction.

Fuen-hoa-fou is an extensive and populous city, beautifully built and highly ornamented. It is near the wall, and has under it ten inferior cities and numerous fortresses, that guard the passage into China from the Tartars. There is a singular species of rats here, yellow, and much larger than those of Europe; their skins are in great estimation among the Chinese. In the neighbouring mountains are chrystal, marble, and porphyry.

THE PROVINCE OF KIANG NAN.

This is the second province of the empire, and it may rank among the first for commercial consequence and fertility.

It is bounded on the west by the provinces of Honan and Houquang, on the south by Tchekiang and Kiang-si, and on the east by the gulph of Nan-king, and on the north by Chan-tong.

This is a very extensive province, containing fourteen cities of the first rank, and ninety-three of the second and third; all these are large, populous, and trading The whole country is intersected by lakes, rivers, and canals, in consequence of which it carries on a great trade.

The manufactures of this province are held in higher esteem every where than those of any other part of China. In the village of Chang-hai, and its neighbourhood, are not less than 200,000 persons employed in weaving cotton cloths. On the sea coast are salt-pits, which nearly supply the whole empire. Such, in fact, is the wealthy state of this province, that it pays an annual tribute to the Emperor of not less than 32,000,000 *taels* of silver, besides the duties on imported and exported goods. Each taël is worth about six shillings sterling.

The inhabitants are polite and ingenious, having a greater aptitude to the sciences than the Chinese of the other provinces; and hence, many of them have risen to the first dignities of the empire. The country is mostly a plain, except

to the south, where there are a few mountains. It has a number of considerable sea ports and large navigable rivers, the principal of which are the Yang-tse, which runs through the middle of the province, and the Whang-ho, which bounds it on the north.

This province is divided into two Governments, the eastern and the western, each governed by a separate Viceroy, the first residing at Sou-tcheou-fou, and the other at Nyan-king-fou. Nan-king, or Kiang-ning-fou, is the capital of the province, and the accounts given by the Chinese of its antient grandeur, though marvellous, have some foundation in truth. It evidently now exceeds in extent all the other cities of the empire, it being, to a certainty, five leagues and a half in circumference.

The following account of the impression made on the mind of a French missionary by a sight of this city, is related by Grosier: "We arrived at Nan-king on the 2d of June. I was very desirous of seeing this city, which is reckoned the largest in the world. The suburbs through which we passed are very long, but not populous; the houses stand at some distance one from another, having reeds, pools of water, or plantations of bamboo between them. We took a view of the city from the fifth story of the Porcelain tower, which commands an extensive prospect; but it did not appear to us to be above two-thirds as large as Paris. We could not reconcile this with the accounts given of its immense extent, but

next morning explained the matter. We had travelled a full league from Nan-king, when we perceived, on a sudden, the walls of a city rising amidst mountains, and appearing as if cemented to the rocks. These were the walls of Nan-king, which, leaving the city where it now stands, have, as it were, retired thither to inclose a space of fifteen or sixteen leagues, twelve or thirteen of which are not inhabited."

Nan-king is of an irregular shape, owing to the mountains which are contained within its walls; and in consequence of the seat of the empire being removed, it has lost much of its splendour. Formerly there was a superb palace in it, not a trace of which is now to be seen. The splendid monuments of its antient Emperors, and various public edifices, are all tumbled into ruins, and even its once celebrated observatory is now hastening to the same state, among people who profess the love of science. Near one-third of the city is totally a desart; but the rest is well built, populous, and carries on a great trade. Though the streets are narrower than those of Pekin, yet they are well paved, and are bordered in some places with a variety of stones, curiously inlaid. The gates of the city and the temples have a beautiful appearance; but the most striking edifice is the famous porcelain tower, which is an octagon building, nine stories, or two hundred feet high, and forty in diameter. A winding stair-case leads to the top, from whence there is a noble prospect of the surrounding country. On each story is a

room adorned with paintings and other ornaments; but that which is the most beautiful part of this building is the cupola, which rises from the uppermost story, and is supported by a mast fixed in the floor of the eighth story, round which a large iron hoop winds in a spiral direction, giving to the whole the semblance of a hollow cone rising in the air, having on the top a massy golden ball. From each angular projection a bell is suspended by chains or wires, which produces a tinkling sound by every vibration of the wind. This magnificent structure takes its name from the variegated tiles with which it is covered. The Chinese pretend that it hath stood seven hundred years, being erected by the Tartars to celebrate their conquest of this country; but others are of opinion that it was built by the Emperor Yong-lo, and consequently that it is about four hundred years old.

The river Yang-tse was formerly much crowded with vessels; but of late years large barks do not enter it, though from what cause is unknown. The fish in this country is very fine, and is sent to the Court in vessels employed solely for the purpose; and though the distance is above two hundred leagues, yet they commonly make the passage in eight or nine days. The fish thus transported is covered with ice. Nan-king has only eight cities within its district.

The second city in this province is Sou-tcheou. Those Europeans who have been there compare it to Venice, with the difference only, that the

one is built in the sea, and the other is intersected by fresh water canals.

The Chinese authors say *the celestial paradise is above, but the paradise below is* Sou-tcheou. Brocades and embroideries of great beauty and value are made here. It is a place of great trade, having eight cities under its jurisdiction. Song-kiang-fou is built on the water side, and carries on a very extensive trade in cotton cloths. It has under it four cities.

Tchin-tcheou-fou lies on the side of the canal leading from Sou-tcheou to Kiang, and thence possesses a good trade, chiefly in a particular earthen ware highly valued by the Chinese, who prefer it to more elegant porcelain made elsewhere. This city has five others dependant on it.

Tchin-kiang-fou lies on the sea-coast, and has a large garrison in it. It is a place of great beauty and trade, but has only three cities under its jurisdiction.

Hoai-nyan-fou lies in a marsh, and is surrounded by a triple wall. As the place stands beneath the bed of the canal it is always liable to be overflowed. A great Mandarine, who has the care of the canals and navigation, has a palace here. This city has eleven others under it.

Yang-tcheou is a large and populous city, intersected by canals, and having twenty-four stone bridges, on one of which there is perpetually such an immense throng of passengers, that a ferry-boat is constantly employed near it.

THE POVINCE OF KYAN-SI.

This province is bounded on the north by Kyan-nang, on the west by Hou-quan, on the south by Quang-tong, and on the east by Fokien and Che-kiang. Notwithstanding the fertility of the country, it is so very populous that it can hardly supply the wants of the inhabitants.

The mountains of this province abound in simples, and mines of gold, silver, lead, iron, and tin. The rice which grows here is held in such esteem, that several vessels are laden with it every year for the use of the Court; and the porcelain made here is the most valuable in China.

There are in this province thirteen cities of the first class, and seventy-eight of the second and third.

The capital is Nan-tchang-fou, which is the residence of a Viceroy, and has under its jurisdiction eight cities. The only trade carried on here is that of porcelain. To such an extent is cultivation carried in this country that there are scarcely pastures enough left for the cattle.

Jao-tchou-fou lies on the river Po, which empties itself near it into the lake Po-yang. It has under it seven cities of the third rank. A village near this city, called King-te-tching, is famous for its beautiful porcelain. It is calculated that not less than a million of inhabitants are contained in this village, which extends a league and half along the side of a beautiful river. The houses are regular, and the streets narrow.

Almost all the necessaries of life are brought hither from places at a great distance, and even the wood used in their furnaces comes, at least, one hundred leagues. Yet, notwithstanding the dearness of provisions, a great number of poor people resort hither, as they are certain of meeting with employment here. Children, and persons who are past other occupations, find their services necessary at this place, and even the blind earn a subsistence by pounding colours.

An extensive harbour, in the form of a bason, is made here by the river, which is covered with vessels.

There are about five hundred furnaces in constant employ for making porcelain here; and the fires and volumes of smoke which proceed from them indicate the magnitude and importance of the village, even at a distance. Great jealousy is entertained of strangers, who must either sleep on board the barks which conveyed them hither, or with their friends, who are answerable for their conduct.

The extraordinary beauty of the porcelain made in this place is attributed to some peculiar property in the water; as, it is said, the same materials and workmen cannot produce the like any where else.

Koang-fin-fou is environed by lofty mountains, which abound in crystal. It has within its district seven cities of the third class.

Nang-kang-fou is situated on the lake Po-yang, and abounds in fish, corn, and rice, and a sort of

hemp, of which is made a good summer cloth. Its jurisdiction extends over four cities of the third class.

Kyew-kyan-fou lies on the south side of the river Yang-tse, which, though it is here not less than one hundred leagues from the sea, abounds with salmon, dolphins, and trout. This city has five others of the third class under its command.

Kyen-tchang-fou is only noted for making a sort of wine from rice, and a linen which is much worn in the summer time. It has five cities of the third class under its jurisdiction.

Fou-tchew-fou hath six cities of the third rank. It was formerly one of the most beautiful cities in the empire, and its walls were very extensive; but it was almost entirely destroyed by the incursions of the Tartars, and its walls and principal buildings are in ruins.

Lin-kiang-fou lies on the banks of the river Yu-ho. Its chief trade consists in oranges, with which the adjacent mountains are covered. Yet the city is so depopulated, that the Chinese have a saying, that *one hog would maintain Lin-kiang a whole day.* It has four cities of the third rank under it.

Ki-nyan-fou hath nine cities of the third class. It stands on the Kyang river, which runs here so rapidly, among a number of rocks, as to render navigation very difficult.

Choin-tcheou-fou is in reality two cities, divided from each other by the river Kan, over which

are two bridges, one of stone with ten arches, and the other of boats, which rises and falls with the tide. The north side is called the Mandarine City, as all of that rank reside in it; while the other is chiefly tenanted by burgers and tradesmen. This district is so healthy and fertile that it is called by the Chinese the *Happy*.

Yuen-tcheou-fou hath only four cities of the third rank under it, but it furnishes the rest of China with abundance of vitriol and alum.

Kan-tcheou-fou hath twelve cities of the third rank under it. It lies on the river of the same name, which receives another at a small distance; at the confluence of these is a large bridge of boats, on which stands the custom-house, where all vessels are stopped and searched. There is a great trade carried on in this city, and the country around it abounds with trees, which produce varnish for japanning. A little distance from the city is a current which rushes with great violence over numerous scattered rocks, for the space of above twenty leagues.

Nan-nyan-fou is the most southern capital of this province, and hath four cities under it. It is a beautiful, spacious, commercial city, and much frequented.

In the mountains which divide this province from Fokien and Quang-tong dwell a savage people, who affect an independance both of the Chinese and the Tartars, and who, in fact, keep themselves so by the inaccessible height and ruggedness of their holds, which are mostly deep

caves on the very tops of the mountains. From these they often descend in bodies to plunder the inhabitants of the low lands, though they dare not remain long from their habitations for fear of meeting with the soldiers who are garrisoned hereabouts, and from whom they never meet any mercy. Considerable pains have been taken by the Government to subdue or extirpate these marauders, but without success.

THE PROVINCE OF FO KIEN

Is bounded on the north by Tche-kiang, on the west by Kiang-si, on the south by Quang-tong, and on the east by the Chinese sea.

Though it is one of the smallest it is also one of the richest provinces of the empire. Its natural productions are musk, precious stones, quicksilver, iron and tin; and its manufactures are tools of all kinds, silks and cloths. This province is also said to contain mines of gold and silver, which, however, are forbid to be opened under pain of death.

The great number of bays on the sea coast enable the inhabitants to carry on an extensive traffic; and so great is the number of ships, that when the Emperor threatened to make war against Japan, this province offered him such a number as should make a bridge from one country to another. The numerous mountains are clothed with forests, the trees of which are fit for ship-building. The inhabitants have an excellent mode of improving

these mountains, by cutting those that are of a soft nature into the form of terraces, one above another, and sowing thereon corn and rice; and they supply the last with water either from the streams that come down the mountains, or from those of the plains, which they have the art of raising up to the highest mountains, and of conveying from one mountain to another by pipes made of bamboo, which is cultivated here in great quantities for this purpose. The mountains which are thus formed are usually of a soft nature; but where the rock is too hard to be cut, they content themselves with planting a variety of trees for building and fuel, so that no spot is left uncultivated.

The trade carried on in this province with Japan, Formosa, Siam, and the Philippine islands, renders it extremely opulent and populous. It imports from those places cloves, cinnamon, pepper, sanders-wood, coral, and amber. The climate here is serene and healthy, and the soil very fruitful. The people of this province not only speak a language different from the Chinese, but what is still more uncommon and inconvenient, each district hath a dialect of its own. The Mandarine language, which is generally known throughout the empire, is understood here by few. To account for this it must be observed, that Fokien was formerly a kingdom of itself, and held out against the Tartars long after those invaders had conquered the rest of China. They were subdued at last only by treachery; and hence arise their dif-

ference of language and hatred of the rest of the Chinese.

They are, however, a very industrious and ingenious people; but much given to cheating of strangers. Fokien contains nine cities of the first, and sixty of the third class.

Fou-tcheou-fou is a beautiful city, and carries on a considerable trade. It is mostly remarkable, however, for its magnificent bridge, built of white stone, having one hundred arches, and ornamented with a double ballustrade throughout. This city has a Viceroy, and has under it nine cities of the third class.

Tsuen-cheou-fou is equal to the preceding; and to most in the empire. It has seven others under its jurisdiction. Near it is a bridge of surprising workmanship, which is thus described by a Missionary of credit: "It is built entirely of black stone, and has no arches, but above three hundred large stone pillars, which terminate on each side in an acute angle, to break the violence of the current with greater facility. Five stones of equal size, laid transversely from one pillar to another, form the breadth of the bridge, each of which were eighteen of my usual steps in length; of these there are one thousand, all of the same size and figure. It is a wonderful work, when we consider the great number of these heavy stones, and the manner in which they are supported between the pillars! On each side are buttresses constructed of the same kind of stone, the tops of which are ornamented with lions and such like fi-

gures on pedestals. I speak here only of one part of the work, that which is between the city of Lo-yang and the castle built upon the bridge; for, beyond the castle, there is another part equally stupendous as the first."

Kien-ning-fou has eight cities of the third class in its district. When the Tartars conquered China it endured two sieges, and long held out against the conquerors; it was at last taken, and all the inhabitants put to the sword.

Yeu-ping-fou stands on the brow of a mountain, at the foot of which runs the river Min-ho. It has seven cities under its jurisdiction, one of which is called the *silver city*, from the fruitfulness of its lands.

Ting-cheou-fou, Hing hoa fou and Chao-hoa-fou have nothing at all remarkable.

Tchang-tcheou fou is a commercial city of consequence Here the Missionaries found some traces of the Christian religion, and one of them saw an ancient book on vellum written in Gothic characters, and containing the greatest part of the scriptures in Latin. He offered to purchase this manuscript; but the owner refused to part with it, as it had descended from his ancestors, and had always been regarded with veneration.

In the province of Fokien is a famous port called Hiamen, or Emouy, which is so capacious that it can contain several thousands of vessels; and the water is so deep that those of the largest burden may lie close to the shore without any danger. Till the European trade was removed

to Canton, this was the great resort of foreign shipping, and it is still a place of great trade. Here is a celebrated temple, dedicated to Fo. It stands on a plain by the sea coast, and at the foot of a high mountain. The front of this building is one hundred and eighty feet in length, and the gate is ornamented with figures in relief. Immediately within the entrance is a large portico, having an altar in the middle, on which is a gigantic image of Fo, made of brass, gilt, sitting cross-legged. At the corners of this portico are four other statues in a sitting form, eighteen feet high, each of which is formed of one entire stone. One of them holds a serpent, which is twisted in different folds round his body; another has a bow and quiver, the third has a battle-axe, and the fourth a musical instrument resembling a guitar.

Next to this portico is a square outer court, paved with stones of a grey colour, the least of which is ten feet long and four broad. There is a pavilion on each side of this court, with a dome at the top, which communicate with each other by a gallery. In one of these pavilions is a bell ten feet in diameter; in the other is an enormous drum, with which the bonzes proclaim the new and full moon. The Chinese bells are struck on the outside by wooden hammers. The two other pavilions are appropriated to the use of the bonzes, who are obliged to entertain all travellers that come hither.

In the middle of this court is a tower, round which winds a stone stair-case, that leads to a temple, the dome of which is adorned with mosaic work, and the walls with stone figures in relief, of animals and monsters. The roof is supported by pillars of varnished wood. The pavement is composed of shells, so placed as to represent birds, insects, flowers, &c.

In this temple is an altar, on which incense is always burning, and the lamps are always lighted. At one end of the altar is an urn of brass, which emits a mournful sound on being struck; and opposite to it is a wooden machine of an oval form and hollow, and both are designed to accompany the voices of the bonzes in celebrating the praises of their idol. This deity is called Poussa, whose image stands on the altar, holding an infant in his arms; several inferior deities are ranged round him in respectful attitudes. On the wall are hieroglyphical characters in praise of the idol; and among others is a painting in fresco, representing a burning lake, in which several persons appear to be swimming, some borne by monsters, and others guarded by dragons and winged serpents. Out of the lake rises a rock, on which sits the God, holding a child, who seems to call to the men in the lake, who are prevented from ascending the rock by an old man, having hanging ears and horns on his head, and who keeps them off by a large club. The bonzes are themselves ignorant of the meaning of this piece.

Leaving the tower, we cross the court into a gallery, containing twenty-four brass statues of Chinese philosophers, and at the end is a dining-hall for the bonzes. After passing through a large apartment we enter the temple of Fo, which is decorated with vases, filled with artificial flowers; but the idol is veiled by a deep curtain of black gauze. On the declivity of the mountain are several gardens, and numerous pleasant grottos are cut out in the rock.

The bonzes are very hospitable to strangers, who have full liberty to go into all parts of their temples, except certain private apartments, in which these monks keep women, contrary to their law.

In the isles of Pong-hou, lying between Emouy and Formosa, is a Chinese garrison, under the command of a Mandarine, who superintends the trading vessels that pass between China and Formosa. These islands are mere rocks or sand-banks, without any vegetation, but one solitary tree.

THE PROVINCE OF TCHE KIANG.

This province is bounded on the south by Fo-kien, on the north and west by Kiang-nan and Kiang-si, and on the east by the sea. The climate is pure and healthy, and the country is beautifully diversified with well cultivated mountains, fertile vales and plains, that are watered by numerous rivers and canals.

Immense quantities of silk worms are bred here, the plains being covered with mulberry trees, which are kept by art in a diminutive size, as the Chinese have found that the smallest leaves are the best for the use of the worm. The principal trade, therefore, carried on in this province is in silks. Those wrought in gold and silver are in high esteem throughout the empire, and yet it is said that a good suit of silk will cost less here than one of the coarsest woollen cloth in Europe.

This province produces excellent hams, and quantities of candles, which are made from the tallow-tree.

There are entire forests of bamboo here, with which they make mats, boxes, and combs, besides tubes for telescopes, cases, and other utensils. The rivers and canals are covered with vessels of a very neat construction, and beautifully ornamented. The inhabitants of this province are ingenious and civil, but much addicted to superstition. Here are eleven cities of the first class, seventy-two of the third, and eighteen fortresses.

Hang-tcheou-fou, the capital, is one of the finest cities in the empire. It is twelve miles in circumference. The walls are high and very thick, the streets long and straight, but narrow, and the shops numerous and rich. Several canals run through it, over which is an astonishing number of bridges. A prodigious trade is carried on in this city, chiefly in fine and rich silks, silver and gold brocades. Its situation is rendered delightful by a little lake called Si-hu, about six

miles in compass, close to the walls on the western side of the city, the water of which is pure and sweet. The banks are covered with beautiful flowers; and pleasant arcades, broad causeways, and handsome bridges, have been erected for the benefit of passengers. In the lake are two small islands, where there are pleasure houses and a temple. There is an imperial palace in the neighbourhood.

This city has a garrison of three thousand men under the Viceroy, and one of seven thousand under a Tartar General. Near the city is the mountain of Tching-ho-ang, having on the top a high tower, which, by the aid of a large water-glass that turns the hand of a dial, shews the hour of the day at a great distance; the figures of the hours being eighteen inches in length. This city hath seven cities of the second and third class under its jurisdiction.

Hou-tcheou-fou stands on a lake, and is famous for its silk manufactures. It has under it seven cities of the second and third class.

Ning-po-fou, called by Europeans Lian-po, is a large sea port on the eastern sea, opposite Japan. It has a wall round it, built of free-stone, having five noble gates, besides two large arched water-gates, for the admission of barges. The port is defended by a citadel on a high rock, at the foot of which vessels must pass within pistol shot; but the passage is difficult for those of burden, as there is no more than fifteen feet water on the bar at spring tides: still it carries

on an extensive trade with Batavia, Siam, and Japan.

Eighteen or twenty leagues from hence is the Island of Tcheou-chan, having a tolerable port, remarkable for being the first place on which the English landed at their arrival in China. Ning-po has four cities under its jurisdiction.

Chao-ching-fou is remarkable for the chicanery of its inhabitants, whose skill in the laws is so distinguished, that most of the secretaries belonging to the public offices throughout the empire are chosen from among them.

A little way from this city is a tomb, said to be that of the great Yu, close to which is a splendid building erected by the Emperor Chang-hi. This district comprizes eight other cities of the third class.

The other most considerable cities of this province are seven, but they exhibit nothing remarkable. On the mountains near Tchu-tcheou-fou are said to be pines of such a size that forty men can easily be concealed in the trunk of each.

THE PROVINCE OF HON QUANG.

This is the first of the inland provinces, and is divided in the middle by the river Yang-tse from east to west. It is a very extensive province, fertile, healthy, and opulent, having a vast number of rivers, canals, and lakes. Its mountains abound with lofty pines and other trees, with mines of

crystal, iron, tin, tutenaag, and other metals, besides those of gold and silver, the working of which is prohibited. On account of its immense productions of corn, rice, and other grain, it is called the Granary of China. The principal manufactures of this province are cotton cloth, and a kind of paper made of the bamboo.

It is divided into two viceroyships, the northern and the southern. The first contains eight cities of the first rank, and sixty of the second and third; the other has seven of the first, and fifty-four of the second and third.

Vou-tchang-fou, which stands in the northern part of the province, and is the capital of the whole, is a place of great trade; and the river Yang-tse, which runs by it, is constantly covered with vessels, which resort here for fine teas, bamboo paper, and other articles of commerce. Its jurisdiction extends to one city of the second and nine of the third rank. The other cities of this province present nothing worth noticing.

THE PROVINCE OF HO-NAN

Is bounded on the north by Pe-che-li and Chan-si, on the west by Chen-si, on the south by Hon-quang, and on the east by Chan-tong. From the extreme beauty, as well as situation of this province, the Chinese call it the *Middle Flower.*

The antient Emperors had their residence here. The eastern part is rich and well cultivated, diversified with beautiful gardens, orchards, and

pleasure houses. The western part is mountainous, but it abounds in timber, metals, minerals, plants, and immense quantities of corn, rice, and fruits. Here is a remarkable lake, the water of which gives an inimitable lustre to silks; and in the vicinity of the city of Nan-yang is a white spotted serpent, the skin of which is by the Chinese physicians infused in wine, and administered in cases of the palsy.

Kai-fong-fou, the capital, lies about four miles from the river Hoang-ho; but the ground about it is so low, that the river is higher than the city, and therefore, to prevent being overflowed, dykes have been built, which reach more than thirty leagues. In 1642 this place was besieged by a rebel at the head of 100,000 men, and the General who came to its relief, foolishly enough, thought of drowning the besieging army by opening the dyke, by which means he not only succeeded in destroying the enemy, but also inundated the city, and drowned 300,000 of its inhabitants. A new city was afterwards built on the other side of the river, but much inferior to that which was destroyed. It hath four cities of the second and thirty of the third rank under it.

Tchang-te-fou lies in the most northern part of the province, and is remarkable, first, for a fish somewhat like a crocodile, the fat of which, when once kindled, is inextinguishable; and, secondly, for a mountain near it, so steep, that in time of war it affords a certain asylum for the inhabitants. This city has one of the second and six of the third rank under its jurisdiction.

Hou-nan-fou is situated amidst mountains and between rivers, and is very considerable for its opulence and buildings. The Chinese, who call their empire the *navel of the earth* have called this city the *centre of the navel*, because it is in the middle of the empire. It has within its district one city of the second and thirteen of the third rank. In one of these, named Teng-fong-hien, is an observatory erected by the Chinese astronomer Tcheou-kong, wherein is still shewn the instrument by which he found the meridian shadow to discover the height of the pole to ascertain the latitude. He lived above one thousand years before the Christian æra, and is said by the Chinese to be the inventor of the mariner's compass.

The other cities of this province are no way remarkable.

THE PROVINCE OF CHANG-TONG

Is bordered on the west by Pe-che-li and part of Ho-nan, on the south by Kiang-nan, on the east by the eastern sea, and on the north by the same and part of Pe-che-li.

It is divided into six districts, containing six cities of the first rank, and one hundred and fourteen of the second and third. There are also along the coast about sixteen forts, several large villages, and a number of islands furnished with convenient harbours.

This province produces all the necessaries of life in such abundance, that one crop is sufficient

to maintain its inhabitants for some years; but this is partly owing to its not being so populous as other parts of the empire.

Besides the imperial canal which crosses this province, it has a number of rivers and lakes by which it is fertilized, and by which all the barks that come from the southern parts pass to Pekin.

It is, however, not without its disadvantages. Locusts are in great abundance here, and the wolves come down from the mountains in droves, committing great ravages, and numerous gangs of robbers, that lurk in the mountains, frequently plunder the inhabitants of the plains.

The country abounds in game, and the inhabitants are celebrated as the best sportsmen in the empire.

Such an immense number of barks, richly laden, pass through this province by the Imperial canal, that the amount of the duty collected from them amounts to more than 450,000 l. yearly. These pass from the Yellow River into the Imperial canal at So-tsien, from whence they proceed to Tei-ngin, and then to Lin-tcin, where they enter the river Oei. In this course is a great number of locks, the ingenuity of which, together with every other part of this stupendous canal, excite the astonishment of Europeans.

Silk is produced here in great abundance, not only by the common silk-worms, but by a kind of worm resembling our caterpillars.

Tsi-nan-fou, the metropolis, is situated to the south of the river Tsing-ho, by which it commu-

nicates with the great canal, and carries on an extensive trade. It is large and populous, famous for its magnificent buildings, and for having been the abode of a long series of Emperors, whose stately monuments on the neighbouring hills afford a beautiful prospect. Seventy-two of these Sovereigns are celebrated in the Chinese history for their peaceable reigns, and for their public works.

This city has in its district four cities of the second, and twenty-six of the third class. In one of these, called Yeu-tching, is made a sort of glass which cracks when exposed to a sharp air.

Yeu-tcheou-fou stands pleasantly between two rivers. It has under its jurisdiction four cities of the second, and twenty-three of the third class; one of these, called Tci-ning-tcheou, is hardly inferior to the capital in size, population, or trade. It is situated on the banks of the Grand Canal, and is, therefore, much frequented by strangers. Another city, called Kio-feou, is famous for being the native-place of *Confucius*, and contains several monuments erected to his memory.

Tong-tchang-fou has within its district three cities of the second and fifteen of the third class. Of these, Lin-tcin-tcheou is the most noted. It stands on the Grand Canal, and carries on a great trade. There is an octagonal tower in this place, eight stories high, the walls of which, on the outside, are of porcelain, covered with figures; within side they are encrusted with variegated pieces of marble; a staircase winds round the

wall, and on each story is a handsome gallery, with a gilt ballustrade.

On the cornices and projections of this tower are hung small bells, which give a pleasant sound with every motion of the wind. On the uppermost story is an idol of gilt copper; and near the tower are some temples of great beauty.

The other cities of this province are not remarkable.

THE PROVINCE OF CHAN-SI

Is one of the least in the empire, and is bounded on the E. by Pe-che-li, on the S. by Ho-nan, on the W. by Chen-si, and on the N. by the great wall. It is said, by the Chinese, to have been the first inhabited province in China. The climate is serene and moderate, notwithstanding its numerous mountains, some of which are very high and rugged; but the greater number are in a state of cultivation, terraces being cut out in them to the summit, which produce quantities of corn and other grain.

The grapes in this province are reckoned the best in the empire; but no wine is made by the Chinese. The mountains contain abundance of coal, which the people pound and make into round cakes with water. It is chiefly used in their stoves, made in the form of beds, and on which they sleep.

This province produces also musk, porphyry, marble, and a sort of jasper, which is as clear and beautiful as agate.

Tai-yuen-fou, the capital, is about nine miles in circumference, and was formerly the residence of the Royal Family, but no other remains of its grandeur are left than ruined palaces, and some princely monuments scattered on the hills.

These tombs are rendered pleasingly awful, by several groves of antient cypresses.

This city has five of the second, and twenty of the third class, within its district. Its chief trade consists in hard-ware, and various sorts of stuffs, especially fine carpets.

Pin-hiang-fou is a fine city, having six of the second and twenty-eight of the third rank under its jurisdiction.

Fuen-tcheou-fou, a commercial city of consequence and antiquity, stands on the river Quen-ho; and is noted for its warm baths and springs, which are as much resorted to as those of Europe. It has under it one city of the second and seven of the third class.

Tai-tong-fou is a strong city, close to the great wall, which renders it of importance, as the only place exposed to the depredations of the Tartars. Its fortifications are therefore strong, and its garrison numerous. Its district contains four cities of the second, and seven of the third rank.

The other places of this province are not entitled to notice.

THE PROVINCE OF CHEN-SI.

This province is bounded on the E. by the Hoang-ho, which divides it from Chan-si; on the

S. by the provinces of Se-tchuen and Hou-quang; on the N. by Tartary and the great wall, and on W. by the Mogul country.

It is divided into two parts, the eastern and western, and contains eight cities of the first and one hundred and six of the second and third rank, besides numerous fortresses, casties, and redoubts, built along the great wall.

This province is fertile, commercial, and wealthy. Though it produces little rice, yet the inhabitants raise great quantities of wheat and millet. It suffers much, at times, from the want of rain, and armies of locusts often pour destruction on its fields. The Chinese convert these insects into food, by boiling them. This province abounds with rhubarb, musk, cinnabar, wax, honey, and coals; it has also gold mines, which are not allowed to be worked: gold dust is washed so plentifully from the mountains, that numbers of people earn a living by searching for it in the streams. It is said that the inhabitants here are more polite, and more ingenious than any others in China.

Si-ngan-fou, the capital, is one of the most beautiful and extensive cities in the empire. It is surrounded by a wall, four leagues in circumference, very thick and high, flanked with numerous towers at a little distance from each other, and has a deep ditch. There remains in this city a palace, which was the residence of the antient kings of Chen-si. This people were once a terror to their neighbours. They are still characterized as

being more robust, more warlike, and better adapted for hardships than the rest of the Chinese. The chief of the Tartar forces employed to defend the north of China, are garrisoned here, under a commander of their nation, and live in a part of the city, divided from the rest by a wall. The principal Mandarines of this province, who reside in this place, are also Tartars.

A singular kind of bat is found hereabouts, as large as a fowl, and preferred by the Chinese to the flesh of a chicken. A white earth is produced in this country, which the ladies use to improve their complexion.

Father Le Compte relates a strange story, that in 1625 a monumental table of marble was dug up near this city, ten feet long, and six broad; on the top of which was engraved a cross; and just below it an inscription, partly in Chinese characters, and partly in Syriac, to this effect: That an angel had brought tidings that the Messiah was born of a virgin, in Judea, and that his birth had been signified to the Kings of the East by a new star in the heavens; that Olopsuen came into China in 636, where he was kindly received by the Emperor, who having paid particular attention to his law, issued an edict in his favour, and that of his religion. "From this," says he, "it appears very plain that Christianity was known in China, and countenanced from 636 to 782, when the monument was erected. He adds, that the Emperor who reigned when this table was found, ordered

it to be deposited in a pagod, about a mile from this city, where it was supposed to be in his time.'

This city has six others of the second and thirty-one of the third rank under its jurisdiction. The rest of the cities in this part are not remarkable, except Han-tchong-fou, the high-road to which, over the mountains, is a most astonishing work. This road was cut by an army of one hundred thousand men, during a military expedition. They levelled high hills in some places, and threw bridges across from one mountain to another, supported by stupendous pillars from the vallies. These bridges are in some places so high, that the eye cannot look down from them without being dizzy with astonishment and terror. They are wide enough for four horsemen to ride abreast, and for the safety of the passengers there is a railing on each side, and villages and inns have been erected at suitable distances on the road.

Ping-leang-fou is one of the most considerable cities in the western part of the province, and stands on the river Kin-ho. The air is mild, and the views presented by the adjacent mountains, with the numerous streams that water the country, render it a pleasant residence. Its district comprehends three cities of the second rank and seven of the third.

Kong tchang-fou is environed by inaccessible mountains, and is celebrated for a tomb, which the Chinese pretend is that of Fo-hi. The jurisdiction of this city extends over three cities of the second, and seven of the third class.

Though Lan-tcheou is only a city of the second rank, yet its situation, near the great wall and the chief sea-ports on the western coast, has rendered it an important place, so that it has even become the capital of this part of the province. Its commerce consists entirely of skins, which come from Tartary, and various woollen stuffs. The inhabitants manufacture also a coarse stuff from bullocks hair, of which they make outside garments to wear in winter.

THE PROVINCE OF SE-TCHUEN

Is bounded on the north by Chen-si, on the east by Hou-quang, on the south by Koei-tcheou and Yun-nan, and on the west by the kingdom of Thibet.

This province is greatly enriched by the river Yang-tse, which runs through it, and on which is carried a prodigious trade of silk, iron, tin, quick-silver, sugar, load-stones, lapis armenius, musk, rhubarb, china-root, and various other goods, which are exported from hence to all parts of China. The country is chiefly level, and produces abundance of rice and other grain. As this province is at a great distance from the sea, the inhabitants supply themselves with salt by digging pits in the neighbouring mountains, which supply them with sufficient quantities of that article.

Tching fou, the capital, was formerly the residence of the Emperors; but in 1646 it was

nearly destroyed by the civil wars. Its ruins are still viewed with admiration.

A singular bird is found in the vicinity of this city, which the people call *tong-hoa-hong*, or the bird of the flower *tong hoa*, because they suppose that it is produced from this flower, and that it flourishes, droops, and dies with it: this opinion is formed from the resemblance between the foliage of that flower and the plumage of the bird.

Tching-tou-fou has within its district six cities of the second and twenty-five of the third rank.

Tchong-king-fou is a place of great trade, owing to its situation on the point where two rivers meet, the one called Hin cha, or *golden sand*, receives in the course of its progress all the streams which flow from the mountains on the confines of Tartary. The other is the famous river Yang-tse.

This city is built on the declivity of a mountain, and resembles an amphitheatre. It has under its jurisdiction three cities of the second rank and eleven of the third.

The other places of this province are only eminent on account of the great trade which they cary on, but have no objects to deserve particular mention.

It is said that in the mountains which divide this province from Ho nan on the N. E. there is a small independent state called the nation of King, which was founded, during the civil wars in the middle of the last century, by the King-angs,

a warlike people, who could not brook to submit to the Tartar yoke, and therefore removed to these fastnesses, where they possess a perfect liberty, and have no sort of communication with the Tartars, Chinese, or other people whatever.

THE PROVINCE OF QUANG-TONG

Is bounded on the north-east by Fo-kien, on the north by Kiang-si, on the west by Quang-si and the kingdom of Tong-king, and the rest is washed by the southern sea.

The country is beautifully diversified with hills and valleys, and the soil is so fertile that it produces two crops of corn a year; and every necessary to the comfort or elegance of life is here in abundance.

Though the climate is warm, the air is serene and healthy, and the inhabitants are stout and hardy; hence the Chinese have a saying, that "Qang-tong enjoys a sky without snow, trees always bearing fruit, and men that always spit blood;" by the last of which they do not mean a disorder of that sort, but that by chewing a particular root their saliva is always of a red colour.

The commerce of this province is the richest in China in respect to articles of trade, which are diamonds and all sorts of precious stones, pearls, gold, silver, and other metals. Here also are made gun barrels, which are highly valued, as they never burst. There are, moreover, numerous other manufactures, as of silks, cottons, and other

linen, toys, and various utensils, China-ware and japan-work, by which immense numbers of people are constantly in employ; insomuch that though this country is as fertile as any in China, yet it cannot supply its inhabitants with provisions, who are, therefore, obliged to have recourse to other provinces.

They have here the same method of hatching eggs in ovens and dung-hills as is practised in Egypt; and they have also a particular mode of preserving eggs fresh all the year, by covering them with a kind of paste. The young thus hatched are taken to the sea-side at low-water, where they are fed on oysters, cockles, and other fish, and though there are numerous flocks of these, and they necessarily intermix with each other, yet when the owner of one strikes on a bason, each flock returns to its proper boat, as doves to their holes.

The inhabitants of this province are remarkably ingenious, and particularly excell in imitation; for whatever European piece of workmanship is shewn them, they will execute a similar one with surprizing exactness.

Quang-tong suffered greatly in the civil wars, but it is now the most flourishing in the empire. Its Viceroy has also the command of Quang-si, and has his residence at Chao-king, that he may the better govern both provinces. He has a military establishment constantly employed, to check the robbers and pirates, who would else commit great depredations in a country of such

trade and opulence: on which account there are numerous fortresses erected all along the coasts as well as in the interior of the country.

The capital is Quang-tong, or Canton, which is the greatest commercial city in the empire, being the resort of foreign ships of all nations, especially Europeans. It stands on a beautiful river, from whence there are canals which lead to all the neighbouring provinces. "One begins (says Father Premare) to have an idea of China on entering this river, each side presents large fields of rice resembling green meadows, and extending beyond the reach of the eye; these are intersected by numerous small canals in such manner, that the numerous barks which pass and repass through them, appear at a distance, while the water which conveys them is hidden, to move along the grass. Towards the interior the country is covered with trees, and all the valleys are highly cultivated; and the whole is interspersed with villages, country-seats, and such an infinite variety of beautiful prospects, that a person can never be tired of viewing them, and in fact, it is with regret that he passes them so quickly."

This leads directly to a large city, divided into three parts separated from each other by high walls. These form together a perfect square, the streets of which are long and straight, and adorned in different places with magnificent arches. Crouds of vessels of all sizes that cover the river, appear like a floating city, arranged

close to each other, in the form of streets, in which dwell numerous families, who have no other abode At the dawning of every day each of these people go about their fishing or agricultural pursuits. At the distance of four leagues from hence is a celebrated village called Fo-chan, which contains more inhabitants than Canton itself.

At the entrance of the bay of Canton is the Portugueze port of Macao, which was given to them as a reward for having subdued a Chinese pirate who greatly annoyed the coast. The place was open and insignificant when it was originally conferred on them, but they have since fortified it with strong walls and other works, though of late years it has gone much to decay. There is here, besides the Portugueze Governor, a Chinese Mandarine, who hath a palace in the city, and in effect commands it, particularly when the Chinese interest is concerned. The Portugueze pay to the Emperor a tribute of 100,000 ducats for the liberty of having their own Governor, and the exercise of their religion and laws, exclusive of an impost on every vessel and cargo that arrives in the port, the entrance of which is guarded by the Chinese.

It is observable, that the Christians at Macao keep their Sunday a day sooner than the Spaniards at the Philippine Islands. This circumstance arises from the different routes pursued by these two nations; the Portugueze in their voyage to Macao sailing towards the east, while

the Spainards, in coming from America, take the opposite point.

The houses at Macao are built in the European stile, but low and mean, though the churches and other public buildings are tolerably handsome.

Chao-tcheou-fou is the second city in this province, and stands between two navigable rivers. The adjacent country is very fertile, and abundant in pastures, on which an immense number of cattle is fed; the air, however, is unhealthy, and infectious disorders greatly prevail here at one part of the year.

In the neighbourhood is a mountain called Nan-hoa, celebrated for a monastery of bonzes, which is of very antient date. Nothing can be imagined more beautiful than this spot; before it is extended an immense plain, surrounded with hills, on which are planted various fruit trees in regular order, intermixed with groves of evergreens. The adjacent country belongs to this monastery, the founder of which is said to have been a remarkable instance of austerity; but his example has been badly copied by his followers, who are said to be more noted for licentiousness than piety. Chao-tcheou has in its district six cities of the third rank, near one of which grows a black reed, of which several utensils are made that cannot be distinguished from ebony.

Kao-tcheou-fou is remarkable for a stone found in its neighbourhood resembling marble, on which nature has represented landscapes; of these

stones are made tables, which are held in great esteem; a sort of crabs are taken on the coasts here, which, on being taken out of the water, are petrified without losing their natural figure. This city has under its jurisdiction one of the second and five of the third class.

The Island of Hai-nan belongs to this province. It is large and mountainous, but populous and well cultivated, so that the ground frequently produces two crops of rice and other grain in a year.

The capital is a sea-port, and is called Kuin-tcheou-fou.

The principal part of the island is subject to the Emperor of China; but the rest is inhabited by an independent people, who, driven by the Chinese from the plains and the vallies, have retired to the mountains in the interior of the island, where they preserve their freedom. These people formerly kept up an intercourse with the Chinese, and twice a year they had a market in a particular place, where they sold to them gold, eagle-wood, and *calamba*, for cloths and other Chinese manufactures. The Chinese merchants gained immense profits by this traffic; but the Emperor Kang-hi being informed of it, he prohibited his subjects from having any more communication with the islanders under pain of death. Notwithstanding this severe penalty, a small private trade is still kept up with them. These people are represented as deformed, diminutive, and of a copper colour.

Among other animals that are peculiar to this island, is a curious species of large black apes, which bear a great resemblance to man. There are also found crows, having a white circle round their necks; a bird of the species of the blackbird, of a deep blue colour, and yellow ears.

This island not only produces gold and lapis lazuli, but abundance of curious and valuable wood. The most esteemed is called by the inhabitants *hoa-li*, and by Europeans rose or violet wood. It is very durable, and of such exquisite beauty and smell, that it is reserved for the Emperor only.

Near Haï-nan is another island called San-cian, famous for the death and burying place of the indefatigable Missionary, Francis Xavier. His tomb is still shewn on the side of a hill, at the foot of which is a plain ornamented with gardens. There are five villages in this island, the inhabitants of which subsist on rice and fish.

THE PROVINCE OF QUANG-SI

Lies between those of Quang-tong, Hou-quang, Koei-tcheou, Yun-nan, and the kingdom of Tong-king. It is mostly mountainous, and far from being so fertile as the other provinces; but some of its plains are extensive and well cultivated with wheat and rice. A number of rivers flow from the mountains into the Ta-ho, which runs into Quang-tong. These mountains are covered with

forests, and many of them abound with mines of gold, silver, copper, and iron.

A Governor of one of the cities, some years since, presented to the Emperor a plan to prevent the inconveniencies resulting from the working of these mines: among other particulars he instanced, that the people of the province had offered to open them at their own expence, and to allow no person to work in them but such as had a patent for the purpose from a Mandarine, and had provided four sureties of his good behaviour. The Emperor referred the proposition to the financial court, which, after a careful examination, approved of it, on condition that forty per cent. should be allowed to the Emperor, and five per cent to the military who had the charge of the works; but the Emperor afterwards reserved the gold mines to himself, and caused them to be opened on his own account.

A singular tree grows in this province, that, instead of a pith, has a pulpy substance, which the inhabitants make into bread, and it is esteemed as both wholesome and palatable.

Here are twelve cities of the first class, and eighty of the second and third.

Quei-ling-fou is so called from a flower called *quei*, which diffuses so agreeable and powerful an odour, that the whole country is scented with it. This city stands on the banks of a river which runs into the Ta-ho; but it flows with such rapidity, and is in some places so very narrow, as not to be navigable. The city, however, is large,

but much inferior in all respects to the capitals of the other provinces; and the inhabitants of the neighbouring mountains are a very rude and barbarous people. It hath within its jurisdiction two cities of the second and seven of the third rank. The bird called King hi is found here. Its name signifies the *golden hen*, and it is held in great esteem for its extraordinary beauty, as well as for its exquisite taste. Its feathers are of a delightful mixture of blue and red, elegantly shaded towards the extremities of the wings and tail, and intermixed with a variety of other beautiful colours. The manufacturers weave these feathers in their silks.

The other cities of this province present nothing remarkable.

THE PROVINCE OF YUN-NAN

Is bounded on the N. by Se-tchuen and Thibet; on the W. by the kingdoms of Ava and Pegu; on the S. by those of Laos and Tong-king; and on the E. by the provinces of Quang si and Koei-tcheou. This is one of the richest and most fertile provinces in China, being well watered with rivers, some of which proceed from extensive lakes, and others descend from the mountains, bringing in their currents quantities of gold dust and precious stones. Rubies of extraordinary size and beauty are found in these mountains; but the gold mines are not allowed to be worked: they also produce a metal called *pe-tong*, which is of a

white colour, but is in other respects like copper. The inhabitants of this province are courageous, robust, civil, and ingenious, and carry on a large trade in amber, rubies, sapphires, agates, pearls, marble, musk, silk, elephants, horses, gums, drugs, and linen.

Yun-nan contains twenty-one cities of the first rank and fifty-five of the second and third.

Yun-nan-fou, the capital, was formerly a place of great extent and beauty, abounding in sumptuous edifices, gardens, monuments, arches, and squares, but the Tartars have reduced them all to ruin, so that the place at present contains nothing remarkable. It is the residence of the Governor of the province; and has under it four cities of the second, and seven of the third rank.

The other cities of this province are not deserving of particular notice.

THE PROVINCE OF KOEI-TCHEOU.

This is one of the smallest provinces in the empire, and is bounded on the S. by Quang-si, on the E. by Hou-quang, on the N. by Se-tchuen, and on the W. by Yun-nan. The country is very barren, consisting almost entirely of inaccessible mountains. It is in fact so miserable, that the Governors are generally disgraced Mandarines, who are sent here as into a honourable sort of banishment. The natives are like their country, rude and barbarous, and affecting a bold

defiance of the Chinese laws and government, so that the Emperor is under the necessity of keeping up a strong military force among them.

The mountains abound in mines of gold, silver, quicksilver, and copper. Some of the vallies are naturally good, and would be very productive if the inhabitants had any sort of industry. The only communication between the rest of the Chinese and those of this province, is for gold dust, cattle, and wild fowl, which are exchanged by these people for salt, callicoes, and other necessaries.

Koei-tcheou is divided into ten districts of the first rank, under which are thirty-eight of the second and third, besides numerous fortresses.

Koei-yang, the capital, is said to have formerly been a royal residence, and there is still without the walls a large and magnificent temple, built by the Tartar family of Ywen. This city is one of the smallest and worst built of any in China. It is, however, pleasantly situated on a fertile plain.

It is surrounded by lofty mountains, which are inhabited by a race of people very different from the Chinese, by whom they are called Sina-ni, or western barbarians.

Besides these fifteen provinces, there is another called Lyau-tong, which lies outside the great wall, on the borders of Tartary, but is subject to the Emperor.

It is bounded on the E. by the kingdom of Corea; on the N. by the mountains of Tartary; on the S. by the gulph of its own name; and on the W. by the Mogul country. It was formerly reckoned a regular province of the empire, but is now considered only as a conquered state. The land is fertile and well cultivated, though very mountainous and irregular. The inhabitants are hardy and warlike, very numerous, and impatient under the yoke of their conquerors; on which account the Tartars have built numerous fortresses among them. They are much given to agriculture and commerce; and notwithstanding the oppressions they endure, have raised their country into great credit and consequence.

We read only of two cities in this province, the one called Leao-yung, and the other Ning-yuen, but they are in a low condition. The fortresses, however, are as large, populous, and wealthy as most of the capitals of China. The country produces abundance of corn, millet, and other grain, but very little rice. It also abounds with game, wild beasts, fruits and medicinal plants, particularly gin-sing.

A

DISSERTATION ON THE ANTIQUITY OF CHINA.

ENQUIRIES into the origin of antient nations are the most difficult and fanciful of all others. Certainty will carry the examiner but a very little way. Coincidencies, etymologies, and all the other varieties of hypothesis, must be his guides the remainder of his journey. Some one or other of these will prove so endearing to his imagination, that it is a thousand to one but he will miss the truth by the indulgence of some favourite notion.

Were we to attend implicitly to the accounts which nations give of their own antiquity, there would be no end to fables. All have been fond of some very high and very remarkable origin. This has not only characterized the luxuriant Asiatics, but even the phlegmatic inhabitants of the northern regions.

But none have come up to the *Chinese* in the boldness of their pretensions to antiquity, and what is more, none have had such grounds on which to found their claims in this respect. It is natural enough for a people to overstretch

the boundaries of truth on a favourite and interesting subject. The Chinese are remarkable for their vanity, for their love of their own country, and for their veneration of their ancestors. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that they should carry their pretensions farther back than the limits of truth and probability will allow. Nations possessing more advantages have done the same. Yet, notwithstanding this, the Chinese may with justice boast of very high antiquity.

Various are the proofs which may be produced in behalf of this assertion. The first we shall mention arises from the LANGUAGE.

The preservation of this in a pure state from foreign corruption, either of visitors or invaders, must be admitted as a strong evidence of the antiquity of a people. The Chinese language appears to be not only free from the admixture of foreign words, but even from foreign idiom. It has not been encreased through a connection with other nations, not even by a commercial intercourse, the most likely way of all others of vitiating a tongue. But what serves the more strongly to establish the antiquity of this language is its nature, or its radical principles.

Simplicity is its most distinguishing characteristic, having none of that artificial construction which gives such pomp and difficulty to other tongues. The words or appellatives used are, as far as has been accurately examined, exactly adapted to the nature of the things described. This is not the case with any other language

that we are acquainted with, either antient or modern. In combinations of words to express the different relations or purposes of life, and which must of course multiply with the encrease of society, the original or radical word is still carefully retained; whereas in all others it is lost. Etymology, therefore, in China is a matter of ease and certainty, but among us it is proverbially fanciful.

Some writers, from their inordinate attachment to the sanctity of the Hebrew, have laboured with no small pains to prove that the Chinese was originally a dialect of that language. It is true that some words in the Chinese have an affinity to some Hebrew words of a similar signification. But such affinities will be found between various other tongues, and are purely accidental. The words that have been produced to shew the relationship between the Hebrew and Chinese are few and insignificant; whereas, to support such a hypothesis, it is necessary that a number, and those too of a remarkable and particular meaning, should be discovered and applied.

If we had time to pursue the enquiry, it would be both pleasing and profitable to trace the Chinese back through antiquity, and shew that it is in fact the *primitive language*. This, however, would require much laborious research, and much learned comparison.

The written language of the Chinese will at present serve our purpose, at least to prove the

antient establishment of this people as a great and distinct nation.

That letters were originally hieroglyphics can admit of little or no doubt. This was the most natural way of expressing to the eye the ideas which were intended to be communicated. But who can trace the original hieroglyphical forms or significations of the European letters? But in the language now under consideration, the original formation is still obvious, and while in all others, letters are combined into words, and words into sentences, so as to multiply endless difficulties, the characters of the Chinese express words themselves, and in so clear a manner, that in the neighbouring countries where the oral language is unknown, the written is quickly understood. These characters also are generally significant of the objects expressed, and if not at present universally so, it must have arisen from the enlarged state of society, the multiplication of signs, and a variation of habits. From hence, however, the antiquity of the language is incontrovertible. Few will doubt that the sounds first used by man were expressive of the ideas excited by the consideration of external objects, and the sense of his wants. And that the first characters used by him to represent his ideas on the leaf of a tree, or any other substance, were rude but natural attempts at delineating those objects. Now, both the oral and written language of the Chinese agrees exactly with this description, and consequently may be pronounced to have a better pre-

tension to the title of being the *primitive language* than any other.

Another proof of the high antiquity of this people as an established nation arises from the nature of their GOVERNMENT. That this is patriarchal every observer will allow. The monarchical government is most clearly of a patriarchal origin; for when families encreased, their respective heads still retained their parental authority.

At length the father of a family became the leader of a tribe; and the leader of a tribe in no long space of time presided as king and priest over a mighty nation. We see this gradation plainly in the present government of China. No where is parental authority so powerful, so extensive, and so revered as in this country. All the branches of a family live frequently together in one house, the head of which is implicitly obeyed. And even where this, from an encrease of the stock, cannot take place, the elder members of the family are treated with as much reverence by their relatives who live at a distance, as by those who reside with them under the same roof. Parental authority is absolute, and it always was so. An absolute monarchy was, therefore, the first form of government This is the case in China. Though revolutions have frequently happened, and the Sovereign, his family, and ministers, have been all destroyed, yet the constitution has not suffered any alteration by the circumstance. It has still retained

its primitive qualities; and the new monarch, whether a foreign conqueror or an aspiring native, has possessed the same power, and governed by the same laws as his predecessor. In the patriarchal system, though the right of primogeniture was generally respected, yet in many instances a parent, for the misconduct of his first-born, or from an improper partiality, frequently disinherited the one, and made the other his heir. The Emperor of China possesses this same privilege; nor can the people ever pronounce who will be the successor to the reigning monarch. The primary laws of this empire, which every governor of a province or city is obliged publicly to expound to the people twice a month, are such as would naturally have been formed in the early and purest state of society. They bear no marks of refinement on them. These articles of jurisprudence are as follow:

1. You must carefully put in practice the strict duties prescribed by filial piety, and observe the deference due from a younger to an elder brother. Hereby only can you learn to set a proper value upon those essential obligations which Nature has laid on all men.

2. You must always preserve a respectful memory of your ancestors, from which will flow constant peace and unity in your family.

3. Let harmony and concord reign in every village; so will quarrels be banished, and lawsuits be prevented.

4. Let the occupation of those who till the ground, and rear silk-worms, be esteemed and respected by the public: you will then neither want grain for your nourishment nor clothing to cover you.

5. Let frugality, temperance, modesty, and economy, be the objects of regard, and the rules of your conduct.

6. Let the public schools be carefully maintained, and especially let youth be taught early the duties of life, and formed to good morals.

7. Let every one mind his own business, and the duties of his office: so will they be the better discharged.

8. Let all religious sects be carefully extirpated as soon as they spring forth: it will be too late afterwards.

9. Let the terror of the penal laws be frequently set before the people. Boisterous and unruly minds are only to be restrained by fear.

10. Strive to gain a perfect knowledge of the rules of civility and politeness, which tend to preserve concord.

11. Let the education of children and of younger sons be the chief object of your regard.

12. Avoids lander, and abstain from malicious accusations.

13. Hide not criminals who have been banished from society, and sentenced to a wandering life: for by so doing you become their accomplices.

14. Punctually discharge the duties and taxes laid on by the Emperor: by so doing you will be free from the oppression of the tax-gatherers, and from vexatious law-suits.

15. Carefully join your endeavours with those of the magistrates to whose district you belong, and assist them in discharging the duties of their office: by which means the guilty will be detected, and robbery and theft prevented.

16. Restrain every sudden emotion of passion, so will you avoid many dangers."

These rules are wise and salutary, and when we are told that they are publicly read at stated times to the people, we may well picture to ourselves one of the early patriarchs, the leader of a numerous tribe, surrounded by his dependants, and laying down to them the rules of life.

The laws respecting marriage in China are remarkable, as being widely different from the customs of other eastern nations, and bearing more of the genuine marks of the patriarchal age than those of any other country.

A Chinese is restricted to one lawful wife, but then he may keep several concubines under the same roof, who are deemed wives of the second rank, and their children are regarded as legitimate.

Though divorces are allowed, yet they are not common, and are never granted but in the cases of adultery, mutual dislike, bad tempers, sterility, jealousy, impudence, disobedience, or dangerous disorders.

He who looks into the early history of mankind will see a strong coincidence between the primitive institution of marriage and these regulations.

This similarity is still more observable in the obedience which is paid to parental authority by the Chinese. Among the first inhabitants of the earth filial piety was the most sacred of duties. We read but of one instance of positive disrespect shewn to a father in the history of the patriarchs, and that was in the case of Ham. This, however, was followed by a denunciation not only against him but his posterity. Amid all the troubles and disquietudes of Jacob, owing to the violence of his sons, we do not find that any of them was wanting in respectful behaviour to his father. On the contrary, a kind attention to his wants seemed to distinguish the whole twelve.

As societies have encreased, and been blended with each other, and risen into kingdoms and republics, so has this amiable spirit lessened. Artificial society has greatly weakened this natural sentiment of the human heart. It is, therefore, a matter of surprise, that a nation so numerous as the Chinese should have preserved it with a prominence of feature not to be found in countries professing a purer religion and a more refined legislation. But the fact is so: and the only ground on which we can account for it is, that this people have preserved inviolate, from the earliest ages of the world, the principles that were then originally established among them.

The patriarchal system has kept its footing, exactly as in its primitive state, notwithstanding the perpetual encrease of population, the visits of foreigners, and the inroads of invaders.

The following exalted maxims of morality are superior to all the dictates of philosophy and to all the dry rules of European legislation. They come at once to the heart.

"A son, who has a due sense of filial piety, attends to his parents when they speak to him; he sees them without being in their presence.

"A son ought not to sit on the same mat with his father.

"When his parents are in trouble, a son neither pays nor receives visits. Are they sick?—His concern is expressed in his countenance and dress; he touches no music, and, above all things, he avoids being in a passion.

"A dutiful son is careful that his father and mother are kept warm in winter and cool in summer; he visits their chamber night and morning, to see how they are, and that they want for nothing.

"An ingenuous youth never goes out without first acquainting his father, nor enters without saluting him.

"He avoids mentioning infirmities or old age in the presence of his parents.

"A son should leave every engagement, and without delay attend to the call of his father.

"A son must honour his parents without noticing their bad qualities; their faults he must

be careful to conceal, but he may remonstrate with them upon their conduct three times. If they regard him not, he still continues his duty towards them as fervent as ever.

"A son must not quarrel with his father, or an old friend."

The whole duty of filial piety is summed up in these excellent maxims, which are regarded as sacred throughout China.

"All villainy begins by disobedience to parents.

"Every virtue is in danger when filial piety is attacked.

"To praise a son is to boast; and for a man to blame a parent is to criminate himself.

"Every thing which wounds filial piety is a public misfortune, and every thing that tends to advance it, is a pillar to the state.

"The lamb which sucks on its knees retards its mother."

To the universal estimation in which these principles are held in China may be attributed in a great measure the stability of its government; for between filial piety and allegiance to the Sovereign there is hardly a line of distinction. They who reverence their ancestors will regard as sacred the institutions which they have established. It is policy, therefore, in the Chinese government to encourage a duty which is the surest foundation of its own happiness.

When the prodigious populousness of this country is considered, the order which is pre-

served in it naturally excites astonishment. That a nation consisting of more than three hundred millions of persons should for a long series of years maintain one form of government, a fixed code of laws, and an uniform system of police, is too remarkable an object to be passed over without observation and without enquiry. China furnishes the only instance of this kind in the world. Other nations change in these points, so that there is no similarity between the institutions of the present and those of the last century in the same country. In China, on the contrary, all things remain as they have done for ages. This proves that the establishment is the same as was originally formed, when the first society was collected on that spot. That establishment was sanctioned by time, and has been preserved inviolate, from a sense of duty and a veneration of their ancestors. Had the Chinese been a colony of emigrants, this order would never have been their characteristic. An emigrating people are always changing their manners, language, and customs. The tenacity with which the Chinese have ever held theirs, not only proves their high antiquity, but that they are the direct unmixed descendants of an original family settled in that region. The form of administration then established was simple but arbitrary, resulting from the high authority vested in the father of the tribe. This continued as the tribe multiplied. And as the society extended itself on the right and on the left, from having no communication with others, the people

preserved the first institution; and that which was made for the regulation of a single family became the mode for the government of a mighty nation.

The Chinese present to us an invincible argument against democratic forms of government. We have been repeatedly told by writers in favour of republicanism, that monarchy has a natural tendency to weaken the mental energies, to repress genius, and to render a people more or less miserable. It happens, however, that China possesses a form of government the most despotic in the world, and yet in no country has literature met with such encouragement as there, no nation is more ingenious, and with respect to happiness, taking them as a general body, they possess as much as a numerous society can possibly enjoy. One striking proof of their favourable condition is the circumstance that no beggars have ever been met with throughout the empire. The springs of industry there are numerous, and every one has the power of gaining a livelihood. The young are trained from infancy to occupations, and the old are sure of an asylum in the habitations of their children.

This people owe all their discoveries and improvements to themselves. They have derived neither arts, learning, language, nor government, from any other nation. Yet in all these points do they rank high in the scale of empires, and if we were to say that they are superior to

all others, the assertion might be supported by strong arguments.

The natural occupation of man, either alone or in society, is the cultivation of the earth. An emigrating people, however, are never agriculturists, but are usually shepherds or marauders.

The great estimation in which husbandry is held by the Chinese furnishes, therefore, another proof of their antiquity. They regard it as the first and most honourable of all professions, and the husbandman enjoys various important privileges, from which the merchant and mechanic are excluded.

The annual ceremony in which the Emperor tills the ground with his own hands, presents to us a pleasing picture of the earlier ages, when the cultivation of the earth was the favourite employment of man. Husbandmen are generally peaceful subjects. The objects that engage their attention are remote from the subjects of strife and envy. The varying seasons give them constant employ, and they have few or no opportunities of mixing in companies to discuss topics of a public nature. Wisely, therefore, is agriculture encouraged by the government, as it not only tends to general prosperity, but to the preservation of the public tranquillity. China in this respect holds out an useful example to other countries. There are no great farmers in that country, and yet the whole is well cultivated. By the monoply of farms numbers of men are

driven to other occupations, and thereby the large towns and cities are infested with profligate characters. The multiplication of farms would encrease the number of husbandmen, and the catalogue of criminals would be lessened.

In seeking, therefore, to account for the stability of the Chinese government, and the regularity which is maintained throughout such a populous empire, we shall naturally fix upon the encouragement which is given to agriculture as a cause of no ordinary magnitude.

In tracing the antiquity of a people, one of the first objects that will engage the mind of the enquirer is their RELIGIOUS SYSTEM. An original people will be distinguished from a colony by the simplicity of their faith or the peculiarity of their superstition. The religion of the Chinese must be separated from the degrading superstitions which prevail among the common people. That the primitive settlers of the earth had a pure faith and a simple worship cannot well be doubted. This faith and worship were sadly corrupted as societies multiplied, and as vice polluted the intellectual as well as the moral faculties of mankind.

An original people must have stood the best chance of preserving the primitive creed in its greatest purity. Wanderers would lose their faith as well as their customs and language. Now the question is, whether the Chinese possess those pure principles respecting the Supreme Intelligence, which we may well suppose were received

by man before he fell into idolatry and superstition?

We find the antient doctrine of this people in their scriptures, which are called the *King*. These writings abound in the most sublime representations of the Deity, to whom they give names corresponding to God, the Lord, the Almighty, the Eternal, and the Most High. "He is, (say they) the principle of every thing that exists, and the parent of all living; he is eternal, immoveable, and independent; his power is unlimited, and his eye equally comprehends the past, the present, and the future; heaven and earth are under his government; and all circumstances are but the effects of his decrees. He is pure, holy, and just; evil is offensive to him, but he regards the good actions of men with pleasure. He punishes vice with just severity, even on the throne from whence he often casts down the guilty, and raises in his room the man who walks uprightly from obscurity. He relents on the repentance of the wicked; and he sends forth his judgments upon the earth, only that men may be led to consider their ways, and amend them."

Here we have plainly expressed the vestiges of the patriarchal religion, unmixed with the dogmas of human invention, which are the result of ignorance or design. But what shall we say to the observations made by some intelligent missionaries in China, on one of the antient Chinese characters in the form of an equilateral triangle?

In the dictionary of *Kang-hi* this character is

said to signify *unity*; and in one of the most sacred of the Chinese books it is mentioned as the *three united in one*; as being derived from the characters *jou* (to enter), and *ye* (one); from whence it infers that the figure means three united, entered, and incorporated into one. Another antient book says, that it signifies strict union, harmony, the chief good of man, of heaven and of earth, and it is the union of the three *Tsai*, (which means principle, power, knowledge) for united they direct, create, and nourish together.

That the antient Chinese had some idea of a trinity of persons in the Divine nature, appears too remarkable in their sacred books to be doubted. The book *See-ki* says, "The Emperor formerly made a solemn sacrifice, every three years, to the Spirit TRINITY and UNITY, *Chin-san-ye*." The *Tao-tse* has the following text: "*Tao* is one by nature. The first begot the second; two produced the third; and by the three all things were created."

Tao commonly means *rule, law, wisdom, truth, voice, word*. In this passage it signifies the *Deity*. One book gives the following explanation of it: "The *Tao* preserves the heavens and supports the earth; he is so high as not to be reached; so deep as not to be fathomed; so immense as to contain the whole universe; and yet he penetrates into the minutest things."

Another sublime representation of this great subject deserves to be considered. "He who is, in a manner, visible, and yet cannot be seen, is

called *Khi*; he who may be heard, yet does not speak to the ears, *Hi*; he whom, as it were, we feel, yet cannot touch, is named *Ouei*. These three our senses cannot comprehend, but our reason assures us that they are still but one. Above there is no light; below there is no darkness. He is eternal. No name can be given to him. He cannot be resembled by any thing that exists. He is an image without figure, and a figure without matter. His light is surrounded by darkness. If we look up to him, above we see no beginning, if we follow him we find no end. From what the *Tao* hath been at all times, we conclude that he is eternal, he is the fountain of wisdom."

Whence could sentiments like these have been derived but from the original revelation communicated to man by the author of his being? They incontrovertibly prove the patriarchal origin and establishment of this people. It is true that a wretched superstition has pervaded, and now covers, the empire: but the men of letters, who are conversant in the antient writings, are generally despisers of the bonzes, their ceremonies, and their idols. These absurdities are not of Chinese origin, but were imported from India in latter times. The annals of the empire, which have been so faithfully kept, and in which every minute circumstance is recorded, never mention any idolatrous worship, or superstitious customs, as having been practised there till the establishment of the sect *Tao-ssee* and the introduction of the religion of *Fo*. Till then the religious creed

was pure, and the worship simple. Sacrifices were always in use, and they were evidently of patriarchal origin. These were offered by the antient Chinese in the open fields, or on the tops of mountains. The altar, or *tan*, was either a quantity of stones piled up in a round form, or a circular heap of earth. The Emperor was always the high priest of the nation, and used to make a public sacrifice on the *tan* once every year. The agricultural ceremony already noticed is, in fact, a religious rite, and the Emperor always goes through a regular preparation for it, by fasting three days.

From all these views of this wonderful people, and they might easily be enlarged, there can hardly remain a doubt of their patriarchal origin. They bear all the strong lineaments of originality even in their national character and prejudices, which, added to the peculiarity of their language, their government, and other circumstances, must always make them an object of interest to the enquiring and philosophic mind.

A curious discovery, made by the Missionaries of late years in China, well deserves notice in this place, though it cannot be brought forward as an evidence of the principal points advanced in this discourse. This is the discovery of a synagogue and a Jewish colony who appeared in China under the dynasty of *Han*, whose reign began in the year 206 before Christ. This colony now consists only of a few families, who reside at *Cai-fong*, the metropolis of *Ho-nan*.

The Jesuit who visited them accurately describes their synagogue, which agrees exactly with what the Jews have elsewhere. He adds, moreover, "That these Chinese Jews, who are here called *Tiao-kin-kiao*, have preserved several of the ceremonies in the Old Testament; as *circumcision*, which they say they had from Abraham; the *feast of unleavened bread*, the *paschal lamb*, the *sabbath*, and other Mosaical festivals.

These people at present consist of seven families, called *Thao, Kin, Che, The-man, Li, Ngai*, who intermarry only with themselves.

There is but one synagogue in the whole province. It has no altar, nor any other furniture except the chair of Moses, with a censer, a table, and chandeliers. This building is divided into three aisles, the middle one occupied by the table of incense, the chair of Moses, a painting inscribed with the name of the Emperor, and thirteen tabernacles, containing as many copies of the Pentateuch.

In answer to the enquiry, whether they did homage to *Confucius*, they replied that they paid him the same honour as the rest of the learned men did, and that they assisted in the solemn ceremonies which are performed to great men. But they observed, that though they practised certain rites twice a year to the honour of their ancestors, after the Chinese manner, yet they never presented them with swine's flesh."

These Jews call their law the law of Israel, *Yselats-kiao*, which they also term *Kou-kiao*, the

antient law, Tien-kiao, the *law of God,* and *Tin-kien-kiao,* signifying that they abstain from blood. They said that their ancestors came from a kingdom of the west, called *Judah,* which was conquered by Joshua, after their departure from Egypt and their passage over the Red Sea, through the Wilderness. They mentioned also the most eminent persons spoken of in the Old Testament scriptures, such as David, Solomon, and Ezekiel, who raised up dry bones; and Jonas, who was three days and three nights in the belly of the fish, &c. fromwhich it is evident that they are in possession of the historical and prophetical scriptures.

They informed the Missionary that their alphabet now consists only of twenty-two letters, though it had originally twenty-seven. They neither kindle a fire nor dress any victuals on the seventh day, but prepare all that is necessary on the day preceding. In reading their scriptures in the synagogue, they cover their faces with a transparent vail, in commemoration of Moses, who covered his face when he descended from the mountain with the holy tables.

When the Missionary spoke to them of the Messiah predicted in the sacred writings, they expressed their astonishment; but when he added that this Messiah was called *Jesus,* they replied that a holy person of that name was mentioned in their bible, but that he was called the son of *Sirach.*

This ascertains the time when the Jewish colony first emigrated, which must have been after the second captivity.

It is greatly to be regretted that more accurate enquiries into the history or traditions of this people have not been made. So remarkable a circumstance as this ought not to have been suffered to lie dormant after the discovery was published. For, though the Chinese history may not be elucidated by the research, yet that of a people equally interesting cannot but be greatly illuminated by a particular examination of this wonderful fragment of antient Israel.

EMBASSY TO CHINA.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

THE extensive intercourse between this country and China rendered an Embassy thither a measure of commercial expediency.

The first Europeans who visited the Chinese coast were the Portugueze, in the fifteenth century; and on account of some services which they performed, the Emperor gave them particular privileges; and this preference has continued, though with some abatement, to the present day.

The Dutch also having contributed to the reduction of a formidable rebellion, were greatly favoured by the government, and were even invited to Pekin by the Emperor. His successor, Cam-hi the Great, greatly encouraged such Europeans as were skilled in the sciences. Many of these he admitted into his service, and employed in important negociations. These men were missionaries sent out by the monastic orders in Europe, to propagate their religion in heathen countries. They were not only tolerated in the profession of their faith, but permitted to extend it, by making proselytes, and they were the means of rendering great service to their countrymen who visited China for commercial purposes.

Queen Elizabeth made some attempts to establish a commercial intercourse with the Great Mogul and the Emperor of China, but without success. In 1634, a free trade was agreed to between the Viceroy of Goa, the capital of the Portugueze in the East, and a Company of English merchants, who were licensed by King Charles I.

This Company fitted out a fleet commanded by Capt. Weddell, who proceeded to Macao to trade. On his arrival the Procurator informed the Commander that he should be furnished with refreshments, but that there was an obstacle to trading, and that was the non-consent of the Chinese, who even kept the Portugueze themselves in wretched subjection.

The English, however, were resolved to discover the river of Canton; and accordingly fitted out a barge and pinnace, well manned, who in two days found the entrance of the river. The Chinese, alarmed at the sight of the strangers, fitted out a fleet of twenty junks, well manned and armed. On approaching the English, the Chinese Admiral desired them to come to an anchor, which they complied with.

The Mandarine who commanded, at first roughly expostulated with them for coming thither to explore so great a prince's dominions, and demanded to know who were their pilots? To this the others replied, that they came from Europe to establish a trade of mutual benefit; and as to pilots, they had none, being able themselves to discover more difficult passages than any they had yet met with. On this the Chinese became more courteous; and offered to convey any number of the English to Canton, provided the vessels would go no further. This being complied with, three of the crew proceeded to Canton in a junk; but when they were come within five leagues of the city they were met by a deputation from the Viceroy, who requested them not to

proceed, assuring them that licence of trade would be granted them at Macao. In the mean time, the Portugueze traders were sailed, through fear of being detained by Capt. Weddell. On the return of the English from the river of Canton, the Chinese refused to grant them that which they had promised, and what had been too easily believed.

This so highly exasperated them that they instantly determined to make for the river of Canton with their whole fleet. In a few days they came before an old castle which guarded the mouth of the harbour. Here they had communication with some Mandarines, who, when they heard their request, promised an answer in six days. During this time the fort was put in repair, and furnished with several heavy cannon, one of which was discharged at a barge which was sent in quest of a watering place. On this the whole fleet got under weigh, and having silenced the fort, landed a hundred men, brought off the ordnance, hoisted the British flag on the walls, set fire to the council-house, and took possession of some Chinese vessels, by one of which a letter was sent to the chief Mandarines at Canton complaining of the aggression which had been made upon them, and demanding a free trade. The Chinese laid the blame of what had passed upon the Portugueze, and then granted the English their request.

These circumstances could not be favourable to the English, who were long distinguished in China by the opprobrious epithet of *carotty pates*. For a long series of years they laboured under restrictions, impositions, and contemptuous behaviour, from which other Europeans were free. Various causes contributed to these hardships, among which may be reckoned the misrepesentations of the missionaries, arising from religious prejudices, the independent spirit and liberty of conduct manifested by the English, so offensive to a government which regards the

mercantile profession as of the lowest cast, and what may be considered as still worse, the licentious conduct of the seamen.

Under the influence of this dislike, the Imperial officers exercised upon them whatever rigour they pleased with impunity. Their complaints were disregarded, and measures were taken to prevent a repetition of their remonstrances, by prohibiting their being translated. Such of the English as acquired any knowledge of the language, for the purpose of communicating their grievances, rendered themselves odious, and it was even dangerous for a Chinese to teach them.

Thus they were under the necessity of trusting solely to the native merchants in all their dealings.

And though a factory had subsisted at Canton for above a century, yet that assimilation in manners and sentiments, which generally attends such institutions in other places, had not taken place here.

These circumstances, combined with the natural pride of the Chinese, which leads them to look upon themselves as in a perfect state of civilization, and to regard other nations as in a state of barbarism, induced the government to lay restraints upon the conduct of the European traders, lest they should corrupt the manners of their own people. In consequence of this, only one port was opened for foreign ships, and at their departure every European was compelled to embark with them.

A current sentiment among the Chinese, that the admission of foreign trade is a mere act of humanity and benevolence to strangers, and of no benefit to themselves, has also served greatly to obstruct a free commerce.

Being thus indifferent to foreign trade, and rather *enduring* than *seking* it, strangers, who had no other business, could have little chance of favour, or even of justice: par-

ticularly the English, who were debarred from asserting their cause, and had no support at Pekin. Feeling, however, that their hardships were unknown to, and unauthorized by, the Emperor, several of the Company's agents conceived that an Embassy to him would be proper and expedient; and from the information which they had obtained of some mathematicians and artists at Pekin, it was concluded that such a measure would be attended with success. At Pekin the English were hardly known, except through the misrepresentations of their enemies. The residents at Canton were treated as insignificant individuals, without authority from their own prince. It was therefore considered that a formal embassy would be treated as a mark of respect by the Emperor. The trade carried on with China was of importance, amounting annually to many millions sterling; and though the two countries lie at so great a distance from each other, yet the British territories in the East approach very near China, on the side of Hindostan. Part of this intervening space is occupied by petty princes, who are frequently at war with each other, and who are very much connected with one or other of their two powerful neighbours. It is not unlikely, therefore, that so near a relation may, at a future period, lead to serious differences between the two Courts.

A circumstance happened at Canton, a few years ago, which had like to have totally extinguished our trade thither.

On some rejoicing occasion, in firing the guns from one of the English ships, two Chinese were killed. Murder is regarded with such horror in China, as never to be pardoned. The Viceroy immediately demanded the gunner to be delivered up. In vain were remonstrances made, that the event was accidental. He was inflexible, and seized upon one of the principal supercargoes. All the

Europeans that were there, feeling this to be a common cause, joined the English, and prepared to resist the Vice-roy, who drew down great numbers of men on the banks of the river. Policy at length prevailed on the English to deliver up the unfortunate cause of this mischief, with scarcely a hope of his escaping punishment.

It is not improbable that, had a contest taken place, the Chinese government would have at once prevented the repetition of such an evil, by shutting up its ports against all foreign trade.

Such an event would have materially affected the interests of the East-India Company, the revenues of the state, and the British manufactures. But the principal effect of this prohibition would have been the loss of tea, which is now become a necessary article of life in this country.

The first who imported tea into Europe were the Dutch, about the beginning of the last century. Having heard of a beverage in common use in China, from a plant of that country, and desirous of establishing its use in Europe, by exchanging one herb for another, they adopted the *sage*, then in high repute in the physical school, for its salubrious qualities.

This plant, however, did not please the Chinese; but the use of tea has rapidly increased in all parts of Europe.

In the middle of the last century tea was sold in places of entertainment, and had a duty laid upon it by the government. At the beginning of the present century, the quantity annually sold by the Company did not exceed 50,000lbs. though now it is near 20,000,000lbs.

Attempts have been made to introduce the culture of the tea in some parts of the British territories in Hindostan; and it is said, that a small plantation of it now flourishes in Corsica, but the expence far exceeds the produce.

At a future period this country may be able to furnish itself with this article, on reasonable terms, and without depending on a foreign power. But in the mean time it was necessary to prevent its failure, by endeavouring to establish such a friendly connection between the Courts of Pekin and London as might render the British trade more respectable and advantageous in that quarter, and also to remove any jealousies which might arise on the side of Hindostan, through the artifices of the respective dependants or allies of either of the two powers.

Such a connection could not naturally be produced of a sudden, or its objects be attained at once. The Court of Pekin was considered as being little disposed to hold intercourse with foreign countries, from a wish to preserve its subjects in the vale of happiness, in which they were placed, and to exclude them from associating with those whom it regarded as prophane. An exception to this rule could not be expected in favour of a nation whose virtues were but little known.

The residence of an Embassador at Pekin might be a means of forming this alliance; but great difficulty appeared in the way of this desirable object. A British subject had been punished by express orders from Pekin, for endeavouring to make his way to that capital, to present a memorial of grievances from the factory at Canton.

It was hoped, however, that better success would attend the sending an Envoy of rank, vested with letters from his King; and accordingly a distinguished nobleman undertook the experiment. But he died on the passage, and the plan was laid aside for some time. New circumstances happened to shew the necessity of the measure. And to the considerations of policy and commerce were now added those of humanity and philosophy.

Among the brilliant circumstances of the present reign,

the voyages made round the world, and the improvement which science had thence acquired, were some of the most memorable. Such expeditions as these could not but create universal admiration, and so highly were they esteemed by the enemy, that without solicitation they gave orders to their commanders to permit the ships so employed to pass unmolested.

Now if countries hardly civilized were capable of contributing to the stock of knowledge, surely much more might be reasonably expected from the most ancient and populous empire upon earth.

But those who had been able to penetrate into China, had given accounts so opposite and suspicious, as to excite a strong spirit of curiosity, rather than to afford any satisfaction. Yet all have agreed in this, that this country, in respect to its productions, government, language, and inhabitants, is the greatest object of human contemplation in the world.

The reluctance of the Chinese to permit a familiar research, arising from the imaginary danger of communicating with strangers prone to licentiousness, might be done away, by observing others of a contrary conduct.

But it was necessary also, that other appearances should be exhibited, besides examples of moral rectitude. Much would depend on the impression made by the embassy, in its progress through the country, and admission at Court.

Should the Embassador be acceptable to the Mandarines and people, and create a wish for the residence of a regular minister, the great object in view would at once be attained. The East-India Company, anxious as they were for this, yet fearing that the Chinese government should take umbrage at their insisting upon too many privileges at once, recommended the greatest precaution in the beginning of the negociation.

In the choice of a proper person to go upon this mission, much prudence and caution were requisite; and Administration, regardless of personal favour or parliamentary influence, sought with great care and diligence for one who was well qualified for an employ of such hazard and importance.

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

THE appointment of Lord Macartney, as Embassador to China, was the subject of general approbation. He had already been tried in various important situations, and his conduct in India had drawn from both parties in the senate the highest applause. Though he had declined the governorship of Bengal, yet the novelty of the present offer was so inviting, that he immediately accepted it.

Administration generously gave him the nomination of his officers. The passage by sea being adopted, the Admiralty appointed the Lion, of 64 guns, to convey the Embassador; and having given him permission to nominate the commander, he chose Sir Erasmus Gower, an experienced officer, who had been twice round the world.

To add dignity to the embassy, a military guard of select men, from the infantry and the artillery, was appointed, under the command of Colonel Benson, assisted by Lieutenant, now Captain Parish, and Lieutenant, now Lieut. Col. Crewe.

The Physician to the embassy was Dr. Gillan, and Dr. Scott the Surgeon. Dr. Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow were the Mathematicians. Mr. Acheson Maxwell and Mr. Edward Winder were made joint Secretaries to the Embassador; and Mr. Henry Baring, a Writer in the Company's service, was allowed to accompany the Embassy, to qualify him for a residence at Canton.

Master Staunton, son to Sir George, served as page to the Embassador. It is rather surprising that no professed naturalist was engaged for the voyage; but two botanic gardeners were employed.

Still an office of considerable import was vacant, and to fill it was difficult. This was that of a Chinese interpreter and translator. No such was to be found in the British empire, and it would not be prudent to depend on finding one at Canton. The Missionaries at Pekin are seldom permitted to leave the country, but a few have been able to return in disguise. Some Chinese of learning had made their way to Rome, and were employed in the Vatican, where they had the care of certain Chinese books. A college had been erected, through a zeal for Christianity, at Naples, where some young Chinese, brought off by the Missionaries, were educated.

No better resource appeared to obtain the object in request, and therefore the intended Secretary of the Embassy set out on his search in January 1792. He first went to Paris, where his enquiries being fruitless, he proceeded to Rome, and having procured recommendatory letters from Cardinal Antonelli to the Italian Missionaries in China, and to the Curators of the Chinese college at Naples, he visited that city. There, by the help of Sir William Hamilton, though not without difficulty, he obtained two Chinese, of amiable characters, and well qualified to interpret between their own language and the Latin or Italian, and came to England with them in May following.

These persons soon made themselves useful by furnishing information respecting the fittest preparations for the expedition. One of the primary articles to be attended to, was the choice of presents, and they suggested what would be the most esteemed.

In this view, also, some regard was to be paid to what might be in the greatest request, and turn to the best advantage at Canton. Pieces of ingenious and complicated mechanism, highly ornamented, and by internal wheels and springs, producing movements seemingly spontaneous, had been known to bear enormous prices. Though they were of no use, yet they were highly pleasing to the Mandarines, who frequently ordered the native merchants to procure them, without any regard to the price. This order it was dangerous to disobey. The Mandarines, however, generally contrived to get them for little or no consideration, under promise of granting special protection to the merchants. These articles, at last, usually found their way into the Imperial palace at Pekin, to procure the favour of the Emperor and his ministers.

These toys, or *sing-songs*, according to the Chinese jargon, were already so numerous in China, that it was thought, presents more rational and illustrative of the sciences would be more acceptable to an Emperor far advanced in life.

Astronomy has long been esteemed in China, and therefore it was thought that instruments of the latest improvement for observation, and planetariums and globes for illustration, would be more suited to the Chinese taste.

Besides these various specimens of British manufactures, several useful inventions for adding to the comforts of life were added, as well to answer the purpose of commerce, as to please the persons to whom they were to be presented.

To convey these presents, the East-India Company appointed one of their largest ships, the Hindostan, Captain Mackintosh, and a smaller vessel was also fitted out, to act as a tender.

It was expedient that the intended embassy should be announced to the Chinese Government, to prevent any surprize which its appearance might excite, and its design be thereby frustrated. The East-India Company had three Commissioners at Canton, and they were not only empowered to announce Lord Macartney's mission, but also to communicate to the Viceroy of Canton a letter on the subject written by Sir Francis Baring, Chairman of the Directors. This letter stated that "His most gracious Sovereign having heard, that it had been expected his subjects, settled at Canton, should have sent a deputation to the Court of Pekin, to congratulate the Emperor on his entering into the 80th year of his age, but that such deputation had not been immediately dispatched, expressed great displeasure thereat; and being desirous of cultivating the friendship of the Emperor of China, and of improving the connection, intercourse, and good correspondence between the Courts of London and Pekin, and of encreasing and extending the commerce between their respective subjects, had resolved to send his well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, Lord Macartney, a nobleman of great virtue, wisdom, and ability, as his Embassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of China, to represent his person, and to express, in the strongest terms, the satisfaction he should feel if this mark of his attention and regard should serve as a foundation to establish a perpetual harmony and alliance between them; and that the Embassador, with his attendants, should soon set out upon the voyage; and, having several presents for the Emperor, from his Britannic Majesty, which, from their size and nicety of mechanism, could not be conveyed through the interior of China, to so great a distance as from Canton to Pekin, without the risk of damage, he should proceed directly, in one of his Majesty's ships, properly

accompanied, to the port of Tien-Sing, approaching in the first instance, as near as possible, to the residence of the Emperor of China." And the letter ends by "requesting the information, thus given, may be conveyed to the Court of Pekin, trusting that the Imperial orders would be issued for the proper reception of the King of Great Britain's ships, with his Embassador and suite, as soon as they should appear at Tien-Sing, or the neighbouring coasts."

The presents were indeed so rare and valuable, that the Foreign Embassadors began to be jealous that they were designed for some extraordinary purpose. It was even surmised, that the British Government meant to engross the whole Chinese trade; but so far was this from being the case, that a communication of the embassy was made to the Dutch Government, with liberal offers of service.

But the purport of the mission is best explained in the Royal instructions to the Embassador, in which it is stated, "that a greater number of his subjects, than of any other Europeans, had been trading, for a considerable time past, in China; that the commercial intercourse between several other nations and that great empire had been preceded, accompanied, or followed, by special communications with its Sovereign. Others had the support of Missionaries, who, from their eminence in science, or ingenuity in the arts, had been frequently admitted to the familiarity of a curious and polished Court, and which Missionaries, in the midst of their cares for the propagation of their faith, were not supposed to have been unmindful of the views and interest of their country; while the English traders remained unaided, and as it were, unavowed, at a distance so remote as to admit of a misrepresentation of national character and importance: and where, too, their occupation was not held in that esteem, which might be ne-

cessary to procure them safety and respect;" that under these circumstances, it became the dignity and character of his Majesty to extend his paternal regard to these his distant subjects, even if the commerce and prosperity of the nation were not concerned in their success: and to claim the Emperor of China's protection for them, with that weight which is due to the requisition of one great Sovereign from another;" that "a free communication with a people, perhaps the most singular upon the globe, among whom civilization had existed, and the arts been cultivated, through a long series of ages, with fewer interruptions than elsewhere, was well worthy, also, of being sought by the British nation, which saw with pleasure, and with gratitude applauded, the several voyages undertaken already, by his Majesty's command, and at the public expence, in the pursuit of knowledge, and for the discovery and observation of distant countries and manners;" but that, "in seeking to improve a connection with China, no views were entertained except those of the general interests of humanity, the mutual benefit of both nations, and the protection of commerce under the Chinese Government."

His Majesty's letter to the Emperor expresses the same sentiments. It says, "that the natural disposition of a great and benevolent Sovereign, such as his Imperial Majesty, whom Providence had seated upon the throne for the good of mankind, was to watch over the peace and security of his dominions; and to take pains for disseminating happiness, virtue, and knowledge, among his subjects; extending the same beneficence, with all the peaceful arts, as far as he was able, to the whole human race." That his Britannic Majesty, "impressed with such sentiments from the very beginning of his reign, when he found his people engaged in war, had granted to his enemies, after obtaining

victories over them in the four quarters of the world, the blessings of peace, upon the most equitable conditions;" that, "since that period, not satisfied with promoting the prosperity of his own subjects, in every respect, and beyond the example of all former times, he had taken various opportunities of fitting out ships, and sending in them some of the most wise and learned of his own people, for the discovery of distant and unknown regions; not for the purpose of conquest, or of enlarging his dominions, which were already sufficiently extensive for all his wishes, nor for the purpose of acquiring wealth, nor even for favouring the commerce of his subjects; but for the sake of encreasing the knowledge of the habitable globe, of finding out the various productions of the earth; and for communicating the arts and comforts of life to those parts where they had hitherto been little known; and that he had since sent vessels, with animals and vegetables most useful to man, to islands and places where, it appeared, they had been wanting;" that "he had been still more anxious to inquire into the arts and manners of countries, where civilization had been improved by the wise ordinances and virtuous examples of their Sovereigns, through a long series of ages; and felt above all, an ardent wish to become acquainted with those celebrated institutions of his (Chinese) Majesty's populous and extensive empire, which had carried its prosperity to such an height, as to be the admiration of all surrounding nations." That "his Britannic Majesty being then at peace with all the world, no time could be so propitious for extending the bounds of friendship and benevolence, and for proposing to communicate and receive the benefits which must result from an unreserved and amicable intercourse between such great and civilized nations as China and Great Britain." The object of the mission was

not, however, confined to commercial concerns at Canton, as Lord Macartney had authority to visit the Emperor of Japan, the King of Cochin China, and any other princes in the Chinese seas.

The preparations being completed, the Embassador's attendants, being nearly a hundred, including some musicians and artificers, embarked at Portsmouth in September 1792.

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA.

ON the 26th of September, 1792, the Lion and Hindostan having on board the Embassador and his suite, accompanied by the Jackall brig, set sail from Portsmouth. The weather, which was at first moderate, soon changed, and the ships having lost the tender in the night, were driven for shelter into Torbay, where they remained two days. On the 1st of October they again set sail, and on the 10th came in sight of the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira, and soon after appeared three others called the Desertas. It is expedient, that ships bound for Madeira should steer for Porto Santo, and thence for the Brazen-head, which is the easternmost point of Funchal, by going between it and the Desertas. The breadth of the passage is about nine miles.

Madeira appeared at first to be rocky, barren, and uncultivated; but on a nearer view, it presented a picture beautiful and inviting. Funchal, the capital, stands in a verdant valley, whose white houses and churches are agreeably contrasted with evergreens and plantations.

The climate is so gentle, that Spring and Summer seem to be the only seasons. Fahrenheit's thermometer, during the stay of the Embassador, was from 69 to 72 deg. at noon, in the shade, and seldom exceeds 74 in Autumn, or is less than 64 in January, when the adjacent hills are covered with snow.

It was agreeable to men, who had just left a country where vegetation was fading, and nature was drooping, to see it here in rich luxuriance, the air swarming with in-

sects, lizards covering the ground, and hardly a plant without fruit or flower; the trees in full foliage, and the lowly herbs of Europe here rising into shrubs. Every thing appeared lively and flourishing, except man; for the common part of the inhabitants seemed very inactive, and the European settlers exhibited indolence and want of spirit.

The Portugueze inhabitants ordered the utmost honour and attention to be paid to his Excellency, who accepted of an invitation to partake of an elegant entertainment, to which also were invited the Embassador's suite and the Officers of the Lion and Hindostan, the merchants of the British Factory, and the principal inhabitants of Madeira. But among the whole company, which consisted of about two hundred persons, not a lady was seen, except the Governor's daughter, about ten years of age, who did the honours of the table, and his wife, who presided at the desert.

In the hall was a painting representing the story of the first discovery of Madeira, which, though doubtful, is pleasing. Robert Macham, an Englishman who lived in the reign of Edward III. fell in love with a young lady of noble family, called Anne D'Arfet. Though a reciprocal affection subsisted between them, the family of the maiden was set against the union, and persuaded her to marry a nobleman. Macham, however, contrived to convey her on board a ship bound for France; but a storm arising, they were driven out to sea, and at the end of thirteen days saw an island, where they cast anchor, and Macham and the lady, with some attendants, went on shore, where they built a hut under the branches of a large tree. In the night a second storm drove the ship from her moorings to the African coast, where she was lost. The lady soon after died of grief, and Macham was so affected at her loss, that he soon followed her. The rest put to sea in an open boat, and after beating about for some time, ignorant of what course to persue, they were taken up

by a Spaniard, and on their relation the island was discovered and settled.

Mr. William Johnstone, lately a British merchant in Madeira, having made an accurate geometrical survey of the island, discovered it to be nearly the figure of a parallelogram, the mean length of which from W.N.W. to E.S.E. was about 37 miles, and the mean breadth 11 miles, comprising an area of 407 square miles, or 260,480 acres. It is divided into 37 parishes, and contains about 80,000 inhabitants.

Many parts of the island being hilly, steep, and rugged, and nearly destitute of soil, appear to be incapable of cultivation. A few scattered patches of cultivated ground are, indeed, seen in the narrow vallies, in which there are also many pleasant villages. But notwithstanding the general indolence of the inhabitants, one instance of industry is seen in the endeavour to improve the soil by breaking such scattered pieces of the rocks as contain vegetable matter into smaller parts, and the rills from the heights flowing over them, soon reduce them into a fertile mould.

Still indolence is the principal characteristic of the men, who sit idle at home, while their wives and daughters go barefoot up the mountains to cut fuel, to sell at Funchal. Their food, which consists chiefly of pumpkin and salt-fish, together with the hardships they endure, makes them look old even in the younger part of life.

The principal production of Madeira is the grape, which is generally white; but there are some which yield a red juice called Tinto. There is also a grape called Bastarda, which, though it has a red skin, has a white juice, and produces the celebrated Malmsey wine. The usual quantity made of this is about 500 pipes a season, and sells at about 60l. a pipe. Of the other, which is called by way

of distinction dry or hard Madeira, the average quantity is near 25,000 pipes, at 32l. a pipe. An addition is made of twenty shillings a pipe for every year it has been kept.

The value of exported wine is much below 200,000l. part of which serves to purchase British manufactures, flour and salt-fish from America, and corn from the Western Isles.

A duty is laid on all goods imported into Madeira, except provisions, and upon all wines exported. But after the civil and military expences are paid, the government does not clear from all the taxes above 8,000l. a year.

Great Britain gains more profit from Madeira than Portugal, in consequence of its trade thither, and the many British merchants who are settled on the island, whose fortunes ultimately come home with them to their native country. These merchants command the vineyards, by furnishing their proprietors with their wants, before the vintage comes on, and in unproductive seasons.

It is observable, however, that though there are above twenty mercantile houses in Funchal, there is but little social intercourse among them. A society of Freemasons, indeed, subsists there, which not long since attracted the attention of the Inquisition, and a persecution might have been the consequence, had not the present Minister of Foreign Affairs at Lisbon warded off the blow by a royal edict. This limitation of the authority of the Inquisition has lessened the slavish attachment of the people; and it is said that even the women are now less religious. Of this some proof is adduced in that none have taken the veil here these twenty years.

Hospitality characterizes the British merchants at Madeira, and their houses, which are spacious, are always open for the reception and refreshment of strangers, on the smallest recommendation.

The hog is the food most esteemed; these animals run wild in the mountains, where they are hunted and caught by dogs.

The Island of Porto Santo abounds with partridges, which are caught alive by the inhabitants, who place themselves round the spot where the covies spring, and by chasing the birds, so alarm and fatigue them that they fall down, and are taken.

Neither noxious animals nor serpents exist in Madeira; nor are there any hares or foxes. All sorts of fish are on the coast, except oysters and herrings. But the poor chiefly eat salt cod, which is imported from America. This diet probably occasions those scorbutic eruptions, which are so common among them. Rheumatisms are also frequent; and the better sort of people are greatly subject to paralytic affections, the effect probably of indolence and repletion. The small-pox is said to be most fatal in summer; and superstition has prevented the use of inoculation.

Though streams of water run through the streets of Funchal, yet it is not kept clean; and the roofs of the houses have great stones placed upon them, to prevent them from being uncovered by the heavy gusts of wind which come down the mountains. It contains about 15,000 inhabitants, but its population and improvement are encreasing. By the laws of the country the creditor can seize the property of debtors, but he cannot imprison their persons.

The culture of the sugar-cane is almost abandoned. The cane is like a common reed, with a jointed stem, its leaves springing from the joints, and it grows to the height of about eight feet. The best juice lies in the middle of the stem. A few trees of the true cinnamon, with three ribbed scented leaves, and a thin fragrant bark, are seen here.

A party of gentlemen of the embassy made an excursion to the eastern part of the island. The road in the beginning was steep and craggy up hill: it then became a narrow path, fenced on the one side by a perpendicular rock, and on the other it was open to a dreadful precipice. This path is in many places not to be passed except on foot, or by well-trained mules. The party at last arrived at a plain, on which the myrtle and box tree grew wild, and the whortle-berry, which is here a shrub of considerable height. At the east end of the island appeared the crater of an extinct volcano, four hundred yards in diameter, round which were scattered fragments of lava.

Dr. Gillan observed that "there had been several craters in the island, from which eruptions had taken place at various and distant intervals. This was particularly manifest near the Brazen-head, where might be counted twelve different eruptions of lava from an adjacent crater. These were thus distinguished from each other; the bottom was hard and solid, or compact lava; over which lay a layer of cellular lava; next came the scoriæ, of the nature of pumice-stone; and lastly the volcanic ashes.

From a variety of appearances in and about these craters, particularly the existence of iron ore, in a natural state, it is evident that the island could not have been formed by volcanic fire, and thrown up from the bottom of the ocean. The highest mountains have hardly any volcanic appearance. Their tops are frequently hidden in the clouds, and all the rivulets of the island descend from them. These rivulets have formed deep passages in their descent, in which are found pebbles of different sizes, and large masses of silex, similar to what are met with in the torrents of the Alps. The bay of Funchal appears to be the segment of a large crater, the outward part of which has sunk into the sea, for quantities both of compact and of cellular lava are scat-

tered on the beach. The points also which make this bay, are plainly the perpendicular fragments of the edges of the crater, which have resisted the surge, though much worn by its violence."

From a careful consideration of its outward appearance, and an examination into the bowels of the earth, it may be concluded, that Madeira is the summit of a primary mountain, which has occasionally sent out volcanic matter, and that the neighbouring islands were once joined to it, but have been separated by some strong convulsions of nature.

Madeira is naturally defended by its rocky shores, on which the surge beats constantly with violence. Art, however, has been called in to its assistance. Along the beach of Funchal is a line of works, consisting of four forts. The first is called St. Jago, on the eastern extremity of the beach, and is so low as to be exposed to the fire of shipping. The fort of St. Lorenzo, near two hundred yards of the western extremity of the town, has three small bastions and a battery. This is the residence of the governor. Peak-castle stands at the N. W. angle of the town, on a hill about half a mile from the shore. The fort stands upon the Loo rock, and is apparently too weak to resist a cannonade.

The beach may be maintained by musquetry from a low wall, which, however, is better defended by the surge constantly beating on it. A convenient landing-place is said to be about two miles to the westward of Funchal. The Peak castle appears to afford the best defence; it has twelve old guns, of different sizes. In this castle is a small armoury of about one hundred and fifty stand of arms and three English brass field pieces.

The regular forces on the island are one hundred and fifty artillery, and the same number of infantry; with 2,000 militia, who clothe themselves; and 10,000 irregular militia, who are clothed at the public expence.

The ships having been furnished with fresh provisions, water, and wood for fuel, and instructions being left for the Jackall to proceed to Port Praya, in the Island of St. Jago, they sailed from Funchal, October 18, 1792.

CHAPTER IV.

TO TENERIFFE AND ST. JAGO.

STEERING a southerly course, the weather grew warmer, and the Winter seemed to recede from them. It being determined to touch at Santa Cruz, in Teneriffe, to obtain a supply of wine for the Lion, the ships proceeded for that island, which they made on the 20th of October, and came to anchor on the afternoon of the next day.

The anchorage is very bad, and it is recommended to ships that call here in the Winter, to stand off and on, for their own safety, and the preservation of the cables. And even in the Summer it is necessary to buoy the cables, and to veer out as little as possible. The place is defended by batteries and a line of musquetry to the sea, and the shore is so rocky, on which the surge is constantly beating, as to render it nearly inaccessible. A mole runs into the sea, where boats may land at all times: and at the end of it is a battery of four guns. There are also forts to the north and south of the mole, all close to the sea shore, the force of each being from two to four guns. All the people capable of bearing arms are mustered on occasion, but the regular troops do not exceed three hundred men.

It is moreover dangerous to attempt the taking this place, as the wind is hardly ever favourable for ships to get off from the land in case of the failure of success. Great danger threatened Admiral Blake in 1657, when he attacked the Spanish galleons in this road. Though he succeeded in destroying the ships, yet had not the wind suddenly changed,

by which means he was able to bring his fleet off safe, the advantages might have been dearly purchased.

The road of Santa Cruz lies in 28 deg. 28 min. north latitude, and in 16 deg. 26 min. west longitude, the variation of the compass being 17 deg. 35 min. west. The tide rises perpendicular six feet.

For procuring refreshment, this place is preferable to Madeira, as provisions are both reasonable and good, and the wine is of a stronger quality and at a cheaper rate, being not above ten pounds a pipe.

Several of the passengers and officers took advantage of the delay, which the shipping the necessary supplies would occasion, to explore the island. The town of Santa Cruz is open, clean, and well laid out. The pier is well built, with conveniencies for landing. On the quay is a mall, shaded with rows of trees, and in the square is a fountain, ornamented with marble statues. The walks and rides in the vicinity were agreeable, and the air so pure that they felt they were in a *fortunate* island, by which appellation this and the neighbouring isles were formerly known.

Mr. Hickey "ascended the mountains on the north side of the town, to get a good view of the Peak, but was disappointed by the clouds with which it was enveloped.

These mountains (the rocks of which appeared to be volcanic) are cultivated to the very top, the soil, in regular stages, being supported by heaps of stone. The produce is corn, beans, and grass for fodder. Various wild odoriferous herbs were scattered around, some of a strong, disagreeable smell. The prickly pear tree grows here. The fruit is not easily plucked or eaten; but an obliging peasant removed the difficulty, by covering the fruit with grass, and then cutting the rind away with caution, he laid open the

pulp, which was grateful to the palate, combining the flavour of the fig, the winter burgundy pear, and the water melon. The same peasant informed him that the island contained gold mines, but that the king of Spain had forbade them to be sought for, lest they should tempt the English to render themselves masters of the island."

The chief party from the ships went another way inland; and soon arrived at the capital of the island, called St. Christophe de Laguna, though no lake is there to be seen. Here the courts of justice are held. The greatest part of the persons in confinement were young girls, accused of incontinence, a crime they are naturally tempted to from the softness of the climate.

This city stands on an eminence, in a large and fertile plain, which bears vines, wheat, Indian corn, potatoes, and a small bean like a lupin. From the high grounds water is conveyed to fountains in the city by an aqueduct, consisting of wooden troughs, supported by poles.

This plain terminated in a ridge of hills, from the top of which appeared a winding valley, stretching to the westward, at the feet of a chain of hills that bound it from the sea. The scene was rendered highly picturesque by numerous villages scattered along the valley. The bosoms of the mountains were well cultivated; and even the rugged parts exhibited various plants of the warm climates.

A heavy shower fell just before noon, and a villager informed them that this is the case at the same hour almost every day in the year. The party descended towards a rich and extensive valley, in which is the city of Orotava, and about three miles farther on the sea coast, is the sea-port of the same name. The inhabitants of the first consist chiefly of persons of landed property; and those of the second are engaged solely in commerce, principally the exportation of

wine. Here, also, the trade is mostly in the hands of British merchants. The ascent of the Peak is usually attempted at this place. Though the season was against such an enterprize, yet it was resolved upon to venture the trial. Accordingly, on the morning of the 23d of October, the weather being serene, the party set out about noon, and travelled for some time through a pleasant vale, chiefly covered with vineyards. They then began to ascend a mountain, by the side of a valley, nearly covered with chesnut trees; after passing this valley they arrived at the top of the Green Mountain, on which was a large level plain, covered with heath, mixed with myrtle, laurel, and the whortle-berry; but there was here no human cultivation, nor any abode of man.

At the end of this plain a second mountain arose, very different from the first. The road was dangerous and on the brink of precipices. The surface was covered with lava, in which the only vegetation that appeared were the Spanish broom and cytistus; a few pine trees grew on the sides; and the only animal seen was the wild goat.

Ascending by rugged and narrow paths, the party at last came to a watering place in the hollow of a rock, shaded by a solitary pine. Here should be recorded the inflexible constancy of an artificer belonging to the embassy. This man, who was called Thibaut, a native of Turin, as a mathematical instrument maker, had the charge of a barometer which was for the purpose of observing the height of the mountain. To preserve this instrument, it was necessary to hold it in a steady uniform position. Thibaut, holding the barometer with one hand against his breast, and the bridle in the other, never varied his position in all the dangers of the road, or on any alarm that occurred. By this steadiness the party were enabled, in the afternoon,

to ascertain that they had ascended near 6,000 feet above the town of Orotava. Hence, though the weather was hazy, they had an enlarged prospect of land and sea. When the sun was descending behind the Peak, the shadow of the mountain formed on the ocean, and lengthening gradually to the horizon, formed an uncommon and striking picture. Now the clouds began to gather on the mountain, and impetuous gusts of wind ascended from the hollows between the base of the great cone and the mountain on which they stood. Here the ascent was not steep, but the surface was covered with volcanic matter, dissimilar to what is found on the sides of Vesuvius. Excavations abounded here, which seemed to be craters of extinct volcanoes. The path was difficult to trace, the evening was setting in, and the cold was unpleasant, the thermometer having fallen 26 degrees. The travellers were, however, anxious to reach a spot, called the resting place of the English, but the guides and muleteers were very unwilling to proceed; at length, an approaching tempest compelled them to take shelter under a projecting rock. One of the party ventured to proceed on his mule up the hill, but was soon obliged to return to his companions. Here they rested for the night, spreading under them the branches of the Spanish broom, having but slight shelter from the wind, and none from the rain, which was frequent. The cold was sharp, the thermometer being at 45 degrees, but they contrived to kindle a fire with the branches of the cytistus; the wind, however, sometimes drove the flame in their faces and sometimes at a distance. But, notwithstanding the disagreeableness of their situation, they contemplated with pleasure the awful scene that presented itself; the moon shone, at times, very bright; the Peak reared its lofty and tapering point to the zenith, which happened to be clear; and as the eye de-

scended down the sides of the mountain, it perceived black rolling clouds encircling the base, which rushing furiously into the vallies far beneath, reached the ocean, on which some hung suspended, while the others appeared blended with the waters.

At dawn the party rose, not refreshed by sleep, and their clothes wet with the rain. The weather was very stormy, and the rain fell heavily; the summit of the upper cone was visible, but the frustrum which supported it was lost in thick clouds, rolling in rapid succession, and precipitating themselves into the vallies, where they fell in rain.

Here the company divided. Dr. Gillan, Dr. Scott, Mr. Barrow, and Mr. Hamilton of the Hindostan, determined to proceed, while the rest turned their eyes back to Orotava, accompanied by one of the guides. In their descent they experienced such a rapid change of climate, as if in that space of time they had been suddenly conveyed from the frozen shore of Greenland to the warm latitudes of the South Sea. Near the city of Orotava, which is neatly built of stone, they measured a remarkable dragon's blood tree, and found its trunk to be thirty-six feet in girth at the height of ten feet, and at the height of fifteen feet it divided into about twelve branches, which sprout regularly, as if from a centre, in an oblique direction upwards, all of equal dimensions, producing at their extremities thick leaves of a spongy nature, in shape like the common aloe, but much smaller. It is said that this tree existed, of a large size, at the first conquest of the island, about three centuries ago; when it was, as it is now, a land-mark to distinguish the boundaries of property near it. The party who persevered in ascending the mountain were escorted by a guide, who was one of the few remaining of the aboriginal inhabitants, or the Guanches. He bore some marks of that people,

being tall and strong-boned, near six feet high, and walked upright and firm, though above sixty years of age; the lines of his countenance were strong, with high arched eye-brows, prominent cheek-bones, a flat nose, and thick lips like the negroes.

This party soon arrived at the base of the great cone, which, being often covered with snow, occasioned the ancients to give the name of Nivaria to the whole island. Here was another large plain covered with black lava, exhibiting no other mark of vegetation, except here and there a solitary cytisus. The wind continued violent, the rain encreased, the point of the Peak was obscured with clouds, and it was difficult for the riders to keep their seats. They had now ascended near two thousand feet above the spot where they passed the night; but here it seemed impossible to proceed, from the intenseness of the cold (the thermometer being at 36 degrees,) and the violence of the tempest. Mr Hamilton was blown off his horse, Dr Scott pushed forward to the base of the cone, and Dr. Gillan, in endeavouring to follow, was forced, by the violence of the wind, to the brink of a precipice, down which, if his mule had not fallen among some volconic ashes, both must inevitably have gone and perished. Nothing could afterwards get the mule to move forwards, and another having run under a heap of lava, remained also immoveable. The attendants having all disappeared, our travellers tied their beasts to the rocks, and began their journey on foot, through a valley, to the bottom of the great cone from whence the Peak arose; their design, however, was soon frustrated, from the nature of the surface, which, being composed of ashes and punice-stones, gave way at every step, and a sulphureous offensive dust arose which obstructed their breathing. The tempest still continued; the thermometer was at the freez-

ing point; to proceed appeared impossible, they, therefore, returned to their beasts, whose faces were no sooner turned the other way than they ran down the hill with prodigious swiftness.

The party soon got amidst dense clouds, which poured upon them in torrents of rain for near three hours; when the weather cleared up the Peak was seen covered with snow.

But though an excursion to the Peak is so impracticable at this season, it is not difficult at another. Mr. Johnstone of Madeira, whose name has already occurred, visited it with some other gentlemen in the summer time, and having provided tents and other necessaries, suffered little in the accomplishment.

They slept the night before they reached the top of the Peak nearly about the place where the last mentioned travellers finished their journey. There they encamped on a plain of pumice-stone, with a stream of lava on each side, the Isle of Grand Canary bearing S. E. About four in the morning, August first, the moon shining bright, they began to ascend a path along the first great frustrum leading to the upper Sugar-Loaf. This passage was steep, and covered with pumice-stone, which gave way at every step. After travelling an hour they reached the Alta Vista, where they were obliged to climb over the lava, by leaping from one stone to another, till they came to the foot of the Sugar Loaf, when it was about half past five o'clock. To the S. E. the horizon was very clear, and the rising sun beautiful. Here they rested for a short time, but the air was penetrating. Ascending the Sugar Loaf was the most fatiguing part, from its steepness, and from its being covered with small pumice-stones. A little after six they reached the summit. The clouds below appeared like an immense

extent of frozen sea, covered with hillocks of snow, above which appeared the Grand Canary and neighbouring islands. As the sun ascended, the clouds dispersed, and opened to the view the surrounding coast. The colours which they hoisted on their arrival were seen at Orotava through telescopes.

The prospect from hence is wide and romantic, the coast being clearly seen all round, and a distinct idea of the island formed. The coast to the N. W. appeared well cultivated, but to the S. E. it is dreary and barren. On the Peak is a pit at least eighty feet deep, into which they descended, and gathered sulphur; but in some parts the heat is so great that the foot cannot rest above a minute on the same spot. Smoke rises frequently from the earth, and just beneath the surface is a soft clay, of a reddish colour, so hot that the hand put into it must be withdrawn on the instant. The sulphureous smell is very offensive in the pit, but on the ridge it is easily endured. Here they could plainly see Santa Cruz and the ships in the road, though distant about twenty-five miles. Unfortunately their barometers were so injured that they could make no observations with them. They remained on the top of the Peak two hours and a half without any inconvenience from the weather; the thermometer about sun-rise being at 51 degrees. They ran down the Sugar Loaf in a few minutes, and at the foot discovered several caverns, some filled with fine water, but very cold, and others filled with snow, which continues all the year round.

As Captain Cook had asserted the latitude to be different from what it is said to be in the Requisite Tables for the Nautical Ephemeris by six miles, Mr. Johnstone made an observation to ascertain the fact, and found it to be within a mile of what that navigator had stated. He had some

time before, by a survey made in the offing of Orotava, determined the perpendicular height of the mountain to be 2023 English fathoms, and he also computed the distance of the Peak from the port of Orotava to be about eleven miles and a half, bearing S. 48 degrees, W. The variation of the compass was 16 degrees, W.

The storm which had impeded the progress of the party belonging to the embassy was severely felt at Santa Cruz: several ships were driven from their moorings, and the Hindostan lost two anchors, but the Lion sustained no damage.

At Orotava the storm was also violent. The road there being quite open, the surge beats with great force against the shore, and sometimes the waves have broke over the houses at some distance from the beach. The pipes of wine here are usually floated off to the ships.

There was formerly a good port on the north-west side of the island, called Garrachica; but the last eruption of the Peak, in 1704, totally filled it up, so that houses now stand where ships once rode at anchor.

The inhabitants of Teneriffe cool their wines with ice collected by the peasants near the summit of the Peak.

Near the fort of Orotava is a collection of plants brought from the Spanish territories in America. These are intended to be transplanted from hence to Spain.

The inhabitants of Teneriffe have much of that exterior religion which is common in countries under the control of the Inquisition. The ladies are seldom seen but at church, and the unmarried being brought up in convents, are often persuaded to take the veil, though they severely repent it afterwards

The following circumstance made, at this time, much noise at Teneriffe. A young lady, during her noviciate,

had seen a youth who had inspired her with a passion different from that of religion. She, however, contrived to conceal this alienation of her heart till the solemn day, when she was destined to renounce the world.

On these occasions it is usual to open the convent gates to gratify the public curiosity. A great crowd was assembled to see the ceremony, among whom was the rival of Heaven. No sooner was the solemn exhortation ended, in which she was bid to abandon all worldly considerations, and all ties of affection, or for ever to quit the holy place, than she stretched out her hand to her lover, who hurried her instantly to a place where they were married, leaving the congregation in the utmost surprise.

The bishop of these islands resides chiefly at Palmas, in the Grand Canary, and though he is a rigid disciplinarian, he distributes almost his whole income, amounting nearly to 10,000l. a year, in acts of charity.

The annual produce of wine in Teneriffe is about 25,000 pipes, of which part goes to New Spain; a great quantity is taken by the English in exchange for manufactures, and part is received by the North Americans for corn, staves, horses, and tobacco. The last article is smuggled into the island, as the Government ingrosses the importation of tobacco to itself. It extends its monopoly also to orchilla, a small plant used in dying, and which produces a rich violet blue colour.

The clear revenue of the crown arising from these islands is about 60,000l. a year; but the people do not complain of taxes, though they consider the monopolies as greatly oppressive.

The cultivation of the sugar-cane is much reduced from what it was formerly.

Dr. Gillan observed of the island that, "there are abun-

dantly more appearances of a volcanic formation than in Madeira. The stones used in building, as well as those in the bed of the torrent, between Santa Cruz and Laguna, and what constitute the pavement in the road up the hill, were all of compact lava. The lime used for building was brought from the other islands, there being no lime-stone in Teneriffe.

The form of the mountains, however, carried no sign of volcanic origin, and the soil, in some extensive parts, was not in the least volcanic. There were deep hollows in the beds of some of the rivulets, which were also destitute of such appearance. A ridge of hills, consisting of strata of indurated clay, with clay and iron ore, bore no marks of the action of fire.

The volcanic appearances are mostly confined to the vicinity of the Peak, every rock and stone about which, as well as the very surface itself, being the produce of volcanoes. There is no pure flint or sand-stone in the island. The mountains are of two kinds, one volcanic and the other primary, formed of clay and calx of iron.

Teneriffe is about 70 miles long, and its mean breadth about 22 miles. The number of inhabitants is estimated at near 100,000, many of whom, however, emigrate annually to the Spanish settlements in America, being induced thereto from the want of employment in Teneriffe, the low price of labour, and the wretchedness of provisions.

Yet the island is healthy, and instances of longevity are not rare. The thermometer in the inhabited parts is generally from 68 to 82 degrees. While the ships lay at Santa Cruz it continued at 72.

The Guanches, or aboriginal inhabitants, are nearly extinct. Those who remain are allowed a small stipend

from the Spanish Crown, as a price of the submission of their ancestors, and this they regularly demand with some degree of vanity, the remains of an independent spirit. Some of the dead bodies of these people, wrapped in goats skins, have been found in caves, without any signs of putrefaction.

The native Canary bird is of a grey colour, with a yellow breast. Those sold in England are mostly brought from Germany, and are not so pleasing as those of the Canaries.

The westernmost of the Canary Islands is Hierro, or Ferro, and it was once of great importance among geographers and navigators, being considered as the first meridian from whence the degrees of longitude were reckoned. But since royal observatories were erected in England and France, it has been usual to calculate the longitude from Greenwich or Paris.

On the 27th of October the ships pursued their route from Santa Cruz, for Port Praya, in the Island of St. Jago. They were soon in the trade winds, which blow constantly from the eastward. Currents were observed in this passage, but their direction was various. The wind being steady, the ships moved at the rate of fifty leagues a day. On the first of November, they saw the Isle of Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verdes, and at the same time the weather became so very hot, with such a moisture in the air, that the body was thrown by it into a state of languor. The thermometer remained between 82 and 84 degrees.

On the north-east end of Bonavista appeared a conical hill, which seemed to have been a volcano. There was one still higher on the south-west end. On the south east side the shore was rocky, but at the end it was covered with white sand. The latitude of this island was 16 deg. 6 min.

north, and longitude 22 deg. 47 min. west. Variation 12 deg. 36 min. west.

The next day the Isle of May was seen. The north-east end of it was very low, covered with white sand; the land rises gradually to a volcanic mountain, and to the south-west appeared a lofty peak, higher than the volcano. The latitude 15 deg. 10 min. north, longitude 23 deg. 5 min. west. Variation 12 deg. west.

The ensuing morning St. Jago came in view; and at noon the Lion anchored in Praya Bay. The lat. here is 14 deg. 56 min. north, and longitude 23 deg. 29 min. west. Variation 12 deg. 48 min. west.

This place was long frequented by ships bound to the South, to obtain a supply of provisions, which were abundant and reasonable.

The island wore now a brown appearance, but the waving trees behind the beach gave some life to the scene. No sooner, however, were some of the crew landed, than a dismal object announced the dreary situation of the place.

This was an English sailor who had been left here by a Dutch East Indiaman. He said that the island was in a state of famine. Hardly any rain had fallen for near three years. The rivers were almost wholly dry. The earth was destitute of grass. Most of the cattle had perished. Many of the inhabitants had fled, and others were starved to death. The poor man was himself a striking proof of the truth of what he had related.

At the end of the sandy beach, and close to the rock, stood the ruins of a once elegant chapel, in all probability erected by some person who had escaped shipwreck. The neglect of such an edifice in a Portugueze settlement was, of itself, a strong symptom of the general desolation.

On an elevated plain was the town of Praya, the residence of the Governor-general of all the Portugueze colonies on this part of the African coast.

It contained about one hundred houses, scattered irregularly about the plain. The fort was nearly in ruins, and the guns, which were eat out with rust, stood on carriages, that could hardly hold together. The military force consisted of three regiments of about seven hundred men, in each of which there were not more than ten white officers, one of whom was the inn-keeper. The jail was the best building in the place, and the next to it was the church, the priest of which was a mulatto.

The Governor's residence was a wooden barrack, pleasantly situated. He received the Embassador with great civility; but having no refreshments, none could be offered.

The island looked like a barren rock, though it had a vegetable soil to receive any moisture that might fall, and mountains that might stop and condense the passing clouds into rain. What is remarkable is, that the ancient navigators called this island *Pluvialis*, from the frequent showers that fell here.

But notwithstanding the sources of fruitfulness were dried up, some trees and plants were seen flourishing in luxuriance. Among these were the asclepias gigantea, rich in flower, and abounding in a milky corrosive juice; the jatropha cureas, or physic nut tree; the indigo plant; the cotton shrub; the mimosa, or sensitive plant of the tallest kind; the annona, or sugar apple tree; and the borassus, or great fan tree: and there were some plants, which, from the specimens sent to Europe, appeared to have been hitherto unknown.

Near the town of Praya was growing, in a healthy state, a vegetable phænomenon, called by botanists adansonia,

and by the English the monkey bread tree. The natives call it kabisera, and others baobab.

At the base of the trunk it measured fifty-six feet in girth; but it soon separated into two great branches, one rising perpendicularly, and measuring forty-two feet round. The other was about twenty-six. Another of the same species grew close to it, whose trunk measured thirty-six feet in girth.

But the appearances of agricultural production were nearly lost. Where corn, sugar-canes, and plantains once grew in abundance, scarcely a semblance of vegetation was to be seen.

The garden belonging to the Governor's secretary was exempted from the general misery. A small clear rivulet ran through it, by the side of which grew a fine fig-tree, with long leaves, differing from that of Europe, and the fruit perfectly delicious. Where the rivulet ran vegetation flourished. Here grew the maniola, or cassada tree, of which the juice pressed from the root is rank poison, while the root itself is wholesome food, and is what is commonly sold in England by the name of tapioca. The rivulet supplied many of the inhabitants of Praya with water, the cattle near it were relieved from thirst, and the adjoining grounds were covered with linen washed in the stream. In the garden was a lofty cocoa-nut tree, abounding in fruit, which grew round the upper part of its trunk, near the origin of its spreading leaves. The trunk grows somewhat obliquely, having joints at short distances. To gather the fruit, a man, usually a negro, climbs the tree, with a rope tied about his ancles, with which he rests on the joints; thus successively rising from joint to joint, till he gets to the fruit, which he throws down to the people below. The shell has a white substance within, of a pleasant taste, but hard

of digestion. Within this substance is a liquor very grateful in hot climates; the shell, which serves for a drinking vessel, is covered with strong fibres, which are frequently twisted into ropes, and used instead of hemp.

Some of the party went into the country, and visited the town of St. Jago, formerly the capital of the island. The soil appeared as if it had been ravaged by fire, or by a destroying enemy! Some cattle were seen, but lank, and scarcely able to move.

The party traversed one river, which was nearly dried up, and an impending mountain seemed as if it had been severed in two, and that one-half had been swept away by a torrent.

On the boundary of an elevated plain were the ruins of a fort intended to defend the descent which led to the town of St. Jago, which lies in a deep vale, that seems to have been scooped out by a violent torrent, rolling with it huge rocks, and emptying itself with them into the ocean. A small harbour is here formed by these rocks, but the mouth is nearly choaked up with sand thrown up by the tide. On each side of the stream are the ruins of some respectable houses; and the fragments of glass lustres hanging from some of the apartments speak the splendour that once distinguished this place.

At present its inhabitants are confined to about six families.

Here was, however, a slight manufactory of cotton slips, made to exchange with the Africans on the continent for slaves, elephants teeth, and gum-arabic.

One of the inhabitants received the party with great hospitality, and treated them with several fruits from his garden. He informed them that the Isle of Brave, one of the Cape de Verdes, was a better place for ships to pro-

vide themselves with water and provisions than St. Jago, besides having three convenient harbours. In another of those islands, called San Vicenté, he said there was a large harbour, and that there was also a good one at Bonavista.

His account of the first island has been confirmed by others, and navigators are recommended to make a trial of it.

All these islands were said to have experienced the same drought as St. Jago; and though they are about twenty in number, the population has been reduced to about 42,000 inhabitants.

Of the island of St. Jago Dr. Gillan observed, that "the S. W. side only had any volcanic appearance. Near Praya bay is a hill composed of clay and sand, without any marks of the action of fire; between the town of Praya and St. Jago is another, consisting of iron stone, formed of clay, calx of iron, and siliceous earth; in the rocks, near the Governor's house, are perpendicular veins of white spar, and the beach is covered with siliceous sand."

While they lay here some vessels from Dunkirk entered the bay; one of which was the Resolution, celebrated as having been commanded by Captain Cook; these ships were joined by others from North America, and were all bound, according to their own account, on the Southern whale fishery; but the vessels from Dunkirk being laden with British goods, and manned with English seamen, excited a suspicion that they were about to try a trade under French colours on the coasts of Chili and Peru.

Some degree of interest attaches to Praya bay from its having been the scene of action between the English and French squadrons commanded by Commodore Johnstone

and Admiral De Suffrein. The latter, by attacking the British in a neutral port, grossly violated the laws of nations; some time afterwards, when he complained of the British Admiral's having sanctioned the capture of a French vessel in the port of Tranquebar, belonging to the Danes, he was reminded of his own behaviour at Praya, to which he readily answered, "that the object in the former instance was too trifling to deserve the breaking of a public law."

The Portugueze have no force at St. Jago sufficient to defend it from invasion; and, instead of deriving any advantage from the place, they are obliged to send supplies to it from Portugal. Here is, indeed, a trade for slaves from Africa, but it is monopolized by the Crown. The revenue of the Governor arises chiefly from the sale of cattle to the ships, of which he has a moiety. The inhabitants set little value on money, chusing to barter what they have to sell for corn or clothing, rather than for money.

At present they had little to dispose of, and the water, besides, was both bad and difficult to be procured; it was obtained from wells, and the time found most expedient for drawing it was very early in the morning, before it was disturbed by the inhabitants. It was also necessary not to employ the seamen in the middle of the day, as the weather is extremely hot, the thermometer being seldom under 85 degrees, and often above 90. It had formerly been usual to draw the water in the night, and so roll the casks to the beach, and float them off to the boats; but the experiment proved fatal to many boats' crews.

It was suggested by Mr. Jackson, master of the Lion, to sink casks in the beach near the sea, having holes in the

bottom and sides, so that the casks would soon fill with good water filtered through the sand.

As the ships were not under the necessity of making this trial, its utility cannot be determined; it is, however, an experiment worth making. After continuing in Praya bay five days, and the Jackall not appearing, it was determined to proceed without her, and on the 8th of November they again put to sea.

CHAPTER V.

PASSAGE OF THE LINE. RIO DE JANEIRO.

THE Atlantic Ocean in this part is brought into its narrowest bounds, by the African and American continents projecting towards each other to within a few degrees of the equator. Now, as the winds here blow almost constantly from the eastward, vessels may probably have been driven from the one to the other, so as easily to account for the peopling of America.

The Lion and Hindostan shaped their course for Rio de Janeiro on the coast of South America, on quitting the Cape de Verdes, induced thereto by the certainty of a favourable wind from thence to the Cape of Good Hope, and the prospect of abundant refreshments.

The air was uncommonly sultry, and many of the seamen were indisposed, though the greatest precautions had been taken by Sir Erasmus Gower to preserve the health of his people. The ship was washed throughout with vinegar; sulphur was burnt occasionally, and ventilators were worked wherever they could be used. Every morning the hammocks were brought on deck, and left there till night; fresh air was conveyed through the ship by means of wind sails. The people were supplied with as much vegetable matter as could be provided, and no spirits were allowed without being previously mixed with water. The water also was purified by being placed in open jars on the deck, and poured frequently through a cylinder pierced with holes.

The ships requiring but little work in the trade winds, the seamen were employed in various occupations: some in managing the ventilators, some in cleaning the ship, the carpenters and armourers in their respective departments, some in splicing cordage and making oakum, others in making and mending sails, and many in mending their own apparel. Thus an agreeable spectacle was presented, and the men were sufficiently recovered to enjoy the customary festivities on passing the line.

On this occasion, a sailor was dressed up in the habiliments of Neptune, armed with a trident, and his garments dripping with the element over which he presided. Thus, appearing to rise out of the sea, he stood on the forecastle, and demanded the name and destination of the ship which trespassed on his dominions? Being properly answered from the quarter-deck, his godship, with his attendants, came aft with great solemnity, and with some compliments presented a fish to the Embassador, as a produce of his domains. Neptune was treated with great respect, and suitable presents were made to him and his companions; these were exacted as a lawful claim from those who had not crossed the line before, under penalty of undergoing ceremonies calculated to produce much mirth among the crew. The whole was concluded with a plentiful repast and a good store of liquor, accompanied with the bag-pipe. Near the line the atmosphere is often so stagnated as to have a disagreeable effect on the human frame, but at present this was not the case. The breeze was steady and the weather pleasant; but the horizon seemed to approach near to the eye, and the sky appeared to form but the small segment of a circle. The clouds descended close down to the ocean, and attracted its contents in the figure of water spouts.

All the vessels seen here were traders between Portugal and its settlements on the African and American coasts. Few birds appeared, and few fish were caught. The sailors, however, harpooned a shark, which was several feet long, with wide jaws filled with numerous rows of teeth. On being dissected, no lungs were found in the breast, which seemed to be only a bony inclosure for the heart; five spiracles behind its head, simply communicated with the gills lying near the jaw. A beautiful dolphin was also caught, which, in the agonies of death, wonderfully varied its colours from yellow to blue and purple.

The temperature of the climate sensibly improved as the ships left the African coast, but the thermometer kept at 80 or 81 degrees. The currents were frequent, and set as often to the southward as to the northward. The N. E. wind shifted more to the eastward about 9 degrees N. of the equator, and sometimes was to the southward of east. The ships crossed the equator in 25 deg. W. longitude, with the wind blowing fresh from the S. E. Attention must be paid to the winds in crossing the equator. When the sun is far S. of the line, the S. E. winds begin in 7 deg. of N. latitude, by which ships are, sometimes, driven to the 27th degree or more of W. longitude, before they cross the equator. When the sun is to the N. the line may be passed in a more eastern longitude, as the winds then usually blow from the N. E. At this time it blew regularly from the S. E. never varying more than to the E. S. E. till they arrived at 17 deg. of S. latitude, when the wind shifted first to the N. E. and then to the N. N. W. till the land of the Brazils appeared in 22 deg. 40 min. S. latitude. Previous to this, endeavours were made to discover the Abrolhos shoal, mentioned by Lord Anson and others; but no bottom could be found on sounding, first,

with a line of two hundred fathoms in 16 deg. 18 min. S. lat. and 36 deg. 5 min. W. long. and then with the same line in 18 deg. 30 min. S. lat. and 36 deg. 50 min. W. long. In lat. 22 deg. S. and long. 40 deg. 34 min. W. soundings were had at the depth of thirty-three fathoms. On the 29th of November the land was seen at the distance of ten leagues. Thus the voyage from England to South America was made in one day less than two months, and if the several delays occasioned by stopping at different places be deducted, it will be found that the rate of sailing for each day must have been above one hundred and fifty miles. The land which now appeared was to the north of the Isle of Frio, having remarkable peaks, with white streaks resembling cascades, or veins of marble. Steering southerly, the Island of Frio appeared, bearing the resemblance of two distinct islands. It lies in 32 deg. 2 min. S. lat. and 41 deg. 31 min. 45 sec. W. long. From hence to Rio de Janeiro the course is westerly, and the land high and irregular.

Captain Mackintosh advises ships making the harbour of Rio, "after getting in with Cape Frio, to steer between S. W. and S. W. by W. for 12 or 14 leagues, as thus far the land wind extends. The forenoon is generally calm, but in the afternoon a fresh sea-breeze sets in from the S. W. From hence a direct course should be steered to the islands lying under the great Sugar Loaf, on the western side of Rio harbour. From these islands the wind will carry the ship to the opposite shore, and thence safely into the harbour." The channel is narrow, with strong tides; but as the sea-breeze is fresh, there is no difficulty in entering the harbour, both shores of which are bold. The Lion anchored in eighteen fathoms, near the landing place

opposite the Viceroy's palace, a depth of water which is recommended to large ships.

Before a ship enters the harbour it is requisite to send a boat with an officer to the castle of Santa Cruz, to give information of the arrival of the ship, and the reason of her visit. Every vessel, on attempting to pass the fort, will be ordered to come to an anchor, till permission of entrance is granted; and the minutest information respecting her condition, force, destination, and wants will be demanded, after which no aid or indulgence will be refused. Not one of the crew, however, is suffered to land but at one particular place, and a soldier attends him all the time he remains on shore. Guard boats also attend the ships, to enforce an observation of these regulations. Merchant vessels are much more strictly attended to than ships of war. Vessels that want to load or unload goods, or to be repaired, are obliged to go into the inner harbour; but the outer is the most healthy.

Rio lies in 22 deg. 54 min. South lat. and 42 deg. 44 min. West long. Variation of the compass 4 deg. 55 min. W. The thermometer, while the ships lay here, was between 77 and 82 deg.

The advantages of Rio de Janeiro are hardly to be excelled. The entrance to its harbour is bounded by an inclining cone on one side, which measures 700 feet in height, and by a rock of granite, on which stands the castle of Santa Cruz, on the other; and near the middle lies a little island, on which stands Fort Lucia. The interior of the harbour widens to a space of three or four miles, from which issue several branches, extending farther than the eye can reach. It is spotted with numerous islands, some cloathed with verdure, and others covered with houses or batteries. The continent on all sides is diversified with

villages, farms and plantations, among which may be seen winding rivulets, rocky ridges, small sandy bays, and skirting forests, the whole closing at a distance by a chain of mountains covered with trees to the very summits. About four miles from the mouth of the harbour, on the west, stands the city of St. Sebastian, commonly called Rio, erected on a projecting point of land, and behind it are various hills, covered with woods, houses, convents, and churches. A convent, and a fort which commands the town, stand on the extreme point running into the harbour, and opposite is the Serpent Island, between which and Rio runs a narrow channel, with water enough, however, for the largest ships. On this island are a dock-yard, magazine, and store-houses; and round it are the usual anchoring places for shipping: The harbour widens beyond the town, forming the picture of a large lake, with islands scattered on its surface. Many of the houses in Rio are built of hewn stone. The streets are mostly straight, well-paved with foot-paths. The squares are furnished with fountains, and the water is conveyed to them by an extensive aqueduct, carried over vallies by a double row of arches, one above another. These fountains are constantly guarded, to distribute the water in regular order and proportions.

That upon the quay, opposite the palace, is appropriated for the use of the shipping; and the water is conveyed from it to the casks in the boats, through a woollen or canvas tube. Experience proved the water to be remarkably good, and therefore the contrary opinion of Capt. Cook must have arisen from the impure condition of the casks which he filled with it.

The shops here abounded with Manchester goods, and other articles from Britain, even to prints, both serious and

caricature. A Portugueze merchant maintained that the prosperity of Portugal and its settlements was chiefly beneficial to England. In all likelihood, however, the advantage has been mutual. Rio appeared in a flourishing condition. The inhabitants seemed to be in no want; most of the houses were large and well furnished; the stores and markets were in general well supplied; many new buildings were erecting, both public and private; and the mechanics were in full employ. The city was ornamented with public walks, and opposite the palace stood a spacious quay, built of granite, of which indeed most of the buildings consisted.

Notwithstanding these advantages, the place is said to be unhealthy. This arises, probably, in a great degree from the thick forests with which the surrounding hills are covered. These not only prevent a free circulation of air, but give it a humidity, which, in such a climate, must render the mornings and evenings very unwholesome. Hence dreadful fevers must be the consequence: and that horrible disorder, the elephantiasis, is frequent here, as well among the Europeans as the natives and the negroes. Another cause of the unhealthiness complained of is the water, which is suffered to stagnate in marshes about the town. From this neglect the musquetoes are numerous and troublesome. These insects are not the only nuisance in the night; for here, as in Lisbon, the wheels of the carts are designedly constructed to produce a disagreeable noise, to prevent the devil from injuring the cattle which draw them.

Nothing, however, can damp the inclination of the people to amusement. There are three convents and two monasteries in this place; but neither are distinguished by that spirit of mortification for which such institutions were originally established. Though ample endowments hav

been made to maintain missionaries for the conversion of the natives, not one is engaged in such an undertaking.

The conversation of the nuns with strangers, at the convent grates, was full of sprightliness. There were two booksellers in Rio, and they had nothing but books of physic and divinity. The Inquisition is not established in the Brazils; but the ceremonies of religion were regularly observed, and numerous bells and sky-rockets announced, almost every hour in the day, some solemn service to be performed in the churches; and numerous processions crowded the streets in the evening. An image of the Virgin, in a glass case, stood at every corner, to which due reverence was paid by all passengers.

In walking, the lower orders of men wore cloaks. Those of the middling and higher ranks all wore swords. The ladies had their hair falling down in tresses, tied with ribbands, and ornamented with flowers, but their heads were not covered. They were constant in their attendance at church, and when not there, were usually seen at their windows or balconies. They had generally animated countenances, with fine dark eyes. Their evening amusement was playing on the guitar or harpsichord. At these times the doors and windows were all opened, and if a stranger chanced to be attracted by the music, the master of the house would obligingly invite him in. Sometimes the ladies would exchange bunches of flowers with the gentlemen, as they passed. Anecdotes were told of some of them not very favourable to their characters, and some of the men were even charged with unnatural vices.

The amusements of the inhabitants consisted of operas, plays, and masquerades; and company frequently met in a public garden, near the sea-side, which was laid out in grass plats, shrubberies and parterres, and shaded with

spreading trees. Here, in alcoves decorated with flowers, parties sat down to banquets, accompanied sometimes by music and fireworks. Near the centre of the garden was a fountain with two figures of alligators, well executed, spouting water into a marble bason, in which were artificial birds. At a little distance was a copper imitation of the papaye tree, painted green.

In the middle of a terrace was another fountain, with the statue of a boy, holding in one hand a bird, which spouted water into a bason, and in the other a scroll, with an inscription, purporting his being useful even in his playfulness.

At each end of this terrace, which looked to the sea, was a square building. On the walls of one were painted views of the harbour, and of the whale fishery which formerly was carried on here. The ceiling exhibited various designs, and the cornice represented, in shell-work, the several kinds of fish peculiar to the coast. On the walls of the other building were eight paintings, of indifferent workmanship, descriptive of the diamond and gold mines, and the manner of working them; of the cultivation of the sugar-cane, and the subsequent processes in making sugar; of the mode of collecting the insects which produce the cochineal, and preparing the dye from them; of the culture of the manioc, with the methods of making cassada and tapioca; and lastly of the cultivation and preparation of coffee, rice, and indigo.

Shews to amuse the people were exhibited in this garden, which was destined solely to promote the health and pleasure of the inhabitants of Rio.

Near the town was another garden, originally intended for botanical improvements; but now converted to a cochineal manufactory.

The information obtained by Mr. Barrow was, that

the insect here does not appear to be the same called by Linnæus *coccus cacti coccinelliferi*, and described as being flat on the back, with black legs, and tapering horns or antennæ. On the contrary, the insect of Rio is convex, with clear bright legs, and antennæ resembling brads. The male is very beautiful, the body being of the colour of red lake. The breast is elliptical, and slightly joined to the head. The horns are about half the length of the body. The legs are of a brighter red than the other parts. Two white filaments, three times as long as the insect, project from the end of its belly. It has two wings, which stand upright, of a faint yellow colour, and of a most delicate texture. The female has no wings, is of an elliptic form, and convex on both sides, but most on the back, which is covered with a white substance like fine cotton. The abdomen is marked with transverse furrows. The mouth is in the breast, and the beak is of a brown colour, inclining to a purple, by which the insect penetrates the plant it feeds on. It has six legs of a bright red colour. At the age of about twenty days it becomes pregnant, and produces an innumerable offspring, of so minute a size as to be easily mistaken for the mere eggs of the insect. They remain for about a day without any sign of life; but soon after begin to move with great agility. They then appear, through a glass, like small specks of red matter, covered with a fine down. In three or four days the insect encreases in size so rapidly as to be nearly as large as a grain of rice. But as it encreases its bulk it decreases in motion, and when full grown, adheres to the leaf in a state of torpidity. The insects are then taken from the plant for use; but if left, they would deposit their young in the manner already described. Among the heaps of insects appear several upright cells of a cylindric form, which are the chrysalides or coccoons of

the male, out of which the wings proceed, and may be seen three days before the insect is perfectly formed. It lives in this state only three or four days, in which time it impregnates the female. The plant which sustains this insect is here called orumbela, and is a species of the cactus, or prickly pear. Its leaves are thick; the upper side flatter and more concave than the other: they are of an oval shape, without stalks, rising as well from the edge of each other, as from the stem; and surrounded with prickles, nearly an inch long. The plant grows sometimes as high as twenty feet; but they are generally prevented from running above eight for the convenience of the manufacturer. The young leaves are of a dark green, but turn yellowish as they grow old. The inward part of the leaf is of the same colour as the outer.

Insects are easily perceived on the plant, by their appearing first like a white powder upon the hollow side of the leaf. Another insect of the fly kind is found upon this plant, which is supposed to feed upon the cochineal. The caterpillar of this fly places itself in the cottony substance of the coccus, and when ready to shift its skin, it creeps out upon the leaf, encreases in size, and its colour changes from a bright red to a clear yellow, with brown rings round its body. In a few days it lies inactive, but soon contracts its rings with great agitation, and discharges a globule of red matter; after which it adheres to the prickles of the leaf, and becomes a chrysalis, out of which proceeds the fly. From its discharging coloured matter, it might be supposed that any insect feeding on the plant would imbibe a colouring quality. The juice of the leaf, however, appeared colourless, though the fruit, when ripe, has a scarlet juice, which tinges the excretions of those who eat it.

The Portugueze derive but little profit from the cochi-

neal, owing to mismanagement. Two or three times a week the slaves, who have the charge of the plants, pick off, with a small stick, all the full grown insects, with many that have not attained their perfect state; by which means the plants are never half-stocked with insects. A different method is pursued at Mexico. On the expiration of the periodical rains, small parcels of fine moss are fixed on the prickles of the cactus leaves, which serve as repositories for the females. Out of these, in a few days, issue swarms of young insects, which spread themselves over the plant, where they soon acquire their full growth, and are gathered for use; enough being always left for propagation. The insects are rendered fit for use, by a process as cruel as it is simple. They are collected in a wooden bowl, and then spread on a flat dish of earthen-ware, which is placed over a charcoal fire, where they are slowly roasted alive till the downy covering disappears, and the animal is completely dry. They are constantly stirred all the while with a tin ladle, and water is sometimes sprinkled upon them, to prevent absolute torrefaction, which would destroy the colour, and calcine the insects. When taken from the fire they look like dark round reddish grains, and have so little the appearance of the insect, that the European naturalists were long in doubt whether this valuable dye was an animal, vegetable, or mineral substance. The garden at Rio does not produce yearly above thirty pounds weight of cochineal, though, with proper management, ten times the quantity might be gained. Near Cape Frio there are some large plantations of the cactus, which is easily propagated from cuttings set in the ground in the rainy and cold season, though afterwards they require the solar heat. The insects are gathered in the dry season, from October to March. For-

merly the cochineal trade was a monopoly of the Crown, but it is now entirely laid open.

There is another species of manufacture near Rio, which belongs to a company who have a royal grant, on paying one-fifth of its profits to the Crown. This is the making of oil from the blubber of the black whales, which are not now caught, as formerly, in the harbour of Rio, but at some distance. Here also the whale-bone is separated and cleansed, and then sent to Europe. The white or spermaceti whale is found in the Pacific Ocean, and an English vessel which had been on this fishery was lately come to Rio for refreshments. She had taken sixty-nine fish, each valued at two hundred pounds. Some are taken worth one thousand. The late discovery, that the muscular part of animals may be converted to a matter resembling spermaceti, will, probably, materially affect this fishery.

At a place called Val Longo, in the harbour of Rio, are warehouses to prepare slaves for sale, who are chiefly brought from Angola and Benguela in Africa. Here they are cleansed, anointed, fattened, and so managed as to render them fit for market. About five thousand are annually sold at Rio, out of twenty thousand which are usually bought for the whole of the Brazils. The price of a slave is generally about twenty-eight pounds sterling. A duty of ten thousand reis a head is paid to the Queen of Portugal's agent in Africa, previous to their being exported.

The whole of this duty amounts to about 60,000l. which goes entirely to her private purse. The number of slaves in the Brazils was supposed to be, at least, 600,000, either natives of Africa or their descendants; the white inhabitants were about 200,000. At Rio, the proportion

of blacks to whites was estimated to be still greater, as there were at least 40,000 of the one, including the free blacks, to about 3,000 of the other.

The slaves in the town had no appearance of wretchedness. Man has less wants, and is exposed to fewer miseries, in warm climates than cold ones. In the one, a comfortable dwelling to shelter him from the severity of the weather, cloathing for his body, and fuel to warm him in winter, are altogether as necessary as food to support him. But these may be easier dispensed with, or more readily provided in tropical climates; and with respect to food, Nature furnishes it more expeditiously in warmer than in colder regions; and in the latter, fermented liquors, artificially prepared, are frequently requisite; but on the contrary, between the tropics, every stream supplies both what is necessary and luxurious. The European peasantry are not, therefore, just objects of envy to the West Indian slaves. The slaves on the plantations in the Brazils have two days in the week to themselves, which is not allowed to those in the West Indies. The slaves in the Brazils were charged with the vices usual to their tribe, of stealing and lying. Slavery is here hereditary through the mother; and many were in this condition, who were between black and white. The Africans appeared to be gay and active, perfectly satisfied with their situation; nor did they frequently have recourse to intoxication to blunt the misery of their condition. Music and dancing constituted their favourite diversions; and the black drivers of hackney chaises amused themselves with the guitar, when they were at leisure upon their stands. The Crown possesses many of the slaves, about ten thousand of whom were employed in the diamond mines, where a stone was lately found far richer than any that had before been

discovered. The monastic bodies had also several slaves. A thousand belonged to the Benedictines. The monks of this order boast charity as the foundation of their institution, but they rather delight in hospitality. The Chinese interpreters belonging to the embassy, being Roman Catholic priests, were invited to reside in their convent during their stay, and were handsomely entertained. These fathers observed that the connection between the blacks and whites produced a race distinguished by considerable intelligence and ingenuity. Some of these were so well educated that the fathers no longer thought it expedient to send persons to Europe for a learned education; and they even boasted that one of this mixed breed had been lately raised to a professorship at Lisbon.

The aborigines of the Brazils were not to be reduced to a state of slavery, nor even to the habits of domestic life. Some of their children had been admitted into Portugueze families, and great pains had been taken to educate them, merely from curiosity, benevolence, and humanity; but of such an untoward nature did they prove, that they constantly returned to their former habits of life. These people were seldom employed by the Portugueze except for rowing boats, in which they were very expert. They were rather under the middle size, but muscular, strong, and active, in complexion of a light brown, with strong, black, straight hair, little beard and long dark eyes, which did not mark a weakness of understanding; neither did their features indicate meanness or vulgarity, but their looks and expression were intelligent and clear.

Liberty seemed to be their sole delight, and possessing, probably, an hereditary animosity to the invaders of their country, they not only withdrew from their settlements, but put to death such individuals as they met alone and

unprotected. The coast between Rio and Bahia was still much occupied by them, which prevented any regular communication between those places by land.

The roads, many miles about Rio, were impassable for carriages. In an excursion made to the westward by three gentlemen of the embassy, accompanied by a Portugueze resident at Rio, few marks of agricultural skill or industry were found. What little there was consisted mostly in raising vegetables for the white inhabitants, and rice and manioc for the blacks. In other parts of the Brazils wheat grows with a far greater encrease than in Europe. The corn mill used here deserves notice, from its simplicity of construction. A small wheel was placed horizontally, considerably beneath the current of a stream, as it descended from a steep bank, and was received in about ten or twelve hollows, obliquely scollopped in the top rim of the wheel, so as to force it into a quick motion, while its upright shaft, passing through an aperture in the centre of an immoveable mill-stone above the wheel, was fixed to a lesser mill-stone, which ground the grain between it and the larger stone beneath; thus, by one wheel only is all that effect produced which elsewhere employs a more expensive and complex machinery. A similar one is said to be used in the Crimea.

The forest explored by the party abounded in palms and mastic-wood, mangoe, and guoyava trees, and ferns which grew as high as trees, and various other plants which they had never seen before. It is hoped that an ample description of these will soon make its appearance in a treatise on the plants of the Brazils, written by a Friar of the order of St. Francis, at Rio, who has entitled it *Flora Flumitensis*. In this book the ipecacuanha plant will, probably, be described; though it is now in universal use as a medicine,

it is not known to what class, kind, or species in botany it belongs. A specimen was procured to oblige a gentleman of the embassy, and it was found to be an herbaceous plant near three feet high, with a single stem, and lanceolated leaves; but being neither in flower nor seed, its character could not be determined.

A virtuoso at Rio had in his collection the palameda or antrinoga, having a strong nail at each flexure of its wings, and a horn about six inches long on its forehead; a bird rarely seen in the cabinets of Europe. The flowers and birds in this forest were striking objects of admiration; the one from their size and beauteous colours, and the other for their gaudy plumage. There are, it is said, abundance of snakes, which, however, by their hissing put the passenger on his guard; nor do they attack any without provocation. This forest led to the valley of Tijouca, which is surrounded on all sides by mountains, except on the south, which admits the sea through a narrow opening. A clear stream is precipitated into the valley down a huge rock of granite, forming a grand cascade. The plantations of Tijouca seemed to want but little labour. The eye was often entertained with indigo, manioc, coffee, chocolate trees, sugar canes, plantains, and orange and lime trees all growing together, and some of them spontaneously, within the compass of twenty yards. But the chief objects of culture were coffee and indigo. Excessive heat is suffered in this valley, owing to its confined situation, and the reflection of the solar rays from the rocky sides of the mountains. The thermometer in the shade, at four in the afternoon, stood at 88 degrees. The party were kindly treated, and passed the night at the house of a friend of the Portugueze who accompanied them. The warmth of the weather rendered bedding needless. They,

therefore, reposed on a mat just raised from the floor, with no other covering than their night gowns.

Cotton, sugar, coffee, chocolate, rice, pepper, and tobacco, were produced in great abundance, in various districts of the government of Rio; and in Rio Grandé was grown plenty of wheat. The vine flourishes in perfection, but no wine is suffered to be made, that the trade of the parent country may not be injured.

The other governments of this country were Para, Maragnon, Fernambucca, Bahia, Santa Paulo, Matto Grosso, Minas Geraes, and Minas Guoyaves. They are all independent, but the Governor of Rio de Janeiro is called Viceroy of the Brazils. Bahia was the seat of government, till the discovery of the gold and diamond mines caused it to be changed. All the provinces were encreasing fast in wealth. Their manufactures were raised to so very respectable a state, that the balance of trade already preponderated on their side, and in consequence, bullion was remitted to them from Europe to discharge the overplus of exports above the imports.

The Marquis de Pombal, then prime minister of Portugal, had it in contemplation, in the year 1761, when that country was invaded by the Spaniards, to remove the seat of the Portugueze government to the Brazils, and even some measures were taken to convey the Royal Family and principal officers of the Court across the Atlantic. This idea, however, vanished with the danger which gave rise to it. In the administration of the same nobleman, these colonies were freed from some monopolies and restraints which had long oppressed them. At present they did not appear to be quite satisfied with the parent state, which they accused of endeavouring to hinder their progress to wealth and power, from a spirit of jealousy. The colonists,

however, seemed to regard themselves as removed from the state of childhood, and to think that Portugal must either shift the seat of government to the Brazils, or leave them in the full possession of independence. They were very inquisitive concerning the progress of the French revolution, and their curiosity implied they had some thoughts that such an event might take place among themselves. But this was before the bloody scenes which disgraced that revolution had disgusted every sensible mind from a desire of following the example.

The duties levied by the Portugueze agents on goods imported from Lisbon and Oporto were twelve per cent. *ad valorem.*

At Lisbon, the chief duties laid on goods from the Brazils were, upon gold one per cent. coffee eight; sugar, rice, and skins, ten; indigo, twelve; and plank seventeen per cent; and four dollars on each pipe of rum consisting of 180 gallons.

All the ship timber, and the red or Brazil wood, belong to the Crown; as also one-fifth of the gold taken from the mines. The diamond mines are exclusively the property of the Government, and should any diamonds be found in a gold mine they would instantly be seized. Though the Government are said to have greatly discouraged all sorts of manufacture, yet several were established, and succeeded, and some Portugueze of noble birth were concerned in them. One of high rank, who had been a military officer, had recently set up a rice work near Rio, in which he employed sixty slaves. He was very fond of shewing the mills by which he separates the grain from its covering. His method appeared to be no otherwise remarkable than in his using siliceous sand in the operation, which being completed, the rice is cleared of the sand by sieves. He

had also bred his eldest son to commerce, as promising to be the best profession in the Brazils. This disposition appeared to prevail, for trade was rapidly rising above the obstacles thrown in its way from Portugal, and various mechanical professions were exercised.

The colonists had lately been prohibited from working the gold of their own mines; and the Government had seized on the tools made use of by the artists for that purpose.

The whole revenue of the Brazils does not amount to a million sterling, and of this one third goes to defray the expences of the Government. The taxes were heavily felt, especially in the interior provinces, where so high were the charges of carriage, that a bottle of port wine, for instance, cost ten shillings.

Under such oppression, and with such sentiments, it is not to be wondered at that a conspiracy was formed not long since, at Minas Geraes, which was the more alarming as some of the chief persons in the Government, clergy as well as laity, were concerned in it. But the plot was crushed in the bud; one only of the conspirators suffered death, the rest being banished to the Portugueze settlements in Africa.

However difficult it may be for the Portugueze to secure their colonies from internal commotions, they have taken no small pains to defend them against foreign enemies.

At Rio several small forts and batteries, separated from each other, are so placed as greatly to annoy an enemy in endeavouring to enter the harbour, as also in his attempting to land. And were he to succeed in these respects, the military force of the country is sufficiently formidable to render his enterprize dangerous.

This force consists of two squadrons of cavalry, two regiments of artillery, six of infantry, two battalions of disciplined militia, and above two hundred free blacks, regularly disciplined, making a body of at least 10,000 men, besides, which there is a great number of registered persons who can be called out on occasion. The mouth of the harbour, which is hardly a mile wide, is crossed in all directions by heavy batteries. Outside the harbour's mouth is a bar, which, by causing a great swell, would greatly incommode the enemy's shipping. The fort of Santa Cruz forms the chief defence of the harbour. It is from twenty-four to thirty feet high. It has twenty-three guns facing the sea, and thirty-three to the West and North. It is situated on the low point of a rock, and is separated from the main body of it by a narrow cut of about ten or twelve feet in breadth. To the East and West it is flanked by batteries; and a regular line of musquetry protects it between the hills. From the report of the guns they appeared to be not less than twenty-four pounders. But the principal defence of the city is the works on Serpent's Island.

The part fronting the town is about eighty feet from the water, and has on it a small fort. The island slopes away on the eastern side to the water side, and is furnished with an irregular stone line, with occasional flanks. It is, however, very low, and has no ditch. The island is about 300 yards long, and mounts in all forty-six guns. The parapet wall, along the front of the town, when completed, will furnish a good line for musquetry and light pieces.

The natural appearance of Rio de Janeiro will ever command admiration. It presents bold features to the eye. The harbour, mountains, rocks, and forests, are on a grand scale. Youthful vigour and freshness characterise its

productions, and nothing in it looks meagre, or in a state of decay.

According to Doctor Gillan, "the conical rocks at the entrance of the harbour, and the adjacent hills, were of granite, having nothing remarkable but a large proportion of feld-spath. Inside the harbour, on the S. W. side was a high rock, composed of columnar masses, resembling basaltes. It rested on clay. Of the granite there were three species: the first, red, soft, and shivery; the second a deep blue, harder, and of a closer texture; and the third of a whitish colour, containing a good deal of mica, with little feld-spath; in texture soft, and not capable of taking a good polish."

The gentlemen of the embassy were allowed greater liberty than is customarily granted to strangers. The Viceroy offered them every civility in his power, and sent them his own barge to convey them round the harbour. He received the Embassador with distinguished honours, and provided suitable accommodations for him on shore, with a proper guard to attend his person. His Excellency, who had been indisposed at sea, soon recovered; and being anxious to arrive at the place of his destination, every thing was got ready with surprising dispatch. Being thoroughly supplied with all sorts of necessaries, the ships got under weigh Dec. 7th, 1792.

In working out of the harbour, it is usual to take the advantage of the morning, when the wind blows from the land, and when the mass of water which had been thrown into the harbour in the night, returns again with great force. The course of this reflux is along the eastern shore, and it finally sets on the point of Santa Cruz. The Lion was carried into the most impetuous part of this stream, which bore her with great velocity towards the rock, and so emi-

ment was the danger, that an Officer exclaimed, *there is an end to the expedition!* This, to men who had set their hearts on the voyage, exhibited a prospect the most dismal and afflicting. The ship was already in the waves which dash against the shore, when, luckily, the anchor brought her up. She was then warped out by boats. It appeared that the rock was nearly perpendicular, and the depth of water such, that the ship might have struck her sides against the rock, without the keel's touching the bottom.

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC AND OF THE INDIAN OCEAN.

THE ships pursued a southerly direction from Rio, till they came in 37 degrees of South latitude, where the westerly winds prevail in almost all seasons, and favour a direct course to Asia. The winds, in those latitudes, are found to be both boisterous and variable. Every necessary precaution, therefore, was taken in the last harbour, to put the ships in a condition to bear foul weather. Vessels too frequently venture to sea ill-prepared for storms; and consequently are in great danger of perishing if they meet with bad weather.

The Lion was timely examined with great care in every part, and no injury, however small, that had been received in the voyage, passed unrepaired. The shrouds, which were become slack by use and heat, were set up anew; some of the masts were changed, others fished, or strengthened by planks, and strong cordage fastened round them. The sails being much worn, were replaced by new ones. These precautions were of great service.

The gentlemen who were unaccustomed to a sea-life, were again much affected with sickness, by the encreased agitation of the waves. One of them, who was also of the medical profession, observed some peculiar circumstances in his case, which he thought worth describing. "A reaching succeeded a sickness in the stomach, when he vomited whatever he had swallowed; then green and

afterwards yellow bile, which was followed by a thick, mucilaginous, tasteless fluid, which he conceived was the gastric juice, and finally grumous blood. Before he threw up the last, he felt a motion as if his stomach were twisting together, which he supposed produced the bleeding. He constantly felt a nausea in the mouth; the salivary glands swelled, and the saliva was thick and vitiated. The mind grew indifferent to every thing, even to existence itself. He felt neither regret nor hope; the head was light and sore, as though its sutures were separated, attended with an aching pain; sometimes he felt violent heat, and at others as extreme cold. He even thought there was an inversion of the peristaltic motion, and that it tended upwards, from the intestines to the mouth. He returned whatever he swallowed without its suffering any change in the stomach; and the very mention of food was offensive to him."

The principal part of the passengers, however, bore the voyage well, and with good spirits.

To avoid that languor, which is apt to seize upon persons in such a situation, for want of employment, it was deemed expedient for each to set himself a task. The youngest endeavoured to perfect himself in the knowledge of seamanship, and the theory of navigation. He also studied the Chinese language under the interpreters. Most of the others amused themselves in reading; and the seasons of recreation were generally passed on the quarter-deck.

In a man of war great attention is paid to the rank of the respective officers. The windward side of the quarter-deck is the post of honour, and belongs to the Captain, Lieutenants, Master, Surgeon, Purser, and cabin passengers. The leeward side is appropriated to the inferior officers.

In the evening, when the weather permitted, the band of

music, belonging to the embassy, joined by some amateurs, entertained a large company almost with as little interruption as in a concert-room.

The business of the ship was conducted with little noise, and rarely with those imprecations which have usually been thought necessary to command obedience.

The course was continued for some days in the parallel of 37 deg. with a westerly breeze. December 31st, the islands of Tristan d'Acunha appeared, the largest only being so called; the others being named the Inaccessible and Nightingale Islands.

The first seems well to deserve its appellation, being a high, bluff, and barren plain, about nine miles in circumference. A high rock lies off from the south end of it. The latitude is 37 deg. 19 min. S. long. 11 deg. 50 min. W. It may be seen twelve or fourteen leagues off.

Nightingale Island is of an irregular form, and hollow in the middle, about eight miles in circumference. It is said to have anchorage on the N. E. side. It lies in 37 deg. 29 min. S. lat. and 11 deg. 48 min. W. long. and may be seen at the distance of seven or eight leagues. Tristan d'Acunha is the largest of these islands, and may be seen at the distance of twenty-five leagues. It is about fifteen miles in circumference. The land towards the North rises apparently to a height of about a thousand feet from the sea. It then runs flat towards the centre of the island, where a conical mountain ascends similar to the Peak of Teneriffe. The Lion came to anchor on the north side, in thirty fathoms of water, a mile from the shore. All the coast between the South and the East ends appeared to be safe and steep, but off the West point there are breakers.

The ship lay in a dark mass of shade, occasioned by the

high land, which bore the appearance of a moss-covered wall rising from the sea. To the right there was a less rapid elevation, and on the sea shore appeared an extensive flat, covered with sedge-grass, among which grew some small green shrubs, that made it look like a pleasant meadow, through which a small stream descended to the beach. Those who were sent to examine this spot, reported that the landing was safe, and that the casks might easily be filled with water, as they lay in the boats, by means of a tube. From the plain to the conical mountain were ridges covered with trees, tolerably large and high.

On the coast were sea-lions and seals, penguins and albatrosses. The wings of one of the latter measured ten feet from tip to tip, but it is said that much larger ones have been found. The coast was covered with a broad sea-weed, many fathoms in length, and thence termed the *gigantic* fucus. Good fish was caught with the hook and line.

A sudden gust driving the ship from her anchorage, destroyed the design that was formed of exploring the island. This accident proceeded from anchoring in twenty instead of thirty fathoms. Some benefit, however, accrued from visiting this place. It was observed that the first position of these islands is about two degrees more to the eastward than where they are laid down in the charts. Where the Lion anchored was determined to be 37 deg. 6 min. S. lat. and 11 deg. 43 min. W. long. The variation of the compass was 7 deg. W. from the pole. The thermometer stood at 67 degrees. It was, moreover, of service to ascertain a place of safe anchorage, and where there was plenty of good water. These islands merit a more exact enquiry, as they are not fifty leagues out of the track of ships bound from Europe to China and Coromandel. In

time of war, it would furnish a good place to rendezvous at; and when great dispatch is required, it is easy to come direct from England hither, without previously stopping at any place, and from hence to the end of the voyage.

The islands lie about fifteen hundred miles from any land to the westward or the northward. How far their bases extend beneath the surface of the sea is impossible to ascertain. It is reported, that to the eastward there are small islands differing little from them in latitude, as Gough and Alvarez islands, with the Marsouines, and extensive shoals stretching easterly several degrees from the southern extremity of the African coast; and it is plausibly conjectured, that these compose a chain of subaqueous and superaqueous mountains, all connected together at their bases.

It has been in contemplation twice to form a settlement at Tristan d'Acunha, but the scheme remains to be executed. The one thought of making it a mart for exchanging the manufactures of Hindostan for the silver of Spanish America; the other meant it merely as a proper place to dry and prepare the furs of the sea-lions and seals, and to extract the spermaceti from the white whale, and the bone and oil of the black whale. Abundance of both sorts of these fish are seen hereabouts, especially about sun-set; their huge curved backs looking like small islands in the midst of the sea. The sword fish was also often seen. A Spanish brig, bound for the River de la Plata, was the only vessel seen between Rio and Tristan d'Acunha.

On the 5th January, 1793, the Lion crossed the meridian of London, though distant from that place about 90 deg. of latitude.

According to Sir Erasmus Gower, "in the whole of the passage from Rio, and even to within four degrees of the Cape of Good Hope, a constant current set to the

S. E. The ships did not approach nearer to the Cape than ninety leagues. When opposite to it, they steered more southerly for the latitude of 40 degrees S. to avoid certain shoals laid down in the charts of Mr. Dalrymple, and some islands lying near the track to China. Having attained to within two hundred leagues of the islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam, the ships again made for the latitude of 38 degrees, 40 min. S. and continued therein till those islands appeared, which was the 1st of February, 1793.

"During this last passage great numbers of birds and fish were seen, and whales almost every day. In the high southern passage, about 41 deg. S. latitude, the wind blew strong between the N. W. and the S. W. The first produced fogs and rain, and the latter clear, but cold weather. To the eastward of Madagascar, a violent gale blew in all directions, which occasioned such a confused sea, that the ship laboured much, the gunwale and part of the quarter-deck frequently rolling under water, and the masts forming an angle of about 50 degrees with the horizon. This was attended with a great swell from the S. W. throughout the passage. When the ships were about thirty leagues to the westward of St. Paul and Amsterdam, a few seals and penguins were seen. The tides or currents were frequent, insomuch that the observation of one day gave twenty miles northing. The same evening it was found that the current set due south near a mile an hour."

The way of discovering the drift of a current at sea is by sending out a boat at a distance from the ship, and letting down an iron pot to a depth of about two hundred fathoms, and the boat is thereby kept from any progressive motion, as currents are seldom found at a greater depth than ten fathoms. A light body, too thin to be acted on by the

wind, is then thrown out on the sea, and if it moves, the tendency and velocity are accurately observed and measured.'

'At this time the weather was seasonably warm, it being a part of summer in this hemisphere; so different are northern ideas from southern situations.

The islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam lie in the same degree of longitude, the one about seventeen miles north of the other. The Dutch are said to have called the northernmost island Amsterdam, and Captain Cook has adopted their distinction: most other English navigators, however, call the southernmost island Amsterdam, and the other St. Paul. The first, to which the Lion approached nearest, is high land, apparently barren and without trees. In several places smoke appeared, and as the ship came near, two human beings were seen waving a handkerchief tied to a pole, and running along the cliffs, seemingly to keep up with the ship. It being conjectured that these were the survivors of some shipwreck, a boat was sent to bring them off, but it was impossible for her to reach the shore, owing to the violence of the surge. The ships proceeded till they came to the eastern side of the island, where the land appeared to be indented in the form of an inverted cone, at the foot of which was a cove, having a narrow passage to the sea. The Lion cast anchor opposite this passage in twenty-five fathoms of water, and sent a boat into the cove. Here the gentlemen from the ship were received by the two men already mentioned, and three others, the principal of whom gave the following relation:

He said that two, with himself, were Frenchmen, and the others were natives of England, who had, however, usually sailed from Boston in America. That they had all sailed from the Isle of France in a vessel belonging

to some Frenchmen and Americans, and were left here about five months before, to provide twenty-five thousand seal-skins for sale at Canton, which they were in hopes of completing in about ten months more, having now by them near eight thousand. The vessel was gone to Nootka Sound, on the N. W. coast of America, to procure sea-otter skins, and then to call for the seal-skins at this place, with which to proceed to the Chinese market. . . .

The people of China are possessed of a peculiar method of dressing seal-skins, taking away the long coarse hair, leaving only the more downy part, and also of making the skin thin and pliant. The price of these skins at Canton varied from one to three dollars, or above, according to the quality and demand. This trade appeared to be worth pursuing. The principal person of this company, whose name was Perron, had a share in the adventure, but those with him were paid for what they caught. They killed the seals as they lay on the shore basking in the sun. As they wanted their skins only, they left the carcasses to putrify, by which a shocking spectacle was presented to the view every where, besides the air being rendered exceedingly offensive. The people thus employed appeared filthy and squalid: yet none of them seemed desirous of leaving the place till the business was finished; and one of the Englishmen had been there before on the same employment. The seals are more numerous here in the summer than in the winter, as in the latter season they remain in deep water and beneath the weeds. In the summer they come ashore in flocks of eight hundred or a thousand at a time, of which about one hundred were killed in a day. What little of the oil was extracted, served these people for butter, and they had not conveniences for collecting any quantity. The seal here is the *phoca ursina*

of Linnæus. The female generally weighs from seventy to one hundred and twenty pounds, and is from three to five feet in length, but the male is much larger. They are far from being shy, oftentimes standing on the rocks in a menacing posture, but a blow on the nose with a stick kills them at once. More than thirty females come on shore to one male; whether there is really such a disproportion between the sexes, or the males remain in the deep, is as yet unknown. Great numbers of sea-lions come ashore in winter, some eighteen feet in length, and make a hideous noise: and even the mournful howl of the seals may be heard a mile from the shore. Both these animals are supposed to be less numerous here since the place has been visited for their skins. In winter whales abound on this coast, but in summer they go off into deeper water.

The cove near which the adventurers had their habitation, was nearly of an elliptical form: next the sea there was a low stony bank, having in the middle a shallow opening to the sea. The land suddenly rises from the bason, all round it, at least as high as seven hundred feet, and is of such a steepness as to form an angle with the horizon of near 65 degrees. The extreme diameter stretching along the surface of the water in the cove was about 1100 yards, and the shortest 850. The circumference around the water's edge was about 3000 yards. On all sides of the cove, near the edge of the water, were springs of hot water. The thermometer, which in the air stood at 62 deg. on being put into one of these, rose instantly to 196 deg. in another to 204; and on applying the bulb to a crevice, from which flowed a small stream, it ascended in less than a minute to the boiling point. On various trials, it appeared that the general standard of heat was that of 212 deg. on placing the bulb of the thermometer to the opening from whence

the stream issued, and that if the water was collected in a reservoir round the spring, it would continue at 204 deg. In the cove were abundance of tench, bream, and perch; and a person having caught some of these with a hook and line, might at the same instant drop them into the hot spring, where they were completely boiled and fit for eating in fifteen minutes. This was experienced with much pleasure by some gentlemen from the ships. In some places luxuriantly grew great quantities of the mosses called marchantia and lycopodium, from amidst which proceeded abundance of smoke. Part of this moss being taken off, a hot mud was found, which caused the thermometer to ascend to the boiling point. On holding the ear close to the ground, a noise was heard like that of boiling water. Veins of vitrified matter were frequently observed running perpendicularly from the water-side, through substances that had suffered the action of fire without being fused; and in some of the rocks were found pieces of zeolite of great beauty.

Near the causeway is an insulated conical rock, composed of layers of matter in an horizontal direction, some almost vitrified, and all exhibiting the operation of fire. Indeed, every appearance tended to prove the assertion of Dr. Gillan, that "this island was produced by a subterraneous fire, and had all the characteristics of volcanic eruption. On the west and south-west sides were four small regular cones, having craters in the middle, in which the lava and other volcanic matter evidently appeared to be lately formed, and the heat is so great, and such abundance of elastic vapours proceed through numerous fissures, that undoubtedly they must very recently have been in a state of eruption. The thermometer placed on the surface rose to 180 degrees, and on being immersed in the ashes, it ad-

vanced to 212° degrees, and it would have ascended still higher, had there not been a fear lest the glass should have burst from the encreased expansion of the quicksilver. The ground trembled beneath the feet, a stone cast with violence upon it reverberated a hollow sound, and the heat was so great, that the foot could not be kept a quarter of a minute in one place without being scorched. The great crater, on the eastern side, which is now full of water, is of a prodigious size, and in all probability larger than any in the world. From such an orifice, the quantity of matter extruded must have been truly astonishing. This crater is evidently of a remote antiquity. The lava around it has mouldered into dust, and the decomposition has furnished a soil for the long grass which grows on the sides of the crater.

"The fibrous roots of this grass, blended in a decaying state with a vegetable mould, composed of putrified leaves and stalks, have produced a layer soil of considerable depth throughout the island; but it is of a light spongy nature, having in many places deep furrows, caused by the summer rains and the melting of the winter snow. These furrows form in some parts natural reservoirs, into which the water flows from the adjacent grounds. These receptacles are nearly covered by the long grass, which hinders the water from being evaporated by the solar heat. The largest of them, however, does not contain more than four hogsheads of water, and there is none else to be had except in springs issuing from the sides of the large crater.

The soil is very troublesome to walk on, from the lightness of its texture, and the numerous holes formed in it by the sea birds for nests. About the middle of the island there is a spot where peculiar caution is requisite in walking. The heat is too intense to admit of vegetation. A

sort of mud, covers the surface, which is composed of the ashes moistened by the steam constantly issuing from beneath. On removing this mud, a copious and violent vapour bursts forth; and the mud is so hot that a gentleman incautiously stepping into it had his foot severely scalded. The same want of vegetation, arising from the same causes, is found on the four cones above mentioned. Ashes only are found upon them, nor does the surrounding lava furnish the slightest appearance of moss. But on the perpendicular edges of the large crater some long moss was seen. All the hot springs, but one, were of a brackish taste. The water which issues from a spring that rises in the high ground of the crater, does not boil upwards through the stones and mud as in the others, but runs down with great force in a small stream. The temperature of this water was not more than 112 degrees, and the hand could be borne in it for a considerable time. It is a chalybeate; and the sides of the rock whence it flows are encrusted with ochre. The men who resided on the island made use of this water, and felt no inconvenience from it. The crater appears to have been originally a circle, but the sea has encroached upon it on the eastern side, where the flood tide beats with violence. The edge of the crater on that side, consisting of rocky lava, has fallen down. The water in the crater is about one hundred and seventy feet deep, and the whole height of the crater about nine hundred feet. The rocks which form the upper ridge of this crater are the highest parts of the island, which appear to have been produced by the melted lava issuing down from hence. There is, accordingly, a gradual slope from the edge of the crater to the sea, and notwithstanding the irregularity of the lava close to the crater, it becomes more uniform at a greater distance, lying in regular layers, with a gradual descent down

to the sea. This regularity is most observable on the west side, where they abruptly terminate in a precipice. The several eruptions that have happened appear distinctly marked by regular divisions between the different layers, the glassy being the lowest, then the compact, next the cellular, the volcanic ashes and other substances over that, and lastly, vegetable mould covering the whole.

At night several fires were seen from the ship's decks, proceeding out of crevices of the earth, somewhat resembling, but in greater proportion, the nocturnal flames at Pietra Mala, in the mountains between Florence and Bologna, or the coal-pits which took fire near Bradley, in Lancashire. In the day time only smoke could be observed.

Amsterdam Island lies in 38 deg. 42 min. S. lat. and 76 deg. 54 min. E. long. The variation of the compass in the great crater was 19 deg. 50 min. W. of the pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer was about 62 degrees. The island is near four miles long from north to south, and about two miles broad from east to west, and its circumference eleven miles. It is only accessible on the east side, where the great crater has formed a harbour, the entrance of which is deepening continually, and, with some labour, might be made to admit of large ships. The tides rise to eight or nine feet at full and change of the moon, and run in and out of the harbour at the rate of three miles an hour. Their direction is S. E. by S. and N. E. by N. and a northerly wind makes the highest tides. The depth of water near the edge of the crater is eight or ten fathoms.

The Englishman, who had been on the island before, reported that the weather was unfavourable in the winter. In the summer he said it was very fine, and the easterly

winds unusual; but the winter was always stormy, with hail and snow, and the winds blowing constantly from the N. W. or S. W. produced a great swell. At this period a whirlwind would sometimes sweep off the surface of the water in the crater, and elevate it in sheets to the top of the surrounding heights.

The vessel which brought the present inhabitants, in September preceding, continued either at anchor or in the offing for two months; and in all that time a boat could only land but twice; in consequence of which they must have perished for want of provisions, had not the island supplied them with fish and fowl. What they most needed was vegetable food, to procure which they had planted potatoes and other vegetables round their hut, which may perhaps be of service to ships touching here.

The sea abounds with excellent fish, especially a sort of cod. Cray-fish was so plenty, that at low water they might be taken by the hand on the bar, which lies across the entrance into the crater. The people in the [illegible] them by lowering baskets, with bait of shark's flesh, into the sea, and, on drawing them up again, they were half-filled with cray-fish. This was rather extraordinary, as sharks and dog-fish abound in the same place. One of the former was caught, which measured eleven feet in length, and near five in circumference. An entire penguin was found in his maw, which animal is classed by naturalists among birds, though it certainly is of the fishy tribe, as appears by its frequent residence in the water, by its feathers resembling scales, and its wings being like fins. The species here is that distinguished by Linnæus by the name of *chrysocoma*, having two semicircles of yellow feathers over the eyes.

Not one of all the birds that visit this spot is common to the same degree of latitude in the northern hemisphere.

There are several species of the albatross, one of which, distinguished by the name of *exulans*, was found to have a tongue as long as half the length of the bill, contrary to the description of naturalists, who have ascribed to it only the rudiments of a tongue. The yellow billed albatross is less than this; but the brown albatross is larger. One of the latter weighed sixteen pounds, the expansion of its wings measured nine feet, and it had very thick plumage on the breast. The albatross raises himself with difficulty into the air; being obliged either to start from a precipice, or to run for some time to acquire a sufficient impetus to get on the wing, and when in the water, he makes many attempts before he can rise out of it.

There is another large bird common here, called the great black petrel, or the *procellaria equinoctialis* of Linnæus. This bird always attacks the albatross when on the wing, but quits him as soon as he takes to the water. This is a fierce and voracious bird; but one of them soon became tame on board the Lion, eating quietly any sort of garbage, and taking great delight in washing himself in a tub of sea-water. This petrel is also a destructive enemy to the blue petrel of Amsterdam, of which it devours only the heart and liver. The mangled remains of hundreds of these victims were found on the island. In order to avoid their destroyer, these birds hide themselves under ground, but are often discovered by their noise. They come out in the night, but as they fly towards any light, they are easily taken by the seal-catchers, who light up torches for the purpose. These men thought their food very good. This bird is about the size of a pigeon. There is another petrel here, smaller, and of a darker colour; it is called by the sailors *Mother Cary's chicken*, and is often seen on the sea in bad weather, from which it is named the stormy

stormy petrel. But the most beautiful bird that visits Amsterdam is the *sterna trinendo*, or silver bird, which is of the bigness of a large swallow, having also a tail like it; its bill and legs are of a bright crimson, with a white belly, and blueish ash-coloured wings. It feeds chiefly on small fish. One of them being shot flying, had in its bill a fish of about three inches long These birds fly in considerable numbers; and when a young one was taken the rest kept hovering around the captor, making a noise, and endeavouring to force away the captive from him.

The party who made the tour of the island were accompanied by Perron, the principal of the adventurers then residing here, he being the only one who knew the path that led up the side of the hill, and even to ascend that way was attended with great labour and hazard. Above it is a level of about a mile in extent; the ground then slopes away gradually to within fifty yards of the sea, where it ends abruptly in a precipice, having only one communication from below, by which the seal-catchers pass to the shore, when the seals are driven by the wind from the opposite side. On their return the party perceived that the ships were preparing for sailing, and they had the mortification to find that during their absence their obliging guide had been deprived of a quantity of skins, which had been obtained of the other seal-catchers, by some of the people belonging to the ships, for spirituous liquors. Sir Erasmus Gower being informed of the fact, was greatly exasperated at this perfidious conduct, and caused a general search to be made for the skins. Some of them were found, but as the ships were under sail they could not be returned, and therefore it was proposed to leave them at Canton. This design was afterwards frustrated,

The Island of St. Paul differed much from Amsterdam. It had no high land, or any of a conical figure, and it was covered with trees and shrubs. It was said to have plenty of fresh water, but there was no good anchorage near it, and the landing was difficult.

CHAPTER VII.

STRAITS OF SUNDA. BATAVIA, AND BANTAM, IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA. PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANKA TO PULO CONDORE.

THE ships were still far to the southward of the direct track pursued by ships bound to Europe from China, and as the Embassador was anxious to be informed what impression the intelligence of the embassy had made there, an oblique course was shaped to the N. E. in order to get into the Straits of Sunda, where there was a probability of meeting with vessels from thence. In taking this direction the wind was at first variable, but at length shifted to a favourable point, so that the Lion sailed not less than two hundred and thirty-nine miles in one day.

While the wind blew fresh, the weather was pleasant, though the sun was vertical. The tropic birds were again seen, the porpoises played on the waters, and the flying fish fled in great numbers between their enemies of the air and sea. Several water-spouts were also seen.

The ships spread at a great distance from each other, for the better chance of descrying any vessel that might be bound for Europe. In expectation of such a meeting most persons provided themselves with letters for their friends, an employment which renewed all the tender sentiments of friendship and affection. By an over-eagerness of making the desired discovery the two ships lost sight of each other, and each steered directly for North Island, in the Straits of Sunda.

The usual consequence of a long continuance at sea now appeared in the scorbutic symptoms which affected both crews, though they had a free allowance of pickles with their food, and an occasional distribution of essence of malt, besides a liberal indulgence in the article of tobacco. Expectations were formed, that, on getting into the twentieth degree of south latitude, and the hundredth of east longitude, the usual signs of neighbouring land would have appeared, as Cloat's Island and the Trial Rocks, which in some charts are placed hereabouts; but no such appearances were seen till they came within seven degrees of the latitude of the line, and a little above 103 deg. of E. long. when they saw a small island, supposed to be Clapp's Island. The day following, being February 25th, appeared the westernmost point of the Island of Java, and soon after, Prince's Island, in the entrance of the Straits of Sunda.

These straits are formed by the S. E. end of Sumatra, and by the N. W. of Java, the channel being spotted with numerous small isles, and the whole exhibiting a picture full of beauty. The two large islands just mentioned are low near the shore, but rise gradually from thence, displaying every variety of situation and verdure. Some of the small isles have steep naked sides, particularly one in the middle, called by the English Thwart-the-way, and two others named the Cap and Button; but the others are mostly flat, on beds of coral, and covered with trees. These islands are, for the most part, covered with shrubbery to the sea-side, beyond which are shoals, on which numbers of small animals are busied in framing nests of stone. These habitations rise gradually above the surface of the water, till by the adhesion of vegetable substances, from whence proceed shrubs and trees, they become new islands,

or enlarge the size of others. It is pleasing to observe the wisdom of Nature in thus accomplishing the same end, in different parts, by various means; such as establishing the granite base of the Brazils, the throwing up by a volcanic eruption the Island of Amsterdam, and in continuing to add new isles in the Straits of Sunda, by the labour of mere trifling animals.

At North Island, which was thus produced, the Lion found the Hindostan lying at anchor. She had met near the Straits an East-India ship, bound home from China, which had brought dispatches for the Embassador from the Commissioners at Canton, and, after waiting ten days at Batavia, had left them there. The voyage from hence to that place was extremely pleasant. The sea, which was smooth, was beautifully decked with clustres of coral islands, the substance of which is rocky; but sometimes great quantities of zoophytes were dragged from the sea, some fleshy, and some of a texture like leather. The coral was in vast masses, and abounding in different species, as the madrepora, cellipora, and tubipora, variously shaped and coloured, though none were red, except the tubipora musica.

Of the different fish which abound in these straits, a great part are never found but at the bottom of the sea, the greatest quantity of which being the sea urchin, star-fish, and holithuria. Others are almost stationary, being inclosed in a bivalve shell, and bedded in a mass of rock, where they receive whatever prey the waves wash towards them. Many of the coral rocks on the surface were so small as only to contain one stem similar to a vessel's mast; and at a distance the number of these gave them the appearance of a fleet of ships. The Lion and Hindostan anchored for one night amid a cluster of these, called the

Thousand Islands. So clear was the sky, that the stars of the two first magnitudes might be distinctly observed rising from or descending below the horizon, and their amplitudes be taken with as much accuracy as of the sun or moon. The constellations of the southern hemisphere, the Centaur, Cross, and Argo, illuminated the firmament more brillantly than any in the high northern latitudes.

On the 6th of March the ships arrived at Batavia, which lies in 6 deg. 10 min. S. lat. and 106. deg. 51 min. E long. the variation of the compass about half a degree W. There are several shoals in the passage to Batavia, and on some of them beacons are placed; but there are some which are not so much as mentioned in the early Dutch marine charts, and are supposed to be coralline productions, which, by continual additions, have risen from the bottom to the surface. From a plan of Batavia, taken about one hundred and fifty years ago, it is plain that an encrease of land must have taken place; for, according to it, the citadel stood close to the beach, and two rows of piles extended nearly a mile out into shallow water, to denote that the safest passage lay between them; but now there is land and a row of houses to the end of those piles.

The road of Batavia is rendered safe for ships to ride in, from a range of islands, and is sufficiently capacious to hold all the ships that come round the Cape of Good Hope. The number of Dutch vessels that lay here indicated its commercial consequence, and its being the seat of Government. The Chinese junks also denoted the nearness of that empire. The city was for the most part hidden from sight by lofty palms, and other high and spreading trees.

His Excellency, after receiving the compliments of the Dutch Government on board, went on shore, and was re-

ceived with distinguished honours. His mission, however, excited great alarm, for no information had been received of the liberal offers which had been made to the States-General by the British Court; but when these were signified to the Governor and Council, they resolved to transmit instructions to Canton for their agents to co operate with the Embassador. The dispatches, here received from the Company's Commissioners at Canton, presaged favourably to the mission. They stated that "having applied to two of the chief Chinese merchants to request an audience from the Governor of Canton, in the absence of the Viceroy, for the purpose of delivering a letter to him from the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company, they quickly guessed that it had relation to the embassy, a rumour of which had already been spread, and they expressed their apprehension least the measure might, in its consequences, affect the trade, property, or personal safety of the native merchants; but that the Commissioners had assured them it would, on the contrary, be productive of benefit to all the trading communities; that the motives of the embassy were earnestly sought into by the officers of the Government as a preliminary step to the audience requested by the Commissioners, who professed that the sole intention was to establish a stricter friendship between the Courts of London and Pekin, and an increase of the intercourse which had been carried on so long, to the advantage of both countries; that this explanation appeared to have given satisfaction, as an earlier day was fixed for their reception than they could have expected, from the dilatory and superstitious disposition of the Chinese; that the Governor, however, afterwards sent to learn the rank and situation of the person from whom the letter came, and whether he was a servant of the King, and held an office under his seal; to which it

was answered, that though the letter was not written by an immediate servant of the King, yet it was sent with his Majesty's knowledge; that in consequence, however, of its not having been written by an officer of the Crown, nor to be delivered by persons in that situation, but only by the Company's servants, objections were started to the intended form of their reception; but as a contest about ceremonies might have produced a refusal to receive the letter till an answer could be had from Pekin, a subterfuge which the Hoppo, or Mandarine, the most connected with the Europeans, had an inclination to suggest to the Governor, it was resolved to deliver it in any mode that might be prescribed. It also became necessary to communicate its contents; and here no small difficulty arose, from the Chinese interpreters not being able to comprehend the particulars of the letter and the object of the embassy. The want of a linguist capable of conceiving and translating the spirit of the letter, and of conducting a delicate and important conference, was greatly felt. It ended, however, in a promise that the letter should be transmitted to the Emperor, and the result communicated by means of the Chinese merchants. That in consequence, his Imperial Majesty's pleasure was published in an edict, declaring his satisfaction at the intended embassy; and giving orders that pilots should be stationed to conduct the ships into the port of Tien-sing, or any other they might prefer, or think more convenient."

The Commissioners added, that "a suitable impression had been made, in the expectation of the embassy, on the officers of Government at Canton. Foreign trade experienced less interruption, and a readier attention was paid to the representations of the Commissioners; and the Hoppo was said to have already in view the abolishing the exorbi-

tant charges at Macao, whereby one of the chief impositions on foreigners would be done away."

These particulars being communicated to the Government of Batavia, added to the festivities with which the birth-day of the Prince of Orange was about to be celebrated. The Embassador and his suite were invited to a luxuriant entertainment, which was given on this occasion at the Governor's country-house, on the road to which were exhibited, to amuse the people, the humours of a Flemish fair; and in another place, several Chinese actors performed a dramatic piece on a large cart, which some of the visitors would have rather stopped to observe than to partake of the elegant banquet in the house. Previous to this banquet was a ball, attended by illuminations and fireworks in the garden, and the company remained till morning.

Yet, notwithstanding these festive scenes, the most part of the Dutch residents at Batavia appeared as if they laboured under "the disease of death." The place of their abode, indeed, lies amid swamps and pools of stagnant water, from whence arise every morning, on the setting in of the sea-breeze, a collection of pestilential vapours. Deleterious miasmata are also raised by the meridian sun from the canals; and the trees with which the town is filled send forth noxious exhalations in the night. Moreover, the sudden change from a cold northern region to the midst of the torrid zone renders the body more liable to the influence of disease.

Dr. Gillan collected information that "there were few examples of strangers continuing long in Batavia without being attacked by fever: Europeans become languid and feeble soon after their arrival, and in a few weeks, or days, are taken ill. The disorder is usually, at first,

a tertian ague, which, after two or three fits, becomes a double tertian, and then a continued remittent, that frequently carries the patient off in a short time. Many die in the second or third fit; but in these cases are further observed a constant delirium, and great determination of the blood to the brain. Sometimes it commences in a quotidian form, with regular intermissions for a day or two, and then becomes a continued remittent, which ends fatally like the former. The Peruvian bark was seldom prescribed, or it was administered in such small doses as to have little effect. Nor was any change made in the diet or regimen of the patient, to whom the principal, if not the only medicine given, was a solution of camphor in spirit of wine, of which a table spoonful was occasionally taken in a glass of water. The medical practitioners not having had the advantage of a professional education, were all of opinion, that the nature of fevers is to rot and corrupt the human frame; and therefore, camphor being the most potent antiseptic known, it was best to trust solely to it. Yet the intermittent fever is not always fatal, but sometimes continues for many years, and so familiar does the patient become to it as hardly to think it a disease. A gentleman in this situation, discoursing on the nature of the climate, said that it was fatal to numbers of Europeans, that he yearly lost many of his friends, but that he enjoyed excellent health. Soon after he ordered a napkin to wipe his forehead, saying this was his fever-day, and, in fact, he had a most shocking fit, attended with profuse sweats. On being put in mind of his assertion, that he enjoyed good health, he answered, that he did so, with the exception of these fits; notwithstanding which he was generally well, though he was sensible they would kill him by degrees, unless he quitted this country in time, which he hoped his

affairs would soon enable him to do. Obstructions and hard swellings in the bowels always follow these fits. They have a regular and gradual increase, and an attention to their progress will enable a person to calculate how long he has to live. Of the Europeans who come to settle at Batavia, it is supposed that not half outlive the year. It, therefore, resembles a field of battle, or a place in a state of siege. Death is rendered familiar by its frequency, and little surprize or concern are shewn on hearing that the companion of yesterday is a corpse to-day. Female Europeans, probably, suffer less than the men, as they are not exposed so much to the heat of the sun, make frequent use of the cold bath, and are more temperate than the other sex."

A strong proof of the badness of the climate was given by a lady, who related, that out of eleven persons of her family who had come hither but ten months before, eight had already paid the debt of nature, among whom were six sisters. There are some constitutions, however, so formed as to be but little affected by what is so fatal to others. The Governor-General and one of the Counsellors of the Indies were instances of this: the former had been above forty years in the country, and both were not only free from sickness, but even from any sort of languor, though neither of them had taken any extraordinary means to preserve health; and the latter, at whose house the Embassador and two of his suite resided, was far from an abstemious liver.

An observatory had been erected here, but it was now disregarded. An academy of sciences and literature, however, still subsisted. The Embassador and one of his suite were elected members of this academy, and presented with sets of its transactions. One of the Council who had presided over the commercial concerns of the

Dutch at Japan, had formed the design of writing an account of this country, a work for which he was well qualified.

The gentleman at whose house his Excellency resided had a good collection of natural history, and made several presents to his guests. One was a pheasant of singular beauty, of which Dr. Shaw, of the British Museum, expressed his opinion that it was a non-descript. None of the species noticed by Linnæus or Mr. Latham agreed with this; that which came nearest to it was the *phesianus surrirostris*, or Impeyan pheasant, an East-Indian bird mentioned in Mr. Latham's Ornithology, and in the Museum Leverianum. It differs much, however, from that bird. But as the tail was mutilated it could not be determined whether it belonged to that subdivision of pheasants who have long or cuneiform tails, or those with round ones. The general colour of this was black, with a blue gloss. The lower part of the back appeared, according to the various directions of the light, to be of a deep ferruginous, or of a firey orange-red. This colour surrounded the body like a broad zone, but on the abdomen it wore a duskier hue than on the back, and was also irregular, particularly on the sides. The throat was furnished with a large pair of wattles, of an angular form, uniting with the bare spaces of the cheeks. The top of the head was of a lengthened form, the feathers of which ran backward a little, so as to appear like an indistinct occipital crest. The beak was more lengthened and curved than in any other bird of the genus, except the Impeyan pheasant. On the neck, back, and breast, the feathers were rounded, and shell-like, or scaly as those of the turkey. The legs were very stout, and furnished with strong, large, and sharp spurs. The legs and beak were of a pale colour. If this

bird is new or not to ornithologists, it certainly has not been accurately described before. The *fire-backed pheasant* is an appropriate name for it, and it may be thus delineated: black pheasant, with a steel blue gloss, the sides of the body rufous, lower part of the back fiery ferruginous, tail rounded, the two middle feathers pale yellow-brown.

In this country we look in vain for those animals and vegetables which are common in Europe. At the house where the Embassador resided was a familiar bird called here the crown-bird, which is the *columba cristata*. The host had at his country-house some large cassoway birds, which, though they had been long domesticated, were still very fierce. The vegetation of the country wore also a novel appearance. The parterres in the gardens are bordered by the Arabian jessamine. The Dutch retain their national propensity to gardening, and all their country houses exhibit the prevalence of this taste to a great extent. The country, notwithstanding the pestilential quality of the air, and the poisonous nature of the water, is every where verdant, gay, and fruitful, abounding in magnificent houses, gardens, avenues, canals, and draw-bridges.

The best season here is from March or April to November, when the rains commence, and continue to the end of the year. The sea-breeze sets in at ten in the morning, and lasts till four or five in the afternoon; then it is calm till seven or eight, when the land-breeze begins, and continues till the dawn, succeeded by a calm for the remainder of the day. The thermometer, during the stay of the Lion in the road, was from 86 to 88 degrees, and in the town, from 88 to 92 degrees. These variations, however, do not correspond with the sensations which the heat produces on the body, as these are tempered by every motion of the air, which is not the case with the thermo-

meter. The heat here, moreover, possesses a continual intenseness through the night, keeping within four or five degrees of what it was in the shade when the sun was in the meridian, a circumstance particularly oppressive to the human frame. The Javanese derive this advantage from the constant state of the atmosphere, that they are totally exempt from diseases of the teeth. Their living consisting chiefly of vegetable food, and their not using fermented liquors, may also contribute to this exemption. They are careful to dye all their teeth deep black, except the two middle ones, which are covered with leaf-gold.

The character of unhealthiness which distinguishes Batavia, deters Europeans from coming to it; whence it necessarily happens, that many respectable stations are entrusted to men ill qualified to fill them. The head physician, and one of the clergymen, were reported to have been originally barbers. Even few of the soldiers are natives of Holland; the rest are mostly Germans, who have been kidnapped into the service. Though they are only enlisted for a time, the scantiness of their pay prevents them from raising money sufficient to procure a passage to Europe. They are also hindered by the Government from writing to their friends, by which they are deprived of the chance of remittances from home. One of these men addressed himself in German to a countryman belonging to the embassy, and earnestly begged him to transmit a letter for him to his respectable friends in Germany. As the letter, however, was not ready, he had not the opportunity afterwards of delivering it. A regiment belonging to the Duke of Wurtemburg had lately arrived at Batavia, in consequence of a bargain with the Dutch East-India Company; but a great part, both of officers and men, died in less than a twelvemonth.

All residents here are obliged to be armed in its defence, but one of the Counsellors honestly confessed, that their chief reliance was on the destruction which the climate must produce among the forces of an enemy. Captain Parish was of the same opinion, as "the fortifications were not formidable, but it was difficult to force the passage of the river, and to land troops on the island. The river is defended by the water fort at its entrance, having fourteen guns and two howitzers. This consists of a parapet, much neglected, and the wall which retained it is almost destroyed by the action of the sea. On the land-side, the fort is protected by a noxious swamp, and to the sea, on the N. W. by large flats, not passable even by boats. The only approach to it is by the channel. The next work is a battery on the west shore, mounting seven guns, looking down the river. Opposite to this was another battery of six guns facing the river, and two to the eastward. This makes the flank of a line, or a low breast-work of earth that occupies the low land to the N. E. of the town. The grand canal is joined by those which intersect the town half a mile from the entrance, below which junction is a boom of wood, armed with spikes of iron. Just above is the castle, having no out-works of any kind. It has two guns on each flank, and two or three on each face. The wall was of masonry, about twenty-four feet in height. A canal surrounds it at some distance instead of a ditch, and neither has it any cordon. The outward side of the work is about seven hundred feet in length. The town is rectangular, three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth, surrounded by a wall about twenty feet high. At intervals are small projections mounted with three guns each. A canal, having several

sluices, encloses the whole. In particular passes, near the town, are some small forts.

"The regular troops should consist of twelve hundred Europeans; but as it is impossible to keep the number complete, the vacancies are supplied by natives, so that the European regulars were reduced to seven hundred. There were two companies of volunteers in the town, amounting to three hundred men, and numbers of the Javanese were enrolled, but never embodied, besides Chinese, who were armed with lances only. No dependence could be placed on the two latter in time of need, and the Europeans are too greatly reduced to make any effectual resistance. The principal protection of the shipping must be the fortified island of Onrust, which commands the passage into the road. On this island is a pentagonal work, with small low bastions, and a few batteries outside, bearing towards the sea. The guns on the whole are about forty. To the south of these is another island, with two batteries, furnished with twelve guns."

The material of which the castle is built is coral rock, brought from the adjacent islands. Part of the town wall is of a dark blue lava, of a very hard texture, and emitting a metallic sound. It is brought from a volcanic mountain still smoaking in the centre of the island. There is no stone for many miles behind Batavia. Chinese vessels bring hither marble and granite, together with tea, porcelain, and silks, from the provinces of Canton and Fokien.

Great numbers of Chinese come to Batavia with a view to acquire wealth. They are principally of the lower class, and apply to every industrious calling with the greatest assiduity. In the city they are retail traders, clerks, and agents; and in the country they are farmers, and are the chief managers of the sugar canes. By these means they

mostly acquire fortunes, which, however, makes no change in their disposition or method of living. The natives of Holland, on the contrary, indulge a propensity to indolence and voluptuousness. But the extent of their power enables them to speculate in trade to great advantage.

In houses of consequence, the table is furnished very early in the morning: fish and flesh are served up for breakfast, with tea, coffee, and chocolate; when this is ended, madeira, claret, gin, Dutch small beer, and English porter, are placed in the portico, at the door of the great hall, and pipes and tobacco presented to each guest, and a brass spitting-vessel placed before him. This employment generally continues till about one o'clock in the afternoon, when dinner is announced. Sometimes a man will drink a bottle of wine in this manner before dinner, and others will swallow several bottles of small beer, under the plea that it dilutes the blood, and supplies plenty of fluid for perspiration. Bumpers of madeira are handed round to the company, to create an appetite, immediately before dinner. Three females then enter, one with a silver jar, containing water, and sometimes rose water, to wash; another with a silver bason and perforated cover, to receive the water that has been used; and the last with napkins to wipe the hands. At dinner time the company are entertained by musicians, who are all slaves. Several female slaves attend the table, which is profusely covered; but little can be received except liquors by stomachs already cloyed; and as soon as dinner is ended, coffee is served up. Each person then retires to a bed, consisting of a matrass, bolster, pillow, and counterpane of chintz, but without sheets. If he is a single man, which happens to be the case with most, a female slave attends to fan him while he is sleeping. They rise about six, drink tea, and then take an airing in

their carriages, and spend the evening in parties till a late hour. The meetings in the morning consist mostly of men, the ladies seldom appearing till evening.

There are few European ladies here, but many are the descendants of Dutch settlers; their features have an European cast, but the complexion, character, and manners, are nearer to the Javanese; the countenance has a languid paleness, without the slightest tinge of the rose on the cheek. At home they wear a long cotton gown, descending to the ankles, with large wide sleeves. The hair is mostly black, and is only plaited, and fastened on the top of the head with a silver bodkin. They anoint the hair with cocoa-nut oil, and ornament it with chaplets of flowers. When they go abroad in their carriages, and particularly to their evening parties, they are dressed magnificently, in muslin robes, spangled with gold and silver, and quantities of jewels in their hair. As they have not learnt to model their shapes by the standard of fashion, they appeared to advantage when contrasted with the Dutch ladies, who had powder in their hair, and compressed their waists with stays, and wore enormous hoops and head-dresses. A female slave constantly attends on each native lady, and sits at the feet of her mistress, holding her gold or silver box, containing areca nut, cardamom seeds, pepper, tobacco, and slacked lime, which are duly mixed and rolled up together in a leaf of betel, for the purpose of being chewed. In large assemblies the ladies retire to put off their costly garments, and return with a lighter and more loose attire; the gentlemen do the same, and the graver ones lay by their perriwigs for night-caps. The members of the Government never appear abroad but in crimson velvet, which no others are permitted to wear, and their carriages are peculiarly

ornamented. In passing, every one pays them homage, and one of the gates is opened only to them.

The natives have more reason to be satisfied with the government of the Dutch than with that of the Sultan of Mataran, who reigns at the east part of the island; the Emperor of Java, who rules in the middle; or the King of Bantam, who has the sovereignty of the west. These monarchs are also foreigners, being Arabians, who brought Mohammedanism hither, and gained the rule of the country. Still there are a few inhabitants in the mountains who maintain their independence and their faith, one article of which is the metempsychosis. The Mohammedan sovereigns are said to rule with great tyranny. The Emperor, according to report, has a very numerous army, and a female guard to defend his person. These Amazons are trained to arms, as well as to occupations more suited to their sex; and out of them his Majesty sometimes selects his favourite companions.---The same accounts relate, that the female births in Java far exceed the males.

The slaves are for the most part brought from Celebes, and other islands of the east. Their treatment is not hard, nor is their labour excessive. They are also well fed; but the males sometimes are guilty of assassinating their masters, which makes the people at Batavia prefer female slaves. The men slaves often take a large quantity of opium, to disturb their senses, in which condition they rush forth to attack every person they meet. This is called *running a muck*, instances of which are common also among the free Javanese, through the anguish occasioned by the loss of their property, and sometimes even their families, by gaming, to which they are extremely addicted. The love of play and of opium are likewise common among the Chinese at Batavia; but they seldom

run to the same excesses. In 1740, a great number of Chinese, residing in this country, formed a plot, under the direction of a man who pretended to be a descendant of an Emperor of China: they being joined by several Javanese, ventured to attack Batavia, but were repulsed. Some days afterwards a fire broke out in the Chinese quarter of the city, and the owners of the houses are said to have opposed every endeavour to extinguish the flames, from a wish of their spreading to the whole town; on this, the Dutch Government ordered that all the heads of the Chinese families should be massacred. This horrid transaction excited the disapprobation of the Company in Holland; and it being feared that the Emperor of China might resent the affair, a deputation was sent to him to make an apology for the measure. The Emperor replied with cool indifference, that "he was little solicitous about the fate of unworthy subjects, who, from avaricious views, had left their native country, and abandoned the tombs of their ancestors."

The Chinese have here a large burying-ground, and they put themselves to great expence in erecting monuments to their deceased friends. Every family of any consequence has a distinct vault, enclosed by a wall, raised obliquely, in the form of a horse-shoe, the opening of which is level with the ground, and on the door are several inscriptions. When a person of distinction dies, his nearest of kin signify the event to every branch of the family. The corpse is washed, perfumed, and cloathed in the best apparel, and then seated in a chair, to receive the last respectful attentions of the surviving friends, who prostrate themselves before it, and weep. On the third day it is put into a coffin, and placed in the best room in the house, which is hung with white linen. The portrait of the deceased is laid on an altar in the middle of the room, having

incense burning near it. The sons stand on one side of the corpse, dressed in coarse white linen, and expressing great sorrow; while the females of the family are heard to make great lamentations behind a curtain. On the day of interment, the corpse is conveyed to the grave, attended by the whole of the family. Images of male and female relatives, and of animals, with wax tapers and censing vessels, precede the procession. Then come the priests with instruments of music, and next the corpse, attended by the sons of the deceased, supporting themselves on crutches, as if disabled from walking by the excess of grief. The female relations are carried in chairs, and concealed from view by white silk curtains. There are hired women also, who utter dreadful shrieks and cries. Immediately before the funeral, a table with fruits and various dainties, is placed before the corpse, and figures of wax ranged on each side, as servants to attend its commands.

The massacre lately mentioned has not lessened the intercourse between the Dutch and Chinese, for the number of the latter at Batavia is as numerous now as ever; and the former confess, that, were it not for them, the settlement could hardly subsist. It is moreover reported, that the Chinese are as numerous in the Phillipine islands as in Java.

There are some descendants of the Portuguese still remaining at Batavia, many of whom are mechanics and servants in families. The Portuguese language is also spoken here as well as the Javanese and the Dutch, which is a proof of the deep root taken by that people during its commercial prosperity. Their tongue has survived their dominion, and even their religion, for their descendants have quitted the tenets of the Church of Rome for those of Calvin.

The shops at Batavia are furnished with hardly any thing but inferior goods and second-hand articles, a proof that European manufactures are not in much request with the Javanese in the interior parts of the island. There are, however, spacious store-houses to contain the productions of the Molucca or Spice Islands; together with coffee, pepper, sugar, and arrack, which are produced on the spot. The nutmeg, mace, and clove, are doubtless capable of being cultivated elsewhere; but the Dutch took a most extraordinary method to prevent the propagation of these valuable plants, by appointing persons under the appropriate appellation of *extirpators*, whose business was to root up all spice trees, except a certain number growing on particular spots. By this means the nutmeg has been destroyed in all the islands except Banda, and a volcanic eruption there, some years ago, so much injured the vegetable productions, that it was feared for some time this valuable spice would become exceedingly scarce, and that the Company would, of course, suffer severely by their mercenary spirit. There is now, however, more liberality among their delegates, for one of them made a present of a young growing nutmeg plant and a nut, supposed to be in a state capable of germination, to a gentleman belonging to the embassy, who sent it in a ship bound to England, for his Majesty's botanical garden at Kew, from whence, had it succeeded, it might have been transplanted to the British islands in the West-Indies; but the plant being injured in the passage, was left at St. Helena.

The stem of the nutmeg tree is perfectly straight, with a smooth brown bark. Its branches, which are strong and numerous, shoot regularly upwards from it in an oblique direction. Its leaves are of a large oval form, some a foot in length. The outer surface of the leaf is smooth, and of

a deep green. The inner side has a strong nerve in the middle of the leaf, from the footstalk to the point, from which others branch obliquely to the point and edges of the leaf. This inner surface is in colour of a bright brown, without the least appearance of green. The leaf is delightfully odoriferous. The fruit, when fresh, is in size and figure like a common nectarine. Between the outward rind and the inner shell is a reticulated membrane, which, when dried, is called mace. The nutmeg is the kernel, inside the shell, and in its original state is soft.

In the medical garden at Batavia is a clove tree; the clove is the germ of the fruit, with the flower cup that contains it. Its leaf is oval, smooth, small, narrow, tender, and aromatic. The leaves of the camphor tree are somewhat similar to those of the clove, but much stronger, and highly scented. The camphor is extracted by boiling every part of the tree in water, when the camphor, rising on the surface, is taken off. The leaf of the cinnamon tree is oval and aromatic, having three nerves, which regularly divide the inner surface. The pepper, which always thrives best nearest the equator, is a creeping plant, generally supported by a living tree. The leaves are of a dark green, and somewhat resemble those of the common hazel, but they are very pungent. The pepper grows in clusters, like the grape. The betel, which is universally chewed by the Asiatics of the south, is a species of the pepper. It serves to enclose some bits of the areca, which has from it been erroneously called the betel nut. The areca nut tree is one of the least of the palm tribe, the diameter of whose jointed trunk is rarely more than four inches, or its height twelve feet. The proportions of this tree are so perfect that it looks like the stately column of a beautiful temple, of which the wide speading foliage at the top forms the

highly ornamented capital. The nut, when dry, is not unlike in shape and flavour the nutmeg, but is smaller.

Dr. Gillan and others made enquiry concerning the upas, or poison tree of Java, of which an account was first published by Foersch, who had been a surgeon here, and had visited the interior of the country. This relation, however, was treated here as a romantic fiction; but as the supposed existence of such a dreadful vegetable might be considered as a disgrace to the country, a dissertation in Dutch has been written in contradiction to the story. From hence it appears that the Dutch Government had applied to the Prince in whose part of the island this tree was said to be growing, and that he had denied any knowledge of such a production. It is true, Rumphius, a naturalist of the last century, does mention a tree in Macassar, which he calls toxicaria, and says that it produces not only a red resin which is a deadly poison, but that the drops falling from its leaves on any part of the body causes swellings and severe illness, and that the small birds perching on the branches have been killed by the poisonous exhalations. This account, however, is not given on that author's own observation, and may, therefore, be greatly overcharged. It is believed at Batavia, that there is in that country a vegetable poison with which the Javanese rub their daggers, and thereby render the slightest wound incurable. A keeper of the medical garden assured Dr. Gillan that there was a tree of this kind in that collection, but that care was taken to keep its qualities from being known among the people, for fear they should be induced to make a bad use of it. In this garden also is the plant from which comes the famous gout medicine, or moxa of Japan, and is only that species of the artemisia, called moxa of Linnæus,

which is easily reduced to a soft tinder, and when set on fire will act as a moderate caustic.

Abundance of excellent fruits are found all over the country, which Nature distributes with a liberal hand through every season of the year. The mangosteen was ripe in March; this most delicious fruit, which is neither found in the West-Indies nor on the continent of India, and rarely northward of the equator, is about the size of a nonpareil apple, and has a dark-red thick, firm, rind; the only eatable part is a white pulp which covers about five or seven seeds. It is of a delicate slight acid taste. Pine-apples are not here confined to gardens, but are planted in fields, and are conveyed to market in heaps, and sold for much less than a penny each. The common mode of cleaning swords was by running them through pine-apples, the acid of which was supposed to be the best for dissolving the rust of iron or steel. The price of sugar was about five pence a pound; provisions of every kind were cheap, and the crews of the ships were supplied with fresh meat every day.

The place swarmed with noxious reptiles, but accidents seldom happen from them. The guana, though a land animal, differs but little in form from the crocodile, which abounds in the canals and rivers; but the one is a harmless, while the other is a most voracious creature. The crocodile is an object of dread, and thence, naturally enough becomes that of veneration, to whom offerings are made as to a deity. When a Javanese feels himself sick, he builds a sort of coop on the side of a river or canal, and fills it with such things as are liked by the crocodiles; by these presents he fancies that he shall be cured of his malady, and should any person take away the offerings, he infallibly concludes that

the disorder will be transferred to him who has been guilty of the sacrilege. This species of idolatry is very ancient, for Herodotus, in his Euterpe, says, that "among some of the Egyptian tribes the crocodile was held sacred, though it was treated as an enemy by others. The inhabitants in the vicinity of Thebes, and the lake Moeris, are firmly convinced of its sanctity; and both these tribes train up and tame a crocodile, adorning his ears with rings of precious stones and gold, and putting ornamental chains about his fore-feet. They also regularly feed him, offering him victims, and treating him in the most reverential manner while living, and when he dies, they embalm and bury him in a consecrated coffin."

Perhaps the few accidents which happen from these animals may have partly occasioned this superstition; but these ought to have been attributed to their unwieldiness, to the inflexibility of their necks, and the difficulty they have to turn in quest of their prey. The natives and slaves at Batavia, of both sexes, are not prevented by the presence of the crocodiles from bathing once or twice a day in the rivers and canals. These canals are carried many miles from the coast to the foot of the mountains. Rice is the principal article of cultivation, and this grain may be seen at the same time in all the several gradations of its growth; first, its leaves just appearing above the water which covers the soil, then its withering tops, owing to transplantation, and in its last stage, when the ears are heavy with the ripened grain. Rice, at this time, was unusually scarce at Batavia, though the price was still less than a penny a pound. The furrows ploughed for planting it seemed to consist as much of water as of soil. In this labour buffaloes only are employed, for which they are well adapted, from their fondness of the water. There are two sorts of these ani-

mals here: the commonest are slightly made, of a dirty dun colour, and the hair very thin, an elongated head, and pointed muzzle, no dew-lap, and the horns very long, but turned backwards. The other buffaloe is of a different colour, having more hair, the horns are short and almost erect; it has also a strong neck, and larger limbs, and appears to be of a wilder nature than the first, from which it differs essentially, except in a propensity to the water. These animals are yoked to carts, with which they wade with great labour through deep, dirty roads, which run parallel to others that are in good condition, but kept for gentlemen's carriages, and leading to their country seats. Many of these are now untenanted, few chusing to come to a country from whence there is so little chance of returning.

There are fifty thousand Javanese families in the districts round Batavia, subject to the Dutch, each containing six persons, or 300,000 in the whole. The city and suburbs contain near eight thousand houses; those belonging to the Chinese are low, and full of people; those of the Dutch are commodious, and generally adapted to the climate, having wide lofty doors, and marble floors, which being watered, render the rooms cool; but many were without tenants. Among other proofs of the declining state of Batavia were the vessels lying there useless from the want of seamen, or cargoes; no armed ships to protect trade against pirates who infest these seas; a threatened invasion from the Isle of France; the place itself incapable of defence; as many soldiers in hospitals as on duty; and Commissioners looked for from Holland for the reformation of abuses. This commission was far from being acceptable, and it was doubtful whether the arrival of that, or the visit of an enemy, was dreaded most.

Amidst such prospects their hospitality was not lessened. The Embassador being unwell, was solicited to spend some time at one of the Governor's country houses; but he declined the invitation from the wish to proceed upon his voyage; and accordingly, his Excellency and suit embarked March 17th, with a view of entering the Straits of Banka on the setting in of the monsoon, which blows in these seas about six months northerly and six southerly. The change favourable for vessels bound to China from the southward often begins at this time.

The Lion, in her passage from Batavia, struck on a hitherto unobserved knoll, having three fathoms of water over it. It was about the size of a long boat, with six or seven fathoms water around it. From hence the westernmost windmill, on Careening Island, bore S. S. E; and the hospital on Purmerent Island, S. E. by E. The ship was soon warped off, though, had the knoll rose nearer to the surface, the accident might have been serious. The want of a tender was now much felt; and more so as the Commissioners at Canton had signified that the two vessels intended to wait on the Embassador were otherwise employed. The Embassador therefore sent to Batavia to purchase a suitable vessel, which, in respect to the Duke of Clarence, was called by his name.

The squadron then sailed to the opening which leads to the Straits of Banka. The east side of Sumatra forms the western side of these straits, as the south end of that island forms the north side of the Straits of Sunda. Almost within the angle made by these last straits, and having a view into those of Banka, lies North Island above-mentioned.

Near this island the depth of water is very irregular, in some places the water being shoal, in others having from

twelve to seven fathoms, and in others again from seven to four.

Soon after arriving at this place the Jackall appeared. It was supposed that after she had parted company, she had met with some heavy misfortune. A general joy was therefore manifested at the sight of her. Having sustained damage at the outset of the voyage, she had been obliged to return to port to repair; after which every exertion had been used to rejoin the ships. She had stopped a few days at Madeira, where she arrived shortly after the departure of the Lion. She followed the latter to St. Jago, which she also reached a few days too late. From thence to North Island she had not stopped any where. Her provisions were damaged by the salt-water; and her crew was reduced to very short allowance when she joined the Lion. Her Commander, now Lieutenant Saunders, gained great credit for his conduct in this voyage.

The monsoon was still contrary, which was the more regretted as sickness began greatly to prevail in both ships' companies. It was satisfactory as singular, however, to consider that out of 600 men, from leaving Portsmouth, not one had been lost. On shore the proportions of deaths in that space of time is at least one to every hundred, and in London two. But dangerous diseases had now taken root among the crews; and the number of sick encreased rapidly. In order, therefore, to find out a cooler and more healthy spot, and also to wait for a favourable opportunity to proceed on their voyage, the ships varied their movements on the coasts of Java and Sumatra.

The mathematicians on board the ships employed their leisure time in measuring a base on shore, (having a good instrument for taking angles) with the view of ascertaining the accuracy of the charts of the northern entrance into the

Straits of Sunda. A level beach on the Sumatra shore, almost opposite the customary place of anchorage, was accordingly selected for this purpose. The northern end of the base began near the watering place, and continued from thence eighteen chains, sixty-five links, or 410 yards, forming with the meridian an angle of 28 degrees. From thence it was prolonged, as well as the trending of the shore would allow, 25 chains, or 550 yards further. Sets of angles were taken from the ends of this base with great accuracy by the theodolite, and the situations of North Island, Pulo Sina, near to it, the anchorage of both ships, the three islands called the Sisters, and Pulo Coppia, were ascertained. Pulo Sina, Pulo Coppia, and one of the Sisters, were afterwards used as stations to determine the east and west points of Thwart-the-way, Button Island, and Nicholas Point, on the Island of Java, and to verify the situations of the places first mentioned, as they had been determined from the first base. The Hindostan having left her station for Nicholas Bay on the north side of Java, the survey was extended from Nicholas Point to the southward, as far as Angeree Point.

The latitude of her anchorage in the bay and the bearing of North Island were very carefully observed; and to obtain the distance of the ship from Pulo Satier, an island in the bay, the ship's deck was assumed as a base; from each end of which angles were observed at the same instant; and the distance calculated by the rules of trigonometry. The latitude of Pulo Satier was found to be 5 deg. 50 min. 30 sec. S. and its longitude, by an immersion of the first of Jupiter's satellites, observed through two telescopes, on the island, was found to be 105 deg. 56 min. 30 sec. E. The latitude of Nicholas Point was 5 deg. 50 min. 40 sec. S. and the long. deduced from the same observation, 105

deg. 54 min. 30 sec. E. The latitudes and longitudes of the following places were also as accurately ascertained.

	S. Lat.	E. Long.
Java Head	6 deg. 47 min. 00 sec.	104 deg. 50 min. 30 sec.
Three Sisters	5 — 42 — 00	105 — 41 — 36
Thwart-the-way	5 — 55 — 00	105 — 43 — 00
North Island	5 — 38 — 00	105 — 43 — 30
Angeree Point	6 — 2 — 00	105 — 47 — 30
Cap	5 — 58 — 30	105 — 48 — 30
Button	5 — 49 — 00	105 — 48 — 30

By observations of the fixed stars the rate of going of the several time-keepers was also exactly ascertained. In making one of these observations, an alarming incident occurred. Dr. Dinwiddie being about to apply his face to a tree to observe a passing star, while another person was to have his eye on the time-keeper, a large snake, which was within the bark, shewed its head soon enough to oblige the gentlemen to remove their station.

They afterwards visited the small islands of the Cap and Button, which were so steep and rugged that it was difficult to land upon them. They were found to be of volcanic origin. Subterraneous volcanoes generally produce regularly shaped hills, terminating in truncated cones; but the materials, thrown up by subaqueous ones fall into the water, and are more irregularly scattered and mishapen, as in the cases of the Cap and Button.

In the first were two caverns running in a direction into the side of the rock, and containing quantities of bird's nests, highly prized by the voluptuaries of China. They appear to be formed of fine filaments, cemented by a transparent viscous substance. They adhere to each other and to the sides of the cavern, chiefly in regular rows. The birds that build them are small grey swallows, with bellies of a dirty

white. Numbers of them were flying about; but their size and swiftness enabled them to elude the shots that were fired at them. Similar nests are said to be found in caverns in the Javanese mountains, remote from the sea, from which element the birds are supposed to derive neither food nor materials for their nests. They live on insects which hover over stagnant waters in the vallies, for catching which their wide opening beaks are well suited. Their nests are made from the best remnants of their food. The kite is their greatest enemy, who frequently seizes them as they pass to and from the caverns, the rocks round which are mostly of grey lime-stone, or white marble. The nests are ranged horizontally at different depths, from 50 to 500 feet. Their colour and value depend on the goodness and quantity of the insects, and in some measure on the situation where they are built. Those which are the most white and transparent fetch the greatest price in China, and are often sold for their weight in silver. These nests form a considerable article of commerce; and numbers of the Javanese are bred to the employment from their childhood. The birds are generally two months in building their nests, and they lay in them two eggs, which are hatched in about fifteen days. As soon as the young ones are fledged, it is deemed a fit time to take the nests, which is done thrice a year, and the method of doing it is by ladders of bamboo and reeds; but if the cavern is of a great depth, rope-ladders are used. Great danger attends this employment; and many have perished in it. The mountaineers generally sacrifice a buffaloe before they engage in the hazardous business; and the same is constantly observed by the Javanese on commencing any extraordinary undertaking. They likewise pronounce certain prayers, anoint themselves with oil, and smoke the mouth of the cavern with gum-benja-

min. A tutelar Goddess is worshipped near some of these places, the priest of which burns incense, and pronounces his blessing on the head of every person who descends the cavern. A flambeau is also used on the occasion, made from a gum which is produced by a tree in the neighbourhood, and is not easily put out by fixed airs or vapours.

The bird which builds these nests is devoid of those white spots on the tail feathers, ascribed to it by Linnæus; but perhaps there may be two species, the nests of both being alike valuable.

On the southern extremity of Sumatra these nests were unknown, at least by the people who came to sell vegetables to the ships. Some of these came in boats, pointed at both ends, and a moveable rudder at each, to steer backwards or forwards with equal ease; and others in narrow canoes, with out-riggers on one side, to prevent them from oversetting. Each canoe had only a single person, who used an oar, broad at both ends, serving to paddle alternately on either side. Both the boats and canoes were manned by Malays, a people who reside on the coasts of most of the islands in the Chinese seas, and who have a language and manners common to them all. Those on the southern extremity of Sumatra are few in number, and seem to be both idle and wretched. Their habitations are mere sheds, in which it is impossible to stand upright; and their apparel did not reach below the waist. A large extent of land in that quarter is covered only with a long coarse grass, spontaneously produced by a soil similar to that of the neighbouring woods, and, therefore, in all likelihood it had been cleared from trees by the industry of man. The present appearance of devastation and decline is not surprising, if the inhabitants have always been in a state of hosti-

which seems to be the case, from their never going, though half naked, without arms. The weapon worn by them is a criss or dagger, which they are said to steep in some vegetable poison. They are generally low in stature, of a brown complexion, with broad faces, large mouths, strong black hair, and but little beard, which they pick out with pincers. Few of those that were seen had the marks of civility or intelligence in their countenances. Yet that some kind of civilization must prevail among them appeared from this instance:—Sir Erasmus Gower, on sailing from Batavia, ordered a board to be nailed to a post, on the Sumatra beach, containing a direction to the Jackall, in case she should visit that spot. He found, at his return, that the board had been taken down for the sake of the nails. The mere savage would have been contented with the supply of his own wants, without regarding the object for which the board had been placed by strangers; but the Malay, on the contrary, took care, after drawing out the nails, to replace the board with wooden pegs; in which condition it was found, only in an inverted position, owing to his being ignorant of the language in which the direction was written. That they are not entirely unacquainted with letters, appeared from an inscription of two lines in the Malay tongue, that were cut upon the bark of a bamboo, tied across a post.

A seaman belonging to the Lion, who was on shore alone, with some linen to wash, thoughtlessly strolled to an adjacent village, where he was treated and assisted with hospitality. Yet so little dependance is to be placed on this people, that they murdered, the very next day, one of the artificers belonging to the Embassy, who went on shore to wash some linen.

This man was of a remarkably thoughtless as well as

ingenious turn of mind. He was not only by trade an excellent joiner and cabinet-maker, but could turn his hand to many others, and was therefore highly serviceable in a situation like the present. He had seen good days; and his good humour and cheerful disposition rendered him a general favourite, so that few deaths would have excited a greater detestation than his against the perpetrators of it. This part of the coast was subjected to the King of Bantam, in the Isle of Java; it was resolved, therefore, to inform him of the murder, in order to discover and punish the guilty. The Malays here were afraid of reprisals, and therefore did not dare to appear again; but they alledged that the murderers were pirates, who stopped there sometimes for water. These pirates are likewise Malays, but mostly from the islands farther to the eastward, who rove about in fleets of boats, mounting four or six guns, and sometimes more. They had lately taken several Dutch vessels, and some belonging to the English settlements in India, called country ships, because they do not trade out of Asia. Several of these were obliged to hire marines to protect their vessels against these marauders, whose vessels being smaller, and of little draught of water, can use their oars in calm weather, and avoid a superior force, by sheltering themselves in the recesses at the S. E. extremity of Sumatra, the coast of which is an entire grove of mangroves, rising out of a salt morass.

This tree extends its roots, from various parts of the trunk in a curve direction, into the water, forming a long series of arches, till they reach the bottom of the sea. From the circumstance of oysters and other shell-fish being often found adhering to these roots, has risen the story that oysters grow here upon trees. This marshy soil produced a baneful atmosphere and nocturnal fogs, the influence of

which were felt at North Island, and on board the shipping at their anchorage near it. At night the clouds were low, and narrowed the horizon, as the atmosphere had not sufficient motion to dispel them. The vivid lightning which flashed almost incessantly from the darker clouds shewed them to be greatly charged with electric matter, but the thunder bore very little proportion to the lightning. On striking the surface of the sea a phosphoric light appeared, which must have been caused by the lucid particles spread upon it; and on touching a wave, several of those particles were perceived on the hand. They did not spread a greater light on the sea, at night, than the multitudes on shore, of the fire-fly, called the lampyris, which darts sparks from the two last circles of its abdomen, the insect seeming to have an alternate respiration, the abdomen filling and emitting light at each inspiration. The meteor called a falling star, is rare within the tropics; but some were seen here, having a less velocity, and disappearing less suddenly than in the temperate zones. Though the thermometer was seldom in the shade above 85 or 86 degrees, the air was as offensive as if it came out of an oven, and caused an inertness and weakness even in the most robust; and to this relaxation was attributed the loss of two seamen, who fell from aloft, and were drowned.

It was resolved, therefore, to quit this unpleasant spot for Nicholas Point. This place was found clear of swamps and fogs; the land and sea-breezes regular, and while the rain fell heavily on the oppotite shore, the air here was pure, and the weather fine. The distance from North Island to Nicholas Point is about eighteen miles, and the course N. W. and S. E.

In an easterly direction from Nicholas Bay the next is the Bay of Bantam, formerly noted for its being the ren-

dezvous of European ships trading to the east. Bantam was the chief market for pepper and other spice. Here the English and Dutch had their principal factories, and the merchants of Arabia and Hindostan came hither. Such an opinion had its monarchs of the importance of trade, that they gave the most extravagant encouragement to foreign merchants, punishing with death a native who murdered a stranger; while a foreigner, on the contrary, might compound for killing a Bantamese. This place flourished a long while; but since the Dutch conquered Jacatra and built Batavia, and the English have transferred their trade to Hindostan and China, it has fallen into insignificance. There are other circumstances also which have contributed to its ruin. The bay has been rendered inaccessible to large vessels by the quantities of earth daily washed from the mountains, and by the coral shoals extending a long way to the eastward, so that even the Lion's pinnace could not reach the town. Most of the houses have been destroyed by a fire, and few have been rebuilt. The power of the King has drooped with the commerce of this state. Having made use of the Dutch in his wars with the other Javanese princes, he has been the captive of his allies ever since. His palace is built in the European style, in a fort, the garrison of which comes from Batavia, and the Commander, who lives in another fort, nearer the sea, takes his orders from thence. The King is, indeed, allowed to keep up a body of native troops and several armed vessels, by which means he preserves his dominion over part of the Sumatra coast. All the pepper raised in his territories must be sold to him at a low price, and he is obliged, by contract, to sell it again to the Dutch with a small advance, so that they obtain it much under the marketable value. The present monarch is also high-priest of the

Mohammedan religion, with which he blends some of the superstitions of the aborigines of the island, particularly in adoring the great banyan, or Indian fig-tree, which is also venerated by the Hindoos, and it is undoubtedly, very convenient for the celebration of religious rites. The Bantamese likewise transact all their matters of state under a shady tree by moon-light. On an application to the King, by means of the Dutch Governor, he sent two armed vessels to Sumatra, in quest of the persons who had committed the murder already mentioned; and after the departure of the ships, information was obtained of one of them having been found and executed. Nicholas Bay furnished a convenient watering-place, and near the shore was a village where buffaloes, poultry, and vegetables, were purchased cheap.

The crew of the Lion were daily supplied with fresh provisions; the decks and beams were washed with vinegar, an allowance of which was also given to the men; fires were also kindled to air the ship, and the ventilators kept in constant work. The sick were sent on shore from both ships to take the air and exercise, and this was also done at Angeree Point, to the south of Point Nicholas, where the Dutch have a battery of four guns, near a Malay village. Here was a manufactory of indigo. The bar at the mouth of the river at Angeree, and the indigo leaves which are thrown into it, give it an inferiority as a watering-place to Nicholas Bay.

The common people did not seem to have any necessity for constant labour, but were much engaged in various sorts of amusements. One of these consisted in a man's displaying several attitudes and postures under different masks. He had acquired such a power over the outward muscles as to give each an independent voluntary

motion. When his contortions were surprizing, great applause was manifested by the spectators, and quantities of small copper money thrown to him. There were numbers of Malays present, each armed with a criss; and the bustle among them, occasioned by an uncommon exertion of the performer, made some of the Europeans dread its being preparatory to an act of treachery meditated against them.

The seamen, however, soon got the habit of trading familiarly with these Malays: some laid out part of their wages in monkies, particularly the *simia aygula* of Linnæus, which has its forehead resembling a toupee combed back with great care, and cheeks, usually called alforges, into which he crams such provisions, for future use, as he cannot conveniently consume. Others chose a mino, which is a bird somewhat like a jack-daw in form and size, having a yellow ruff or naked membrane round its neck, and supposed to be the readiest of the feathered race in imitating the human voice. The sailors were also much amused by a fish called the skip-jack, or the *blennius ocellatus* of naturalists, having extremely prominent eyes, and is often seen skipping on the surface of the water near the shore. Esculent fish are not plenty in any part of these Straits; and the Malays often feed on the young or smaller sort of sharks. The presence of these fish is supposed to frighten away other fish, and yet no place abounds more with the very best kind than the Island of Amsterdam, where the sharks were numerous and large. The frequency of vessels in these Straits has a tendency to drive particular fish away. But the fertility of the land on both sides sufficiently compensates for this scarcity. There is not only an ample return to the toil of the labourer, but also many spontaneous productions for the nourishment of

man. In the woods abundance of eatable fruits are produced; among others is one like a pear in size and form, which the natives ate themselves, but which they never offered for sale. It grew immediately from all parts of a tall stem, and not merely from the trunk and the principal branches.

The abundance of the underwood, and the quantities of creeping plants which form a kind of net, supported by other trees, rendered it impracticable to penetrate far into the forests of Java. Some of these plants were of great strength, and one trailed along the ground in the manner of the convulvulus, having a stalk about an inch in diameter, and exceeding in length one hundred feet. The heat was sometimes suffocating; and near marshy ground the musquitoes and gnats were very troublesome. In some open places were spiders' webs, the threads of which were so strong as not easily to be divided without a knife; and they seemed to render his project feasible, who, in the southern parts of Europe, proposed a silk manufacture from spiders' threads. It was pleasing to see trees in rich blossom, and birds of the most beautiful plumage; some, however, expressed a disagreeable sound like the hissing of serpents, and which was indeed sometimes mistaken for it. Rain was seldom felt, as the dry season was set in, and the wind was so far favourable that the ships could make a slow way to the Straits of Banka.

Two ships arrived from China in the middle of April, which indicated that the monsoon still continued adverse for making a quick passage thither. By these ships a confirmation was received of the former favourable accounts from China, and a good opportunity offered of writing to Europe by them. The wind shifted soon after, but the current still set to the S. W. often above two miles an

hour; while the breezes were so light, and the calms so frequent, that little progress was made, and indeed the ships were obliged often to anchor, to prevent being driven back. At length the current changed its course to the E. S. E. the 26th April, and the next day to the N. E. half a mile an hour. The light sails were all set to take advantage of the slight airs, with some success. While the squadron anchored within the Brothers, which are two small woody islands surrounded with reefs of coral, an opportunity was taken of determining their latitude, which was found to be 5 deg. 8 min. S. and their longitude 106 deg. 4 min. W. Several whales were observed hereabouts, which were the first seen since leaving the Island of Amsterdam.

April 28th, the hills of Banka Island appeared, though the weather was hazy. The Clarence and Jackall taking the lead, gave notice that the water shoaled to three fathoms, which obliged the Lion to come to anchor. The Hindostan touched on the N. W. of the Island of Lucipara, and a six inch cable, which was sent from her to the Lion, now under sail, broke in getting her off, which was, however, effected.

The eastern coast of Sumatra was constantly seen, and the sea was muddy and less salt, owing to the fresh water which came from the large rivers of that island. Pieces of the land also floated along, first driven off by the stream of the river, and then carried forwards by the current. These were, in fact, floating isles rent from the parent land by violent floods, and the roots of the trees or shrubs that grow on them must have been so matted together, and so covered with heavy earth, as to form a ballast for steadying the drift, as well as keeping the stems of the trees in an upright position.

On the 30th the ships anchored near the southernmost

of the Nanka Isles, near the west shore of the Island of Banka. This island is famous in Asia for its tin mines. It is opposite to the river Palambany, in Sumatra, on which the sovereign of Banka, who is the owner also of the territory of Palambany, resides. He preserves his sovereignty principally by the aid of the Dutch, who have a garrison at Palambany, and possess the advantage of a contract with the prince for all the tin procured in his territories, which he compels his subjects to sell to him at a low price, and he sells it again to the Dutch at a small advance. The miners at Banka are very perfect in converting the ore into metal, using wood as fuel in their furnaces, which is more free from sulphur than fossil coal, or coak, and does not so much affect the malleability of the metal. It meets, therefore, a preference sometimes at Canton to the European tin; and the Dutch Company do not reap a less profit from it yearly than 150,000 l.

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, "that it is desirable for ships to stop at the Nanka Isles, as wood is easy to be had, and the water deemed preferable for keeping to any other discovered by the squadron in these seas. It is discharged from three small rills into a deep reservoir. A cask, having holes in it, was sunk near the reservoir, into which the water was conveyed pure and clear. At high water the distance of rolling the casks was not above ten yards; but at low water it was one hundred. The ground, however, was good, and the people employed in filling the casks were completely shaded, as also for a part of the rolling distance. The tide rises and falls about eleven feet, and while the ships were there flowed only once in twenty-four hours. The latitude of the road is 2 deg. 22 min. S. long. 105 deg. 41 min. E. It is perfectly sheltered from S. W. by S. to the N. W. and there cannot be a high sea

with any wind, as the land is at a short distance in the open points."

On the largest of these islands a belt of trees was observed, of lighter green, and younger growth, than the wood which it enclosed, and on landing, it was found to have sprung up from land yet moist, and hardly recovered from the sea. In some places were found fragments of hæmatites, or blood-stone, in a circular form, and including a hollow, lined partly with sand, which seemed to have succeeded a liquid that at one time had boiled in these cavities.

Near these little islands the sea was shallow, and heaps of stone, mixed with iron ore, arose in many places above the surface, without any appearance of vegetation, which indicated a volcanic origin.

The squadron sailed from hence on the 4th of May. A shoal is mentioned as leading from these isles to a rock having but little water over it, called Frederick Henry, after a ship of that name which was lost on it some years since. The Clarence and Jackall, with six boats, were employed to seek for it, that its position might be determined; but their search was in vain. The squadron pursued its course, and crossed the line May 10th, in longitude 105 deg. 48 min. E. Sir Erasmus Gower says, "that the observations at noon discovered that a current set the ships half a degree to the northward, which was agreeable to an expectation formed from the accounts contained in Dunn's Directory." That author adds, however, that it sets also at this season to the westward; but it appeared, on making the land of Pulo Lingen, to have set E. N. E. 27 miles in the twenty-four hours.

Pulo Lingen, which is crossed by the equator, is a large island, having a forked mountain in the middle, called by

sailors the Asses' Ears. Various islands were daily seen, some isolated, and some in groupes; many were clothed with verdure; some with lofty trees, and others being mere rocks, white with the dung of birds. Much thunder, lightning, and rain, were experienced in this passage; and the ships were often obliged to come to anchor. The thermometer, in the shade, was from 84 to 90 degrees, and the excessive heat had a great effect on all the crews. Several were afflicted with the dysentery, and, therefore, a convenient shore began most anxiously to be wished for.

On the 17th of May the squadron anchored in a bay on the eastern side of Pulo, or Island of Condore. This bay is formed by four small islands, so near to each other, that from different points of view they seem to join. They appear to be fragments of primeval mountains, separated by time from the continent. The longest is a mere ridge of hills, eleven or twelve miles long, and about three broad, and of the form of a half moon. Its latitude was found to be 8 deg. 40 min. N. and longitude 105 deg. 55 min. E. A turtle's nest was found on one of these isles, containing several young, just hatched, having a kind of placenta adhering to their bellies. None of these exceeded a few ounces in weight, or an inch and a half in size, though capable of attaining to the weight of many hundreds of pounds.

The English had a settlement at Condore till the end of the last century, when some Malay soldiers in their service murdered their principals, and no Europeans have resided here since. At the bottom of the bay was a village close to the beach, with a range of cocoa-nut trees before it, and having a good landing-place for boats. Here a party landed from the ships, using the precaution, however,

of going armed, as some large canoes, that appeared within the bay, induced a suspicion that they might belong to Malay pirates. Several of the inhabitants came to the beach, and conducted the party to the house of their chief. It was a hut made of bamboo, and larger than the others; the floor was raised a few feet above the ground, and covered with mats, on which were assembled as many men as the room could hold. It seemed to be a festive meeting. In one apartment was an altar, adorned with images, and the partitions hung with monstrous figures; but the people did not seem to be religiously employed. Some spears were placed against the wall, with their points on the ground, together with a few match-locks and a swivel gun. The people were dressed in loose garments of blue cotton, and their countenances had all the Chinese characteristics. Long pieces of paper, filled with Chinese writing, hung from the ceiling. One of the missionaries, however, could not understand their conversation; but when their words were written down he readily comprehended the meaning. The advantage of the Chinese characters appeared in this instance to be equal to that of Arabic numerals, in conveying the same meaning to the eye wherever known, although the oral language be ever so dissimilar. The letters of other tongues, on the contrary, do not denote things, but mere elementary sounds, which, by various combinations, form words, or more complicated sounds, conveying different ideas in different languages, though the alphabetic form be the same.

Pulo Condore is inhabited by the descendants of Cochin-Chinese, whose ancestors fled their country through an attachment to one of their sovereigns who was deposed by others of his subjects. The people promised next day, if possible, to furnish a specified quantity of provisions for

the ships, the next day, when it was also intended to land the sick. Early in the morning the weather was fair, and a party of pleasure went from the Hindostan to a small island near to Pulo Condore. They had hardly arrived there when the sky began to blacken; and to avoid the threatning storm, the boat set off immediately on its return to the ship. It overtook them, however, before they had got half way. In her was a boy, whose father being unwell, had been prevented from making one of the company, and who was now looking with anxiety from the Hindostan for the return of the boat. Sometimes it was seen above the waves, then it disappeared behind them. The sea was tremendous, and it appeared doubtful whether it was possible for the boat to live in it. The parent's agitation of mind was dreadful. He wished to be in the boat, as though his presence could have allayed the storm. The cockswain, however, guided it so well, keeping the bow steadily to the coming wave, which else must have filled and sunk her, that she reached the ship, which was then rolling so much that the boat narrowly escaped sinking or dashing to pieces against her sides.

When the weather became fair, a party was sent on shore for the provisions which had been engaged for and promised. To their great astonishment, they found, on their arrival, that the village was forsaken. All the houses were open, and nothing removed except some arms that had been seen on the first visit. In the house of the chief was left a paper written in the Chinese language, purporting that "the people of the island were but few, and very poor, yet honest, and unable to do any mischief; but that they felt great terror at the arrival of such great ships, and powerful persons; particularly as they were not able to supply their wants in respect of cattle, and other

provisions, of which the poor inhabitants had scarcely any, and therefore could not give the expected satisfaction. They consequently had, through fear and apprehension, resolved to fly, to save their lives. That they supplicated the great people to compassionate them; that they left all they had behind them, and only requested that their huts might not be destroyed; and concluded by prostrating themselves to the great people a hundred times."

The persons who wrote this letter had, probably, been ill treated by former strangers; and, on their return, were, perhaps, as much surprised to find things as they left them, as their visitants had been on finding the place abandoned.

Instead of taking any thing away, a small present was left in the house of the chief, with a letter in Chinese, signifying that "the ships and people were English, who came there only for refreshment, on fair terms of purchase, without any evil design; being a civilized nation, endowed with principles of humanity, which forbade them to plunder or injure others, who were weaker or fewer than themselves."

Nothing being to be had here, the squadron got under weigh May the 18th.

The ground being tough, the Hindostan's anchor was hard to raise, and therefore several of the soldiers belonging to the Embassy were employed in assisting the seamen in pressing on the bars of the capstan. Amidst their efforts the messenger, or rope connected with the cable, broke; the anchor, which was partly elevated, fell back with additional force, and whirled the capstan about with such rapidity, that the bars shot violently from their sockets in all directions; knocking down every man in their way with resistless force, and one of them flew across the cuddy or dining parlour, to the door of the great cabin. The quar-

ter-deck was covered with men groaning with their wounds. Most of the crew had been employed on the capstan; and therefore it was impossible, on the instant, to determine how many might be killed or maimed. The consternation was more than that occasioned by an engagement. No one, however, lost his life. The seamen being used to the manœuvres of a ship, were dextrous enough to avoid being hurt, but hardly any of the soldiers escaped. Immediate care was taken of those who had suffered; and the ten men whose limbs were broken, and those who were otherwise wounded, recovered by degrees. This accident detained the Hindostan at anchor, till the squall encreasing, the cable parted, and she was driven to sea. The wind blew so hard, that the brigs weathered it with difficulty. On its ceasing in the evening of May 18th, the squadron steered their course to the northward.

CHAPTER VIII.

COCHIN-CHINA.

THE weak state of the seamen, and the contagious disorder which prevailed among them, rendered it necessary to seek for a convenient place to put the sick ashore, where they might enjoy pure air, and where fresh provisions might also be procured. To have been thrice in the course of a few months placed under the vertical rays of the sun, was a severe trial of the constitutions of men who were natives of a cold climate. Their health had suffered even by the short stay at Batavia; nor, perhaps, was their continuance on the shore of Sumatra and passage through the Straits of Banka less injurious. Several of the people were afflicted with diseases of the liver, and others were attacked with violent spasms, from whence it was difficult to relieve them; and the heat was so oppressive even in the night, that men employed between decks, especially in the spirit-rooms, sometimes fainted, notwithstanding the constant use of the ventilators. Out of three hundred and fifty men, the Lion's compliment, one hundred and twenty were on the sick list.

The squadron steered for Turon Bay in Cochin-China, as the most promising place, not only of safety for the ships, but of comforts for the men. On the evening of departure from Pulo Condore appeared the southern extremity of what may be called the Chinese continent, near to which lies Cochin-China. The first small kingdom from the southernmost point is Cambodia, the second

Tsiompa, and the third Cochin-China. It is said to have formerly belonged to the empire of China; but when the Mogul Tartars invaded China in the thirteenth century, the Chinese Governor of the southern peninsula, comprehending Tung-quin to the northward, and Tsiompa and Cambodia to the southward of Cochin-China, seized the opportunity of becoming independent. He and his descendants resided in Tung-quin. In the course of time, the Tung-quinese Governor of Cochin-China erected his government also into a separate kingdom. Both, however, continued to acknowledge themselves, at least nominally, vassals to the Emperor of China, and, accordingly, paid occasional homage at Pekin. On account of this slight relationship to that empire, it became more interesting to the persons belonging to the embassy.

The ships did not come within sight of any part of Cambodia; but mention is made in a MS. account of a voyage thither made in 1778, that "the point of Cambodia, as well as the whole coast from thence to the western branch of the great Cambodia river, is covered with underwood, and exceedingly low. The sea is so shallow, that, at the distance of five or six miles from the shore, the water was seldom deeper than four fathoms, and nothing much larger than a boat could approach within a couple of miles."

The land in this southern extremity of Asia slopes by slow gradations into the sea, in the same manner as the southern extremity of the Island of Sumatra, which was itself, probably, detached from the same great continent.

Tsiompa, rising higher from the sea than Cambodia, came in view May 19th, together with Tyger Island, that lies near it, and the next day two others, called Pulo Camba de Terre, and Pulo Cecir de Mer. Tsiompa appear-

ed to the naked eye to be a fine country, in a good state of cultivation, rising in a gentle slope from the sea, and presenting a beautiful diversity of pasture grounds and fields of corn; but when viewed through a telescope, the same objects were found to be only large tracts of sand, pale and yellow, the surfaces of which were broken by ledges of dark rocks of a considerable height. On various parts of the high ridges appeared alternate masses of white and black, resembling the streaked skins of tygers. The sea, close to them, was so clear, that the bottom of the rudder was easily discernible from the stern gallery.

In latitude 12 deg. 50 min. N. was a cape called Varella, from behind which rose a mountain, having on the top a high rock like a tower. To the northward of this lies Quin-nong, or Chin-chin bay, greatly resorted to by vessels of this country. The journal just mentioned says, "it is an excellent harbour, where vessels may be sheltered from every wind. The entrance to it is very narrow; but the want of a sufficient depth of water must oblige ships of large burden to wait till high water to get in. It lies in 13 deg. 52 min. N. latitude."

May 22d appeared Pulo Canton, otherwise termed Pulo Ratan, resembling, at a distance, two islands, being high at each end and low in the middle. It exhibited more appearance of cultivation than any island lately seen. The squadron was driven by a N. W. current much nearer to this island than was intended.

Some time had now elapsed since the ships were abreast of the kingdom of Cochin-China. The passage between the main and numerous little islands and rocks called the Paracels, lying in a cluster N. and S. for near 100 miles, was attended with some danger. In calms, great care is necessary to guard against the easterly currents which then

set towards the rocks; and in the opposite case against the violent hurricanes which are here called typhoons. The approach of these typhoons is always preceded by particular appearances in the weather. These prognostics were seen, in some measure, on the evening of the 23d. At sun-set the sky was uncommonly red, and a fine clear day was succeeded by a hazy atmosphere. The quicksilver in the barometer fell on a sudden. After the disappearance of the sun beneath the horizon a dense black cloud arose from the N. E. in many parts of a deep firey red colour, and light round the edges. The horizon was immediately covered with clouds; and a violent tempest was instantly expected and provided against; at length the clouds dispersed, the quicksilver ascended, and the whole ended in a few squalls. In the morning an opening appeared in the land, which was supposed to be Turon Bay, with an island to the southward of it, named Cham Callas, or Campello.

Several canoes were fishing between the ships and the land. Endeavours were made, by hailing, to get some person from among them to pilot the squadron into the bay; but they were so alarmed at the sight of such strange vessels, that they instantly made sail, and hurried away before the wind. A boat, however, that was sent from the Hindostan came up with one canoe, and brought an old fisherman on board, whose countenance was haggard with terror. He had two young men with him in the canoe, and when the boat's crew insisted on taking one or other of them to the ship, he chose rather to expose himself to danger than either of them. On getting on board the Hindostan he was astonished at the spaciousness of the deck, the great guns, and the numerous people; but above all, at the height of the masts, which he viewed with fear,

lest they should fall upon him. None of the Chinese on board could converse with him, or understand a word that he spoke. Questions were written in Chinese before him, but he signified that he could neither read nor write. Of the words Cochin-China and Turon he was entirely ignorant, these names not being given by the people of the country but by Europeans. Notwithstanding every method taken to satisfy him, the poor man's agony continued; he knelt and wept, and when the ship's head was turned from the shore, his grief became violent, fearing that he was to be carried away for ever. Of the victuals which were presented him he ate little, and with reluctance; but on presenting him with a few Spanish dollars he expressed his knowledge of their value, by wrapping them up with care in a corner of his ragged garments. With great difficulty he was made to understand the reason of his being brought on board, and pointed out the opening into Turon Bay, which is not readily observed by strangers. A rude sketch taken by the officers of the Admiral Pocock Indiaman, some years ago, is the only chart ever known to have been published of this coast; but this contains no directions respecting the bay, and was found to be also erroneous in other respects.

On coming in with this part of the coast from the southward, appears a collection of marble rocks, resembling an enormous castle, and seeming to be insulated. A few miles to the northward of these is a bold and high promontory, over which appear two peaks of different heights. A stranger would imagine the entrance of the bay lay between the pile of rocks and this promontory; but they are joined by a low narrow isthmus. The entrance is round the north easternmost point of the promontory, which was now called Lion Point.

The old fisherman, to describe the anchoring place, bent his left arm, as a representation of the mountains that overlook the bay, and let drop the fore-finger of the right-hand, to signify the spot for letting go the anchor; but the ships being driven again to sea by squally weather, could not come to anchor till the 26th of May. The pilot was then rewarded and dismissed. On being carried to the shore, he leaped from the boat with the agility of a youth, and was never seen afterwards.

The Lion was moored in seven fathoms water, the N. W. point of the bay bearing N. E. by N. an island in the opening of the bay N. the watering-place on the peninsula E. by N. Campello Isle seen over the isthmus S. E. by E. the river, on which stands the town of Turon, S. S. E. half E. The peninsula bearing some resemblance to Gibraltar, was, therefore, called by that name, having an island to the north. All the coast is easy of access, the water shoaling gradually from twenty to seven fathoms.

The first object was a convenient place for the accommodation of the sick and invalids. A spot was found under Gibraltar hill, and near the station of the Lion, the ground being quite dry, free from swamps, and a running stream of pure water behind the tents. After they were landed, the ship was carefully purified from all vestiges of contagion. A deputation was also sent to the town of Turon, stating the occasion of the squadron's stopping, and requesting a supply of fresh provisions. The Lion, however, had scarcely anchored when an officer of the place came on board to inform himself of every thing respecting the squadron. Mercantile vessels only, and those of a small size, had hitherto been seen here, and therefore, the appearance of such ships as the present could not but excite great alarm. In addition to these and the attendant brigs,

there came at this time into the bay a vessel under Genoese colours, but manned for the most part by Englishmen. This vessel accompanied the squadron from the Straits of Sunda. Such a force appeared very formidable to the inhabitants, from a cause which the master of a brig that lay there explained. He said that Turon, and a great part of Cochin-China, was subject to a young Prince, the nephew of an usurper, and that the descendant of the lawful Sovereign of the kingdom was still possessed of some of the southern parts, and daily looked for succour from Europe, to enable him to regain his paternal right. His ancestors had been favourable to the Europeans, and had tolerated the Christian religion in his territories. The head of the Missionaries had been created a Bishop by the Pope, and was sent by the King of Cochin to France, where great notice was taken of the Cochin-Chinese Prince, who accompanied the Bishop thither. Succours were promised, and had they been sent, the French trade would no doubt have been considerably benefited; but when the necessary preparations were making for this purpose, the revolution broke out at home, and the generous Monarch had it not in his power to assist either others or himself. Some private persons from France did, however, join the rightful King of Cochin-China, and buoyed him up with the expectations of more effectual assistance. On the arrival of the squadron his enemies were extremely fearful lest the visit was hostile to them.

But the neutral disposition of the visitors was soon made known to the officer by means of the written characters in the Chinese language, its object expressed, and a supply of necessaries earnestly solicited. Little was had for two or three days. Few boats came to the ship with articles for sale, and the market on shore was both thin and extravagant.

At last a person of rank came to Turon, and presented the compliments of his Sovereign to the Embassador. He was conveyed in a large galley, built light and sharp for swift sailing. He had a number of rowers, who rowed in an erect posture, pushing the oars from them, with short and quick strokes. A state cabin stood on the middle of the deck, painted in shewy colours, and at each end of the galley were streamers of various colours and figures. The outside of the cabin was surrounded with spears, and different badges of authority. The officer who came in her to visit the Embassador was dressed in loose silk robes, appeared to be a man of polite manners, and was accompanied by a Chinese interpreter. With the galley came nine boats, filled with presents of rice, and other provisions, both animal and vegetable. Immediately after this visit the markets abounded in provisions, which were reasonable. The Embassador was also visited by the Governor of Turon, who invited him and his suite on shore, offering to keep for them an open table constantly.

Overtures were made on the part of the Governor to purchase arms and ammunition: and it was evident that the most extravagant terms would have been complied with for any aid afforded, either there, or at the capital and northern parts of the kingdom. His situation was very insecure. The southern part of Cochin-China had returned to the antient family. Quin-noing, or the middle province, was in the possession of him who had lately usurped the whole. He had committed to the care of his younger brother his conquests to the northward: the latter then invaded Tung-quin, and, notwithstanding the assistance afforded by China, he completely conquered it, and set himself up as Sovereign of that kingdom and Cochin-

China, and purposed also to take the possessions of his elder brother, and those which remained in the hands of the lawful Sovereign of Cochin. The new usurper was of a very warlike and ambitious mind, and had projected great designs, even the conquest of part of China; but he died in the midst of them, September 1792. He left to his eldest son the kingdom of Tung-quin, and the youngest, who resided at Turon, on his father's death, ascended the throne as his rightful successor there.

Cochin-China had been in a state of civil war above twenty years, during which so many were killed, the country was so impoverished, and the contending parties so equally balanced, that at this time no expedition of consequence was entered upon, though they were busy on both sides in hostile preparations. But had the kingdom been in a tranquil state, the Embassador would not have presented the credential letters, with which he was furnished for that kingdom, before he had delivered those for the Emperor of China. Nothing, therefore, passed on his side but an exchange of compliments and presents. A free intercourse was kept up with the inhabitants, though not without some marks of suspicion on both sides.

The bay of Turon is an excellent harbour, affording perfect shelter in some part or other from every wind that blows. The bottom is muddy, and anchorage safe. Ships may lie in ordinary weather in such a manner as to avail themselves of the sea-wind, which comes in at the mouth of the harbour, and over the isthmus already mentioned, from three or four in the morning to the same time in the afternoon. This is succeeded by the land-wind for the remainder of the twenty-four hours, which is of a pleasant coolness, and uncontaminated. Within the harbour is a small island, round which is a sufficient depth of water to

admit any vessels to lie close to it. The sea is uniformly smooth. In the vallies between the mountains rice is cultivated, and quantities of buffaloes are reared.

Fish is in great plenty. Some of the boats have a circular roof, under which reside the fisherman and his family. Pieces of gourd or calibash are tied round the necks of the children, to keep them swimming, in case of their falling overboard. When a fisherman comes on shore, he makes offerings to a Deity, for the safety of his family, and for success in his business, of rice, sugar, and other provisions, and burns pieces of odoriferous wood, consecrated for the purpose.

The entrance of Turon river is at the southern extremity of the bay. On the outermost point is a watch-tower, consisting of four lofty pillars of wood, having a floor laid on cross posts towards the upper ends of the pillars, with a slight roof at the top. The watchman ascends by a long ladder to the floor, where he can descry, through the mouth of the harbour, any vessels to the northward, and those to the southward over the isthmus. Near this tower is an office for the examination of small vessels going into the river. The river is about two hundred yards broad, and the tide runs so strong as to work a channel in the sand bank, thrown up at its entrance into the harbour. The sand on each side this channel is uncovered at low water; and on it was seen the bird called the pelican of the wilderness, the gullet, bill, and wings of which appear to be far too large for the rest of the body, though it is equal in size to the largest turkey. It is only seen near waters where fish are plenty. The water in the river was upwards of two fathoms deep. A Chinese junk, and several Cochin-chinese boats, lay in the river. The western side, on which the town of Turon stands, about a mile above

the entrance, sloped gradually to the water's edge; and the naked children played and swam in the water like ducklings.

Turon, or according to the natives, Han-san, was merely a large village. The houses were low, and built of bamboo, covered with rushes, or the straw of rice. The most considerable are in the middle of gardens, planted with the areca-nut tree, and other shrubs. At the back of the town were groves of oranges, limes, plantains, and areca-nut trees, among which were inhabited dwellings, and various ruins. The other side of the river consisted of fields, in which were growing tobacco, rice, and sugar canes. Turon market was well supplied with vegetables, and quantities of poultry, particularly ducks. Among other fowls sold here was the black-bellied-darter, so named from darting its beak, which is long and sharp, at any shining object in its way, especially into any eye that is turned to it; for which reason those brought here for sale have their eye-lids sewn together, to prevent them from observing the eyes of those who purchase them.

There were no places in this market for the sale of butcher's meat But at an entertainment given to a party from the ships, by the Governor, there were many dishes, or bowls, filled with pork and beef, cut into little square bits, and dressed with various savoury sauces; in others were stewed fish, fowls, and ducks; while some again had fruits and sweetmeats. There were not less than a hundred of these bowls on the table, piled in three rows. Before each guest were placed boiled rice in the room of bread; and two porcupine quills, to serve for a knife and fork. After dinner was served up a lively spirit made from rice. Wine appears to be unknown, though the neighbouring mountains are said to produce vines. This people seem to

be very fond of a distilled liquor, which somewhat resembled Irish whisky. The present host drank more of this than his guests, and to stimulate them to follow his example, he filled his cup to the brim, and after drinking it, turned up his cup, to shew that he had quite emptied it. He afterwards conducted the gentlemen to a sort of theatre, where a play was performed, in which the mirth of the audience was excited chiefly by the peevishness of a passionate old man, who was teazed by a humorous clown. Numbers of people were assembled at this place, and many were mounted on the boughs of trees, more to see the strangers than to be amused by the actors on the stage.

In returning from this spectacle the gentlemen were solicited to stop, while an old lady came with difficulty from her house to see them. Her looks exhibited much ardent curiosity, but her manners were gentle, and her countenance expressed a desire to apologize for the freedom she took. She minutely observed their faces, figures, and dress, and seemed to enjoy the novel appearance with great satisfaction. On retiring she signified her obligations to the gentlemen for their complaisance.

Their attention was soon afterwards engaged by a remarkable instance of agility, in seven or eight young men, ranged in a circle, and playing at the game of shittle cock. They held no battledores; nor did they use the hand or arm any way in striking it; but taking a short run, and springing from the floor, they strike the falling instrument with the sole of the foot, and send it up again high into the air. In this manner it was kept in motion for a long time; the players rarely missing their stroke, or failing to direct it as they wished. It was made of dried skin, rolled, and bound together with strings. Three long feathers were fixed into this skin, spreading wide at the top, but so close at the place

of insertion, as to go through the holes, about a quarter of an inch square, made in the middle of the Cochin-chinese copper-coins. Two or three of these were placed at the bottom of the shittle-cock, to serve as a weight, and by their sound the players were apprized of its approach.

But it is not at sports, only, that these people use their feet as others do their hands. All the lower, and some of the higher ranks, go bare-foot; and their toes, which have thereby a freer motion, serve, with the foot, to aid the hand and fingers in many trades, particularly that of boat-building. The boats in common use consist only of five planks, joined together without any sort of ribs or timbers. The planks are exposed to a flame of fire, to bend them to the proper shape; they are then brought to a line at each end, and the edges are joined together by wooden pins, and sewed with threads made of split bamboo; and the seams are covered with a cement composed of quick-lime, sea-shells, and water. Some boats are made of wicker work, and rendered water-tight by the same composition. These boats are painted with numerous eyes, and are remarkable for withstanding the shock of violent waves, and for being stiff on the water, and for fast sailing. The Governor's boat was on the same plan, but much larger, having a carved head, resembling a tiger, gilt, and the stern also carved, and painted with various designs in lively colours. Contrary to the European custom, the principal sitters in these boats are always at the stern.

Though these people have hardly any scientific principles, yet in the culture of their lands, and in the few manufactures which they have, they equalled those nations among whom the sciences flourish; and in some respects they have discovered more convenient processes than are used elsewhere. For instance, in purifying sugar, after draining the

gross syrup, till it became granulated and solid, they sometimes laid it in layers of near an inch thick, and ten in diameter, under similar ones of the herbaceous trunk of the plantain; the juices of which passing through the sugar, carried off the dross, leaving the sugar purely white and crystallized; very light and porous, like a honey-comb. On dissolution it left no sediment behind. This process is preferable to that of pouring the sugar when granulated into conical vessels, and putting a layer of wet earth on its upper surface. The base of the loaf is hereby, indeed, better purified, but the grain of the sugar is more broken, and the purification is not regular. The Cochin-chinese mode does not appear to be attended with more tediousness, difficulty, or expence, than the other; as the sugar was sold at a much less price than in other parts, where that commodity is produced.

Though they had not the scientific skill of converting ore into metal, yet they had learnt to make very good iron, and of manufacturing it into match-locks, spears, and other weapons. Their earthen-ware was also exceedingly neat. Their dexterity, in fact, was evident in every thing they undertook; but in some instances it was improperly applied---for the art of thieving was in common request among them.

Their liberality, however, was so great, that their wives and daughters were said to be easily obtained. But these observations applied chiefly to the lower classes of people, who are the most numerous; while the more elevated classes were more shy in their injustice, and more jealous of their females. They also exercised an uncontrolled tyranny over their inferiors, who reverenced them by prostrations and other gestures of the most abject humiliation.

The Cochin-chinese were unskilful in painting and

sculpture, but they had made some proficiency in music. An entertainment was given to the Embassador on the 4th of June. After a magnificent dinner a play was exhibited, much beyond what had been hitherto seen. It seemed to be a sort of historic opera, having the recitative, air, and chorus of a regular Italian opera. Some of the female singers were good. The performers kept exact time, not only with their voices, but every joint of their hands and feet was obedient to the music. Their string and wind instruments were rude, but in principle the same as those of Europe. The musicians of the Embassy, however, failed in pleasing the Cochin-chinese.

The house in which the Embassador was entertained appeared to have been built for the purpose. It was hung within-side with English printed cotton; and the Governor's military guard were clothed in dark red vests, which, in all likelihood, were also English. The Portugueze, who are the principal traders, bring the refuse of the Canton market, and sell it at great advantage; but they frequently suffer from the Government many impositions.

The soldiers were usually armed with sabres, and very long pikes, having tassels of hair dyed red, a colour which no subject can wear without the Sovereign's permission. The military belonging to the Embassy fired a salute in honour of the day, and went through several evolutions, to the no small admiration of the natives.

The number of men in arms was stated to be still very great, notwithstanding the long continuance of the civil war. The garrison of Hué-loo, which is the capital, about forty miles N. of Turon, is said to consist of 30.000 men, furnished with musquets and match-locks. Great use is also made of elephants To train these animals for war, figures of soldiers are placed before them, which they toss

with great fury into the air, or trample under their feet. The elephant is naturally of a gentle nature, except when it is injured, or pains are taken to make it ferocious. The keeper is usually a boy, who rides on his neck, and rules him with ease.

Here, as well as in a few other places, the elephant serves for food, and was regarded as a choice dainty. When the King, or a Viceroy, has one slain, portions of it are sent to persons of rank, as high marks of favour. The flesh of buffaloe is preferred to other beef. Milk is never used as a food. Dreadful famines were experienced inconsequence of the commotions which rent the country; and it is said that human flesh was sometimes sold in the open markets.

The Tung-quinese once took the opportunity of the rebellion to invade the northern provinces, in which the capital stands, and plundered every thing of value they could find, particularly a quantity of gold and silver. Great part of what escaped their hands has been sent to China to purchase the necessaries of life. Before this gold was in great plenty here. The rivers abounded in gold dust, and the mines in the richest ore, of the greatest purity. The dress and furniture were highly ornamented with it; plates of beaten gold oftentimes adorned the hilts and scabbards of the swords; and foreign merchants were usually paid in ingots of four ounces each.

The silver mines were so little worked, that this metal was imported, and exchanged for gold, with advantage to those who brought it. The silver of the country was now become more common, and was, in fact, the chief medium of exchange for foreign merchandize, being paid in ingots of pure metal, of about twelve ounces each. Prior to the disturbances, large quantities of gold dust were brought by

the mountaineers, and bartered for rice, cotton, cloth, and iron. From them also was procured the sweet smelling aquila, or eagle-wood, so much prized in the east, and also quantities of pepper, wax, honey, and ivory; but the intercourse between those people and the inhabitants of the low lands is now almost cut off. The productions of the latter are mostly rice, areca-nut, betel leaf, tobacco, cinnamon, silk, cotton, but chiefly sugar.

When the ancestors of the lowlanders, who were Chinese, invaded the country, the original inhabitants retired to the mountains which border it to the westward, and those which divide it from Cambodia. These mountaineers are described as a savage race, having coarse features and black complexions, and of very rough manners. The lowlanders, on the contrary, are a good looking people, and before the subversion of the old government, were regarded as a courteous, affable, and inoffensive race. The peasantry, however, were still distinguished by the antient simplicity of manners, and their countenances were mostly lively and intelligent. The females, who were more numerous than the men, were busy in the occupations of husbandry. Their huts were both clean and commodious. Besides the rice, which must be sown on grounds that are afterwards covered with water, another species grows here, called by some mountain-rice, which flourishes in dry and light land on the sides of hills, and opened by the spade, requiring only the usual supply of rain and dew. The Cochin-Chinese require with the use of rice a relish of spices, oil, or animal food. Their chief luxuries are spirituous liquors, tobacco, areca-nut, and betel leaf, and of the two last, mixed together with a pasteof lime and water, they are immoderately fond. Men and women, of every rank, make use of the areca-nut and betel, as well as chew

tobacco. A silk purse, containing these articles in distinct divisions, hangs to every person's girdle; and those who can afford it are attended by servants, who carry the apparatus for smoking. The master, in that case, only bears his purse for his areca-nut and betel, suspended by a ribband hanging down to his waist. The men appeared to be generally indolent, preferring smoking to any sort of occupation; while the women were industriously employed in agriculture, or household concerns. In towns they frequently acted as agents or brokers to foreign merchants, living also with them as their concubines. This was not at all considered as dishonourable. The dresses of both sexes were nearly the same, consisting of loose robes, having small collars round the neck, and folding over the breast, with large long sleeves that covered the hands. Persons of distinction, particularly ladies, had several of these robes one over the other, the undermost of all reaching the ground, but the others lessening in gradual order. They were sometimes of different colours, making a very gaudy appearance. Linen was not in wear. Next the skin were worn vests and trowsers of slight silk or cotton. Many of the men had turbans, and the women sometimes wore hats, but not any caps. The best dressed of both sexes wore no shoes.

Of the European dress the most admired were the ornaments of polished steel. The military men highly coveted steel-hilted swords. This profession holds the first rank. The next to them are the judges, but they were both equally fond of abusing their power; and of the different hardships sustained by the common people, none were heavier than the mal-practices of the ministers of justice. Great appearance of form and impartiality was exhibited

in their trials, but nothing was easier than to obtain a favourable decision by a bribe. Both sides had recourse to this method, but the largest present was always successful.

Among natural curiosities were observed numbers of uncommon insects actively engaged on the branches of a small shrub, which was then neither in fruit or flower, and somewhat resembling the privet. These insects were a little bigger than the common fly, and of a singular make, with pectinated appendages rising in a curve, bent towards the head, somewhat similar to the tail feathers of a common fowl, but in a contrary direction. The insect was completely of a perfect white, or covered with a powder of that colour. The stem on which they were was covered by them with a white substance, or powder which was imagined to compose the white wax of Asia. It is here said that this substance, being duly blended with a vegetable oil, is capable of being moulded into candles. This is in some degree proved by dissolving one part of the wax in three parts of olive oil made hot, and, when cold, it will become a substance nearly as firm as bees' wax.

Cochin-China, generally considered, is well adapted for trade. It is well situated for carrying on a commercial intercourse with China, Tung-quin, Japan, Cambodia, Siam, the Philippine Isles, Borneo, Sumatra, and Malacca. Its commodious harbours, also, especially Turon, furnish a safe shelter for ships of all sizes, in the most stormy seasons.

In the vicinity of Turon, and along that part of the coast, the winds are variable during the year. The Captain of the Pocock Indiaman, who had been obliged to go thither in November, was fearful of meddling with

this coast, taking it for a lee-shore, at this season of the year; but he afterwards found that his fears were groundless.

The country has the credit of being healthy, and in summer the violent heat is moderated by the sea breezes. September, October, and November, are the rainy months. The low lands were then inundated by floods of water, which ran down from the mountains. As these inundations happen at the full and change of the moon, it seems that their periods are determined by her influence. Rains were also frequent in December, January, and February, being brought hither by cold northerly winds.

The inundations here rendered the country one of the most fertile in the world. Many places produced three crops of grain in a year. The natives used readily to barter pepper, cinnamon, sugar, silk, and cotton, for different European manufactures. A great trade was, accordingly, carried on with them, as well as with the Tung-quinese, formerly by the chief trading countries of Europe; but now, no other vessels are to be seen here than some Chinese junks, and an occasional small Portugueze trader from Macao. Besides the destruction of trade occasioned by the civil war, the foreign merchants have been kept from the country by the arbitrary exactions levied on their imports, and the high presents demanded by those in power, and sometimes the vessel and cargo have been seized. An instance of this is related in a MS. belonging to the East India Company.

"Two English vessels were sent from Bengal in 1778 to open a trade with Cochin-China, on stipulated conditions, and a person was invested with powers to treat with the rulers of the country. He met with a favourable reception in the southern provinces, and was invited to Hué-

loo, then possessed by the Tung-quinese, where he was assured that the cargoes might be sold to advantage. Only one of the vessels could get over the bar which crosses the entrance of the river, while the other lay in Turon harbour. Part of the cargo was landed at Hué-loo, where the Agent for selling it and the Envoy resided some time. Customary presents were made to the principal men in the Government, and some goods were sold, when the Envoy found that the Viceroy intended to seize the English on shore, and to get possession of the ship and cargo. The English had just time to get on board, when the house they had quitted was surrounded by soldiers. It was necessary to set sail directly; but it was hazardous to attempt crossing the bar, as the inclement season was commenced, and the vessel had nearly been lost on her arrival, though the weather was fine, and she had been assisted by boats and the people of the country. The N. E. monsoon blew strong up the river. A message was sent to the vessel, in Turon bay, to approach the mouth of the river, or to send boats and men to aid her consort in endeavouring to repass the bar whenever the weather should moderate, or the wind prove more favourable. In the interim, information was had that the goods which had necessarily been left behind at Hué-loo, had been carried off by the Tung-quinese soldiers. Soon after this, armed gallies full of men were seen coming down the river with an intention to board the vessel, and had they been permitted to come along side she must have been taken. They were, therefore, ordered to keep off, but they continued to approach without making any reply, and were obliged to be driven off by the discharge of guns from the vessel. The people on shore then began to erect batteries, to prevent her escape. In the mean while the Viceroy sent a linguist to assure the

English of his friendship, and that the usage they had received was without his consent, and that he wished for an accommodation. When the linguist had delivered his message, he privately cautioned the Envoy to be on his guard, as the Tung-quinese were fitting out more gallies to take the vessel. A civil reply was sent to the Viceroy, and a demand made of the property which had been taken. Promises were soon sent that it should be restored, and an interview solicited. The messenger, however, privately signified that hostile preparations were still making against the vessel.

"November 24th the weather seeming to moderate, the Captain moved the ship nearer the river's mouth, about a mile from the place where a prodigious surge broke across the bar. On both sides of the river, thereabouts, numbers of people were engaged in bringing down guns, fascines, and stores, and throwing up batteries, which were soon completed, and began to play on the ship, but with little effect. They were very ignorant in the use of guns, and took bad aim. In the night the fire ceased, but then the vessel was in no less danger from a heavy swell which drove her from her anchors, and by several shocks which she sustained it was feared that she would go to pieces. Luckily, however, it was low water, and when the tide rose she floated without damage; but the boat, on which the last hope was placed of saving the people's lives, broke adrift, and was lost.

"Next morning an English boat was seen outside the bar, attempting to get in, and was known to be the one which was expected to come to their assistance. The joy occasioned by this incident was transient, for the boat, in searching for the channel, made choice of that part where the surge broke with the greatest violence, and was seen

no more. The ship's crew were in the greatest distress, while the Tung-quinese expressed their joy by firing with renewed fury from their batteries. About an hour afterwards, two men were seen swimming to the vessel, and soon reached it. The rest of the boat's crew were either drowned or killed by the Tung-quinese, who were cowardly enough to fire at them with small arms.

"The vessel soon suffered considerable damage in her hull and rigging from the batteries. She had only one anchor to depend upon. Nothing remained but to propose an accommodation, and little good was to be expected from that. The white flag was hoisted, and signs made to the Tung-quinese to come on board. They accordingly pulled down the war flag; and were seen in consultation on the grand battery; and a boat tried to get to the ship, but was driven back by the swell. During the whole day the Tung-quinese suffered the ship to remain unmolested. In the evening the wind shifted so as to render it possible to get out. As soon as it was dark the anchor was silently weighed, and the sails set. It was extremely difficult to find the way in the night over the bar, and through a channel not above sixty yards wide. At one time the vessel's head nearly touched the breakers, when, fortunately, her sails were taken aback, and she cleared them. About midnight she crossed the bar; and when the Tung-quinese saw that she had escaped, they began to fire their guns, and so continued long after she was out of their reach."

It is said that the French had a design formerly to purchase the Isle of Callao, a few miles south of Turon, with a view of establishing a settlement there. Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow went in the Jackall to survey that island, under express orders to avoid giving offence or alarm to the inhabitants.

Mr. Barrow's account states, that "on approaching the N. E. coast of the island, and standing well towards it, they stretched along its eastern shore, to the southward, sufficiently near to see that on that side between the N. and S. extremities, there was no kind of landing-place, the shore being one range of immense rocks, sometimes rising perpendicularly from the sea, and others impending over it, so as to render an access impossible. About half a mile from the southernmost was a small rocky islet, which they sailed round, between which and Callao it seems there is water sufficient for the largest ships to pass without risk.

On passing this islet they opened the S. W. coast of Callao, and discovered it to be very different from the other side, being clothed with verdure, and indented with several small sandy bays. They stood into the largest of these. Near to the shore appeared a number of houses, and at a little distance from them several boats. The land beyond the village was in a state of cultivation. The water shoaling from nine to five fathoms, the anchor was let go. The two points making the bay bore N. 7 deg. W. and N. 36 deg. E. the last about the distance of a mile and a half.

"Just as the vessel had anchored, eight large gallies and some smaller ones stood out of the bay towards her; but they soon hauled their wind, and stood along to a passage between the north end of the island and an islet to the westward of it, on reaching which they formed a circular line, occupying the whole passage. The brig hoisted English colours, but the gallies still kept their station, while the vessel's boat landed on a beach at the bottom of the bay, close to which stood a little village, which was deserted, but the doors were all left open. After waiting some time, a man was seen among the trees, who reluctantly approached them, betraying strong marks of fear.

When he was at a distance he fell on his knees, and put his head to the ground several times. This man was found to have had the first joint of every finger and toe wanting, which was perhaps a punishment inflicted on him for some crime. Shortly after others ventured out of the thicket, but none of them understood Chinese, or had any knowledge of written characters. By drawing the figures of such things as they wished to be purchased, the visitors succeeded pretty well, and bought some poultry and fruits. The principal inhabitants had all embarked from fear on board the gallies. Those who remained soon became familiar; and an old man invited the strangers to his hut at a little distance. There he introduced them to his wife, an old woman, who, on recovering from her surprise, placed before them fruits, sugar, cakes, and water. At their departure this hospitable couple expressed a wish to see them again.

By a pocket sextant and compass the gentlemen observed at the southernmost point of the bay the necessary angles; and as they rowed on board, noted the soundings all the way. Angles were again taken on board the vessel at anchor, from all which a chart of Callao and the neighbouring isles was constructed. Callao, so named by the inhabitants, but generally called by the Europeans Campello, lies opposites to, and about eight miles east of the mouth of a large river, on the Cochin-chinese coast, on the banks of which stands Fai-foo, a place of note, not far from Turon harbour. The highest peak of the island bears from that harbour about S. E. distance 30 miles. The extreme points of the island are in latitude 15 deg. 53 min. and 15 deg. 57 min. N. the greatest length from N. W. to S. E. about five miles, and the mean breadth two miles. The only part inhabited is on the S. W. coast, on a portion of

land between the bottom of a bay and the mountains on each side of it. Those mountains look at a distance like two distinct islands: the highest is about fifteen hundred feet: the low land is about two hundred acres. This beautiful little spot is diversified with houses, temples, trees, and gentle hillocks adorned with shrubbery; among which rises the areca, like a stately Corinthian pillar. A clear stream is conveyed from the upper part of the valley through sluices, to water the rice grounds. Most of the houses were clean and neat; some were of stone, and covered with tiles. One, in particular, was surrounded by a stone wall, and had a gateway between two stone pillars. The house had several rooms, well arranged. This building was at the head of the chief village, containing about thirty others, built chiefly of bamboo. On the side of a hill behind the village was a cave, having access only one way. Immediately within it was a temple commanding a view of the vale. Several other temples lay on the plain, all open in the front, having a colonade before them of round pillars of wood, coloured red and varnished.

"The number of houses on the island did not seem to be more than sixty. Behind most of them were inclosures of sugar-canes, tobacco, and other plants. The mountains were clothed with verdure, and on them were seen a few goats. There were several sandy inlets in which boats might easily land; but a communication between them would be difficult, if not impossible, owing to the steep and rugged ridges which divide them from one another: very slight works, and a small force, would therefore be quite sufficient to defend the island, as a great part of the coast is inaccessible. There was water enough in the bay for ships of any burden, and they would be perfectly sheltered from every wind except the S. W. but the shortness of the dis-

tance from the continent in that direction must ever hinder the sea from rising high, though not quite near enough to break the violence of the wind."

The coast of Cochin-China has several navigable rivers, and in settled times numerous junks, of various burdens, from China, visited them for cargoes, chiefly of areca-nut and sugar, taking of the last annually about 40,000 tons: they exchanged for these commodities some Chinese manufactures, but principally paid for them in silver.

The two countries lie at a small distance from each other, and the voyage, with a favourable monsoon, is made in four or five days; and as the junks mostly come in ballast, they would, probably, for a small freight, bring with them teas and other articles in request among Europeans to Cochin-China. Perhaps the French had some such design in view, when they formed the project of a settlement on this coast; as it is well known the Chinese pay no duties on goods exported in their own vessels. By procuring them in this way, therefore, they certainly would have been enabled to undersell every other European trader. This method of carrying on trade, by means of Chinese vessels, between their ports and Cochin-China, must be very advantageous, if the European manufactures could thereby be imported also into Canton and other Chinese ports. Till that jealousy of foreigners, which prevails in China, shall be removed, this mode of obtaining their commodities, in return for those of Europe, might be more beneficial and secure; and likewise more agreeable to them, than by the present way of foreigners going directly among them.

If then a firm settlement of this kind were likely to be advantageous to any nation, it must be peculiarly so to Great Britain, because it would not only have an opening for its

own manufactures, but its possessions in Hindostan would have a great demand from thence of their productions.

Having remained in Turon harbour about a fortnight, the squadron prepared for sea. The monsoon was become fair for China. The invalids were greatly recovered, and the Lion was entirety clear of any infectious disorder.

The death of Mr. Tothill, however, the purser of the Lion, about this time, occasioned universal regret.

He had suffered great fatigue at Batavia, and afterwards had some gouty complaints, which were no way alarming, nor was he confined to his bed; and he thought himself, as he said, a thousand per cent. better the very night on which he died. He had circumnavigated the globe with Sir Erasmus Gower, and though he had left off the sea for several years, yet he chose to accompany his friend on this expedition.

Another circumstance occurred at this period, to cause some uneasiness. Mr. Jackson, master of the Lion, went in a boat, along the eastern shore of the peninsula of Turon, to make a survey. The night passed, and he did not return, nor was he heard of the next day, in consequence of which his friends were greatly alarmed. At length a report arrived that he, with the boat and crew, had been seized, and kept at some distance from Turon, and this was soon confirmed by a Mandarine of the country, who came on board, and signified that some strangers had been taken in the act of endeavouring to penetrate, by night, up a river, in a manner that excited suspicion. The Embassador having demanded them, a promise was made that they should be restored; accordingly they returned a few days after, having suffered considerable hardships. Mr. Jackson informed, 'that wishing to make a survey of the eastern coast of the peninsula, he went

along shore till he arrived at the isthmus point, when the sea-breeze sett in. He then steered for Fai-foo river, and knowing it was a branch of a river which had another branch at a little distance, that discharged itself into Turon harbour, he resolved on returning that way; that after going above twenty miles, about eight o'clock at night he came before a large town, on the bank of the river, where he stopped near two hours, at the end of which two men with lights made signs to him to come on shore. They called also to two gallies to take hold of the boat. On this he went ashore, and was conducted by fourteen men to a house, where he passed the night. The next morning one of the men set off in a great hurry; and Mr. Jackson and his crew were removed to a fort above the town, where they were confined, hand-cuffed, and barbarously treated, till a person of some distinction arrived, who expressed great displeasure at the behaviour. They were then marched for two days, many miles through the country, exposed to scoffs and threatnings, till they at last reached their boat, and embarked for the ship.

"The country, he observed, to the S. W. of Turon, was level and fertile, of a clayey soil, mixed with a reddish sand. He saw many rivers and canals, full of boats; some junks of about 130 tons were lying before a town, about three quarters of a mile long, and built of red bricks; but the large houses were greatly damaged. This town was about twelve miles from the sea, and twenty-four from Turon, or Han-san. He went through two other large towns, in one of which was a plentiful market, abounding mostly in rice, yams, sweet potatoes, greens of different sorts, pumkins, melons, round white cakes of sugar, sugar canes, poultry, and hogs. There were also stalls made of bamboo, and shops for selling cloths and other articles. The country appeared

both populous and industrious. The fields were divided from each other by narrow paths; and to those which could not be watered by the rivers water was carried in jars. The ground was ploughed by two buffaloes, yoked to each other; and the plough appeared to be entirely of wood. The fields of sugar-cane were larger than others, and the sugar sold in the market at about three half-pence a pound. All other articles were cheap in proportion. Cotton was in great plenty. It is picked from the pod by the children and made by the women into a coarse cloth, chiefly dyed with indigo. The horses were small and lively. There were also asses and mules, and numbers of goats. The people seemed to suffer greatly from those in office, and from the military. Their arms were mostly pikes, spears, and cutlasses; but no canon were seen, only some wall-pieces, with wide bell-mouths. The roads were not much wider than our path-ways, nor were any carriages seen that would require broad roads to move on."

Since Tung-quin fell under the late usurper, the dominions of Cochin-China occupy the whole space between the twelfth degree of N. latitude and the tropic of Cancer; but the breadth does not amount to two degrees of longitude. They are bounded to the west by a ridge of mountains, on the other side of which are the kingdoms of Laos, Siam, and Cambodia. Cochin and Tung-quin are bounded on the east by the sea; the first has Tsiompa to the south, and the latter the Chinese province of Yunnan to the north. The entire space is about 95,000 square miles.

On the departure of the squadron being signified to the Government of Cochin-China a compliment from the Prince was sent to the Embassador, accompanying another

present of provisions, particularly of such a quantity of rice, that part of it was sent to the Company's factory at Macao. The Embassador announced his intention of again visiting Cochin-China, if possible, on his return from Pekin. The ships sailed from Turon, June 16th.

CHAPTER IX.

PASSAGE TO THE LADRONE ISLANDS, NEAR TO MACAO AND CHUSAN.

THE Embassador purposed touching at one of the Ladrone Islands, close to Macao, in order to send letters to Europe, but principally to obtain such information as might be of moment to the mission, and to get pilots for the Yellow Sea.

The mountain of Tien-tcha, or New Gibraltar, which forms Turon harbour, kept off the sea breeze from the ships that lay under it; and they were, therefore, obliged to wait for the land wind, which springs up in the afternoon. It blew from S. by E. to S. S E. and carried them above a hundred miles from Turon in twenty-four hours. A current was found to have run in that time directly N. 67 deg. W. about 30 miles, or one mile and a quarter an hour.

In the second day's course a current set about eight miles N. E. owing, perhaps, to the reflux of the sea from the eastern side of the Island of Hai-han, abreast of which the squadron came at noon.

June 19th, a current set from the eastward thirteen miles. Next day was seen a high peaked island called by Europeans the Grand Ladrone, and one much lower near it, and the same day the coast of China came also in sight.

The 21st the ships anchored near another of the Ladrones, called Chook-choo, in twelve fathoms water, the

ground muddy. The latitude of the Grand Ladrone was found to be 21 deg. 52 min. N. and longitude 113 deg. 36 min. E. The latitude of Chook-choo was 21 deg. 55 min. N. and its longitude 113 deg. 44. min. E.

The rocks of the Ladrone Islands nearest the sea are dark brown. By the action of the waves they have obtained a honey-combed appearance. Some springs are found on these islands, the water of which is not brackish, nor has it any mineral taste. The soil on the surface is of the same nature with the component parts of the rocks beneath. These consist of a mixture of clay, a little calx of iron, and much siliceous earth and mica. The sea is of a dirty yellow colour, and not deep. The bottom is mud and clay.

The Ladrones, and the numerous islands which lie between them and the south coast of China, seem to have been fragments torn from the continent and from each other by the convulsions of nature. A few of them have some pleasing verdant spots, but for the most part they are naked rocks, without any vegetation. They are chiefly resorted to by fishermen and pirates. According to the Commodore "all the islands east of the Grand Ladrone are more steep than those to the westward. The first are high and irregular, and the depth of water among them about twenty fathoms: the latter are pretty even, and appear together like a continued land, having less depth of water about them than the former."

Messengers being about to be sent to Macao, the two natives of China, who had accompanied the embassy as interpreters, solicited leave to be taken ashore. They had behaved well on the voyage, and one of them had been useful in translating papers into Chinese. The Embassador would have rewarded him for his trouble; but though

he had nothing besides a small allowance from Rome, he would neither accept money nor presents. He expressed great gratitude to and regard for the English; and if his sentiments were to be attended to, their character would doubtless stand high among his countrymen. One of the interpreters likewise begged leave to quit the suite, from the fear lest he should incur the vengeance of the laws of his country, for leaving it without permission, and entering into the service of foreigners. The other interpreter, however, acted a firmer part. He considered himself as engaged to attend his employers throughout, and therefore was not to be deterred by any apprehensions of danger. He was born in that part of Tartary which is subject to China, and his features were somewhat different from those of the Chinese. He thought proper, however, to change his name, for one of the same signification in English, and clothed himself in an English military dress. The rest of the Chinese went to Macao in the brig, which also carried dispatches from the Dutch Government to their Resident in China, requiring him to aid the views of the embassy, and letters of the same purport from the Cardinal Prefect of the Congregation at Rome for propagating the Christian faith to the chief of the Missionaries at Macao.

The Embassador was informed from the English Commissioners, that "the Emperor's disposition to receive him still remained, as appeared by his instructions to the several Governments on the coast. He had also ordered Mandarines to wait the arrival of his Excellency, and pilots to be properly placed to conduct the ships to Tien-sing, and to prepare for his reception, as well as to convey him and his suite to Pekin; concluding his mandate thus, *that as a great Mandarine had come so far to visit him, he*

must be received in a distinguished manner, answerable to the occasion."

The Commissioners conceived, no doubt, that "the officers of Government there had cast a veil over the disposition and intention of the Emperor towards Europeans, and that nothing was so much wanted, or would be of such advantage to the Company as a direct intercourse between their servants and the Court of Pekin, could it be obtained by means of his Excellency. The embassy was certainly not agreeable to some of the people in office at Canton. The motives of it had been anxiously inquired into by them, especially by the Hoppo, or the head of the revenue, and inspector of foreign trade there, who, being conscious of having deserved reprehension for his conduct, naturally united in his mind the subject of complaint with the views of the embassy. The Commissioners were persuaded that every engine was employed by him to frustrate their proceedings; and when he found that they were not directly deputed by the King, but were only representatives of the India Company, he eagerly seized the occasion to perplex and oppose them by every artifice of which he was possessed."

The Foo-yen, or Governor of Canton, was also inquisitive into the private views of the mission, and he assured the Commissioners, that "if they would discover them to him, he would confine the matter to his own breast and that of the Emperor." It was replied, "that they knew of no other views than those of complimenting the Emperor and of cultivating his friendship, and if there were others, they rested with the Embassador only."

The Commissioners were urged to write to his Excellency to stop at Canton instead of proceeding to Tien-

sing, and they were obliged, after various excuses, to declare the improbability, that a vessel dispatched on such an errand could overtake the squadron in time. After this declaration they were hindered from applying for pilots to go in quest of the ships; and, therefore, only solicited that such should be ready at Chu-san, in the province of Che-kiang, and at Niang-hai, in that of Shau-tung, both on the eastern coast of China. Pilots from those ports appeared to be better than those elsewhere, as being more likely to be acquainted with the course.

Notwithstanding the jealous eye with which the other European factories viewed the embassy, some of them, particularly the Dutch, had already availed themselves of the influence of the English, to avoid the impositions laid on foreigners removing from Canton to Macao. The notification of the embassy had made, indeed, such an impression on the Government at Canton, that several new exactions had been removed by the refusal of the Commissioners to submit to them, and the Hoppo, fearful of complaints being preferred against him, had lately behaved with great civility and forbearance. The native agents, and servants of the English factory, began also to assert the rights of their employers with a firmer tone than formerly.

The Governor of Canton pressed the Commissioners for a list of the presents which the Embassador had for the Emperor, concerning which a great curiosity had been excited at Pekin. The Governor alleged that "he could not send the letter signifying the Embassador's approach without specifying the particulars of the offering which he brought with him." The Commissioners gave what account they could, and apologized for their imperfect

knowledge of the subject, by their having left Europe before many of the articles were provided.

The Embassador was also informed, that "two of the native merchants of Canton had been directed to go to any part of the coast, immediately on hearing of the squadron's arrival, and probably to accompany the Embassador to court." It was imagined that they were designed to serve as interpreters, and to treat for such goods as the Embassador might have to sell; but the Commissioners requested that the merchants might not be removed from their employments, saying, that "the Embassador was provided with interpreters, and that the ship which attended the embassy was only laden with presents for the Emperor. It happened also that the private interests of the merchants were likely to be injured by the journey, and therefore they spared neither pains nor presents to get themselves excused, which at length they obtained.

It had been usual for one of the Missionaries to attend former Embassadors at Court, but the information of the French revolution had so alarmed that jealous Government, that the system was entirely changed respecting them, and restrictions on foreigners were enforced with the greatest vigilance.

The English formed the expectation of receiving assistance from the Portugueze at Macao, from the union that subsisted between the two nations; but the Embassador learned that their old policy of endeavouring to exclude all other foreigners from China still subsisted, and therefore it depended on himself and his suite to remove the prejudices which the Chinese might entertain of the nation he represented, and to conquer any obstacles that might lie in his way.

On the 23d of June the ship sailed from Chook-choo, with a fair wind, to the straits which divide China from Formosa, as it is called by Europeans, but by the inhabitants and Chinese Fai-wan. They passed that day between two isles, one called Asses' Ears, and the other Lema, both uncultivated, and surrounded with rocks. The latitude of the first was found to be 21 deg. 55 min. N. longitude 114 deg. 7 min. E. The latitude of the other 22 deg. N. and longitude 114 deg. 17 min. E.

The 24th, appeared a high rock called *Pedra-Branca*, latitude 22 deg. 19 min. N. and longitude 14 deg. 57 min. E. the barometer 29 inches 73 decimal parts. A current was found to have set N. by E. the last 24 hours, about a mile an hour.

The next day the squadron crossed the tropic of Cancer. At sun-set there was an uncommon redness in the sky. The quicksilver fell suddenly in the barometer, and the wind rose to a fresh gale from the S. W. The next morning came on with squalls, rain, thunder, and lightning; but it calmed again towards noon. The thermometer was at 82 deg. and the barometer at 29 inches, 63 dec. parts. The 26th was squally, with thunder, lightning, and rain; the wind shifting from S. E. to S. by W.

In rainy weather the Chinese sailors put on jackets and trowsers made of reeds, in their natural state, close and parallel to each other, with slouched hats of the same, over which the rain runs off, as over the feathers of water-fowl.

This weather continued, chiefly from the westward, on the 27th with heavy rain, and a great swell. It appeared that a current had run within the three last days 48 miles in the course of N. 70 deg. E. The thermometer at

noon stood at 79 deg. and the barometer at 29 inches, 73 decimal parts.

The next day the weather was moderate, and the squadron having cleared the strait, made sail for the islands of Chu-san.

The 29th the soundings decreased from 52 to 22 fathoms. A cluster of islands or rocks, called Hey-san, or the Black Islands, appeared. Their latitude is 28 deg. 53 min. N. and long. 121 deg. 24 min. E.

On the 30th the weather was thick, with moderate breezes from the S. W. and the soundings increased from 22 to 32 fathoms.

July 1st, the Quesan islands were seen, and the next day the squadron anchored close to them in nine fathoms; the highest and southernmost bearing N. by W. 4 miles. The English call it Patch-cock; and its latitude is 29 deg. 22 min. N. long. 121 deg. 52 min. E.

The next morning the squadron stood in for Chu-san, which was attended with some difficulty, from the numerous Chinese boats crowding about the vessels. More than three hundred of these surrounded the Lion, in a manner wedged within one another. Thousands were in sight, some fishing, and some larger ones carrying timber and other articles. Some moved forward in a parallel line; others were lashed together to carry large timber across both decks; and all had sails of matting, and more men than European vessels of the same size.

Here the Hindostan got a pilot, who guided her first between the isles of Que-san and the main, and so northward to Chu-san. The only danger in this passage is from a rock which was first seen by the ship Normanton in 1736, and is described to lie about S. W. by W. from Patchcock, distant four leagues; on being first seen, the

tide was at the first quarter of ebb: at the distance of four or five miles it appeared about the size of a long boat, and as it was the dead of the neap it must be under water in spring-tides." To avoid it the Que-san islands must be kept within a little distance.

In the chart of Chu-san islands, published by Dalrymple, is another called the Holderness rock, on which a ship so called struck; and it is placed about three miles from the small island at the S. end of the largest of the Que-sans; but the present pilot knew nothing of it. Thomas Fitzburgh, Esq. who was on board the ship, "observed the bearings while she lay on the rocks were Buffaloe's Nose E. end N. N. W. northerly. Southernmost small Que-san, the body S. E. Second Que-san, middle peak S. E. by E. Three small rocks, of which only two are discernible at high water, E. S. E. half S. Third Que-san, body E. distant one mile and a quarter. Northernmost part of the Que sans, N. N. E. The largest of the Whelps N. N. W. half W."

The squadron steered between the Que-sans and a cluster to the westward of them, called the Bear and Cubs, close to the main. The Whelps formed another groupe to the N. To the westward of these the depth is five fathoms, and to the eastward seven. A N. N. W. course leads thence to another groupe called the Caulkers and Castle rock, and an isle to the eastward of them called Starboard Jack. Here the bottom of the channel is level; and several fishing boats were employed. The same course leads between the W. side of Buffaloe's Nose, and the Tinker on the E. to an island called Tree-a-top, a suitable name once, perhaps, but now the tree is gone. The Hindostan anchored to the southward of this; but the Lion and Jackall stood further

in for a supply of water; while the Clarence went to Chusan for pilots.

The Chu-san islands were mostly rounded hills, and though close to each other the channels between them were very deep. Their bases were granite, part of which resembling porphyry, but softer. They appeared to be part of the continent scooped into islands by strong torrents. One of them called Poo-too, is said to be a delightful spot; and is inhabited by three thousand Chinese monks, who live in celibacy. It has four hundred temples, and numerous houses and gardens, for these religious. This monastery is very rich, and much celebrated.

The Lion lay at anchor, waiting for the Clarence, in a good harbour, between the Plowman and Buffaloe's Nose, in lat. 29 deg. 45 min. N. and long 121 deg. 26 min. E. The ship purchased from the inhabitants of Plowman's Islands, at a cheap rate, bullocks, goats and fowls, and from the boats various excellent fish. The Lion attracted universal attention. Her decks were constantly crowded with visitors, some of whom, on seeing a portrait of the Emperor in the great cabin, prostrated themselves before it, kissing the floor several times; and on rising seemed to be grateful to the stranger who had paid such respect to their Sovereign. Though they were permitted to go about without notice, yet none of them abused the indulgence by any improper conduct. The Clarence worked with the tide up Duffeld's passage, where she anchored during the ebb. This lies between the Island of Lowang on the E. and another on the W. and is not above three miles in breadth, yet the least depth of water is one hundred fathoms.

As the Clarence anchored close to the shore of Lowang, the gentlemen who were on board took the opportunity of

landing. The passage, where the vessel lay, looked, from one of the hills, like a river, and the sea beyond resembled a lake spotted with numerous isles. This hill was covered with grass, reeds, and shrubbery; but the country seemed naked to the eye of an European.

They then came down into a plain which had been gained from the sea, which was shut out by a bank of earth. This plain was laid out in rice-plats, and supplied with water from the adjacent hills. The manure was peculiarly offensive, and such as is not used in England. Earthen vessels were sunk into the ground for its reception, as well as to collect liquids of a like kind, wherein the grain was steeped before it was sown.

They were met by a farmer, in a loose dress of blue cotton, a straw hat, tied under his chin, and half boots, who conducted them to a neighbouring village. In the way they were invited into a farm-house by the tenant, who, with his son, regarded them with astonishment. The house was of wood, the uprights of which were of the natural form of the timber. The roof, which was without a ceiling, was covered with the straw of rice. The floor was of earth beat hard, and the rooms were divided by mats hanging from the beams. Two cotton spinning-wheels were in the outermost; but the females had retired. Clusters of bamboo grew round the house, and also the sort of palm whose leaf resembles a fan, and is used as such.

The Island of Lowang, they were informed, contained ten thousand inhabitants.

In the dusk of the evening the Clarence came to a promontory called Kee-to-point, round which the tide ran with great force, and the mud was raised by it in such quantities as to excite no small alarm. The vessel anchored that night in seventeen fathoms. Here she was met by a

Chinese barge, who conducted her next morning to the harbour of Chu-san.

The Clarence anchored near the house of the Tsung-ping, or military Governor, and where she lay was so shut in, that the different entrances were not to be seen, so that a person on board could hardly point out how she got there.

From E. to W. the harbour extends near three miles, but from N. to S. a little more than one. The tides here are very irregular, making a difference in the rise and fall of about twelve feet, and the time of high water at the full and change of the moon is about twelve o'clock.

The Chu-san islands abound in excellent harbours for ships of any burden, which, with the advantage of their centrical situation, with regard to the E. coast of China, and the neighbourhood of Corea, Japan, Leoo-keoo, and Formosa, bring a great trade, especially to Ning-poo, a large commercial city in the adjacent province of Che-chiang, to which these islands belong. Twelve vessels sail every year from one port in that province to Japan, for copper.

The Clarence, soon after her arrival, was visited by some officers, who were accompanied by a native merchant who had been formerly connected with the agents of the India Company, when they were permitted to trade hither. He had still some knowledge of our language, and remembered with pleasure the names of Mr. Fitzburgh and Mr. Bevan, the Company's head agents at Ning-poo and Chu-san, and hoped that the English would be allowed to resume their trade hither. He gave as a reason why the Clarence's salute of seven guns was returned with only three, that the Government never suffered a greater number to be fired from the same spot, on any complimentary

occasion. He then noticed their custom in saluting, of elevating their guns high, saying that, if this had been adopted by the English, the accident already mentioned, that happened at Canton, would have been avoided.

When it was known that the Clarence belonged to the expected Embassy, the Governor sent presents of all kinds of provisions on board; and the next day received the gentlemen with great politeness, and signified his hope, that the deputation which he had sent to the Lion would induce the Embassador to pay him a visit. The necessity of speedily repairing to the Court was urged as an excuse for declining this invitation, and also as a plea for obtaining the necessary pilots.

Respecting these, he thought that he had fulfilled his instructions, by providing proper persons to guide the ships along shore, to the next province to the north, and that others would be there had to conduct them farther on, and so from stage to stage till they reached Tien-sing.

On being told of the inconvenience of this tedious mode of coasting, and of the necessity of making a direct course to the gulph of Pekin, the Governor was surprised, and took till next day to consider of it.

The party in the mean time went to see the city of Ting-hai, which lies about a mile from the shore, the way to which was over a plain intersected with various rivulets and canals. The ground was highly cultivated; not a spot suffered to lie waste; and though the road was good, it was narrow seemingly, from an economical principle of losing as little ground as possible.

The walls of the city were thirty feet high, and rose above the houses. Square towers of stone were ranged along the walls, at the distance of one hundred yards from each other. Embrasures were in the parapets, and in the merlons

holes for archery; but the only cannon were a few old pieces near the gate. Inside the gate, which was double, was a guard-house, where the bows and arrows, pikes and match-locks, stood ready for use.

Ting-hai had some resemblance to Venice. It was surrounded, and divided by canals, and the bridges over them were steep, and ascended by steps. The streets were very narrow, and paved with square flat stones; but the houses were low, and of one story. The tiling was plastered over, and the roofs were in the form of the inside bend of the ridges and sides of tents. On the ridges of the roofs were awkward figures of animals, in clay, stone, or iron. The shops, of which the town was full, contained mostly cloths, provisions, furniture, and even coffins painted in lively colours. Among other animals exposed alive for sale were dogs, and also fish in tubs of water, and eels in sand. Tin-leaf and scented wood for burning in the temples, were also among the articles of commerce. Both sexes wore loose dresses and trowsers. The men wore straw hats, and had their heads shaved, except one long lock. The women had their hair entire, platted and gathered neatly into a knot on the crown of the head, somewhat resembling the female figures of antiquity. The inhabitants had all the characteristics of quick and active industry. None appeared to avoid labour; nor were any beggars seen.

The feet of the women were unnaturally little, and seemed as if the fore-part of the foot had been cut off, leaving the remainder like the stump of an amputated limb. It is here customary to stop, by compression, the growing of the ancle and foot, from infancy, leaving, however, the great toe in its natural state, to bend and keep the others under the sole of the foot, to which they at last adhere, and can never be separated.

The children who undergo this painful operation are obliged to be supported when they walk; and at last, when they are able to go alone, they always walk on their heels.

The Chinese who reside in mountains and remote places have not adopted this custom. But these females are regarded by the rest with abhorrence, and are only employed in servile offices; and so violent appears the prejudice in favour of distorted limbs, that should there be two sisters, equal in all other respects but this, that the feet of the one had been maimed, and those of the other not, the latter would be reduced to spend her days in obscurity and servitude.

This custom could have originated in nothing more than a mistaken idea of beauty, carried on and confirmed through successive ages, till it attained to a preposterous degree of excess.

But the imaginary advantage gained by a lady in this unnatural depression of her feet is more than counterbalanced by the injury offered thereby to her health and figure, for there is certainly no "grace in her steps," nor animation her countenance.

The appearance of the strangers excited no small astonishment in the inhabitants, few of whom had ever seen any human being before, that differed much from themselves. But though the spectators pressed in multitudes round the visitors, they neither expressed their surprise by noise, or offered to insult them by mockery. To avoid the excessive heat, and the pressure of the crowd, the party took shelter in a temple; from whence they soon returned in sedan chairs, followed by new crowds. A heavy squall, with rain, overtook them before they could reach the shore, which obliged them to go into a Chinese monastery, where they were received with great hospitality, and treated with tea. The next morning they waited on the Governor at

the hall of audience. This building was large, and stood at the end of a paved court, having galleries all round.

The roof was supported by several columns of wood, which, with the beams and rafters, were painted red and varnished.

Numerous lanterns hung by cords of silk from the cross beams; some were of wood frames, covered with gauze, painted with various figures; and others of horn, thin and clear as glass; many of these were cylindrical, about two feet in diameter, having the ends rounded off, and the edges united to the point, by which they hang: each consisted of one piece of horn, the seams of which were not to be seen, an art that is peculiar to the Chinese. The horns used by them are those of sheep and goats. According to the information gained on the spot, they are bent by placing them in boiling water, then they are cut open and made flat, after which they easily divide into two or three plates. To make the plates join, they are made soft by steam, and the edges being then scraped, so as that when one piece is laid on the other, it shall not be thicker than the rest of the plate, they are pressed together with pincers, and perfectly united. In this hall were several tables covered with frames full of earth, in which were dwarf pines, oaks, and orange-trees, that bore fruit. The highest was no more than two feet; and some of them appeared to be decaying with age. On the soil lay small heaps of stones, honeycombed, and covered with moss to resemble antient rocks. Several specimens of depressed vegetation were to be seen in every house of consequence in China, and this formed no inconsiderable part in the art of gardening.

The mode of obtaining these dwarfs is said to be this: That part of the tree from whence the branches grow is covered with mould or clay, which is confined by coarse

cloth, and kept moist by water. This process takes up a whole year sometimes, when small fibres shoot down into the mould, and that part from whence they proceed, with the branch that rises directly above it, is taken from the rest of the tree with care, and set in new earth, when the fibres become roots, and the former branch becomes the trunk of the new tree, bearing fruits and flowers. The ending buds of those branches, which are intended for dwarfs, are torn off, and the branches being thereby prevented from growing longer, other buds and small branches shoot from the sides. These small branches are forced by wires to any particular forms, and when the dwarf is intended to resemble an old tree, treacle or molasses is applied to it to attract the ants, who, in searching for the juice, entirely corrode the bark.

While the gentlemen were attending to these objects, the Governor arrived, accompanied by a civil officer, who wore a square embroidery on his breast of variously coloured silk, in which was worked the figure of the phœnix, as that of the tyger was in a like embroidery on the Governor's robes, to signify his military functions. These officers, with some of an inferior degree, were seated in arm-chairs, covered with red cloth, while the English were placed in similar ones opposite to them.

After mutual compliments, tea was served round, and the magistrate then made a long speech, the purport of which was, that the way of sailing from province to province had been the custom of the Chinese, and therefore must be the best; that Chu-san was dependent on Ning-poo, and could not furnish the pilots that were demanded. To this it was answered, that the size and make of the English ships rendered another mode of navigation requisite; and that as proper pilots might be had at Ning-

poo, application would be made there for them. This alarmed the Governor, who said, that by going to Ning-poo, the Emperor would conclude they had not been properly treated at Chu-san, and that in consequence he should lose his situation, pointing to a red button in his cap, which is the distinction of the second order of magistrates. To avoid this disgrace he, therefore, sent immediate orders for all such persons as had been at Tien-sing to appear before him. At length two were found who had made several voyages thither. They said that the navigation of the Yellow Sea was not dangerous, that a bar of sand lay across the entrance of the river that leads to Tien-sing, over which vessels of great burden could not pass, but that a little way from it there was a good harbour for large ships under the Island of Mi-a-tau.

The Governor commanded these men to go on board the Clarence to pilot the squadron to that island, or as near to Tien-sing as they could go. It happened that they had left off the sea, and that their departure would injure their private concerns; they therefore prostrated themselves before the Governor, and begged him to excuse them from this employment; but he would hearken to no remonstrance, and they were obliged to submit.

The Governor afterwards visited the Clarence, probably more from motives of curiosity than politeness. He was much struck with the height of the masts, the rigging and sails, and the agility of the seamen. Some Chinese vessels have a canvas topsail above the mainsail, which is a matting, having cross pieces of bamboo laid parallel to each other, up which the sailors climb when they have occasion to go aloft, but they generally manage their sails on deck.

While the Clarence lay here, a person on board was

attacked with the cholera morbus, from eating too much acid fruit. As there were no medicines on board, a Chinese physician was applied to, who, without making any enquiries respecting the cause or symptoms of the complaint, applied his four fingers to the pulse of the left arm, then raising one of them, he still pressed with the other three, then with two, and at last with one, moving his hand several times backwards and forwards along the wrist, as far towards the elbow as the pulse could be felt. All this while he sat in profound silence, as though he considered each disorder to be distinguished by a peculiar pulsation. The present complaint, he said, arose from the stomach, and applied some medicines, which had their effect.

On the arrival of the pilots the Clarence sailed, and coming to an island called Sarah Galley, it became calm, and she was so violently whirled about by an eddy, as to be near striking against a high rock; but she received no injury, and anchored the same night off Lowang. The next day she joined the Lion at her anchorage. In her absence presents of provisions had been brought to the Lion, and the Embassador and suite solicited to come on shore, which was declined.

CHAPTER X.

PASSAGE THROUGH THE YELLOW SEA. ENTRANCE INTO THE RIVER LEADING TO TIEN-SING.

THE squadron had now sailed farther on the Chinese coast than any European navigators of whom any account has been published. From Chu-san, the sea, for about 10 degrees of latitude and 6 of longitude, was entirely unknown to foreigners. Into this sea falls the Whang-ho, or the Yellow river, which conveys such immense quantities of yellow mud to the ocean as to give it that appropriate appellation. The shores of the Yellow Sea are China, Tartary, and the peninsula of Corea.

The Chinese pilots were of great service, and paid particular attention to all the manœuvres of the ships. Each was provided with a small compass, but they had no charts, nor any instrument to ascertain the latitudes. Some of the Chinese navigators engrave a sort of maps of their voyages, with the most eminent head-lands on the convex part of gourds hollowed out. Notwithstanding this, the Chinese have differed but little from the early notion that the earth is a flat surface, in the middle of which their own empire is situated.

The magnetic needle of the Chinese compass seldom is an inch in length, and is not a line in thickness. It is very nicely poised, and moves with the least change of position to the east or west of the box in which it hangs, though, in reality, the very nature of the magnet, and the

excellence of the machine that contains it, lie in the needle's being void of all motion, or in its pointing always to the same quarter, with whatever rapidity the box may be whirled about. The steadiness in the Chinese compass is thus accounted for by Mr. Barrow: "A thin piece of copper is fastened round the centre of the needle, and is rivetted by its edges to the top part of a little hemispherical cup of the same metal, turned downwards. This cup receives a steel pivot ascending from a cavity made in a piece of light wood or cork, which forms the compass-box. The surfaces of the socket and pivot designed to meet each other are highly polished, to prevent friction. The cup has a broad margin in proportion, which not only adds to its weight, but has a tendency, by its being placed horizontally, to preserve the centre of gravity, in every situation of the compass, and nearly coincident with the centre of suspension. The cavity, in which the needle hangs, is circular, and just sufficient to hold the needle, cup, and pivot. This cavity is covered with thin transparent talc, to hinder the needle from being affected by the outward air. The Chinese needle is superior to those used by us in respect to the inclination or dip to the horizon; which, in the latter, requires that one end should be heavier than the other, by way of counteracting the magnetic attraction. As this varies in different places, the needle can be only accurate in that for which it was at first made. But in short and light needles, suspended like those of the Chinese, the weight beneath the suspending point is more than enough to overcome the magnetic power of the dip in every part of the globe, consequently those sorts of needles will always keep their horizontal position." On the face of the box are several concentric circles, agreeable to the size of the compass-box, which is usually four

inches in diameter. On those circles are inscribed various Chinese characters. On the innermost are marked eight, four to denote the cardinal points of the heavens, and four the intermediate divisions. These eight characters also signify eight equal portions of the twenty-four hours They are placed so as nearly to mark the sun's position at those different hours of the day, first the sun-rise, the character of which also means the east point. The first compass made in Europe had a similar circle of eight divisions.

The Chinese compass has another circle of twenty-four equal parts, each of which has a character to note at the same time a twenty-fourth portion of the heavens, and a twenty-fourth part of the day. Each of these divisions also signifies fifteen degrees of the three hundred and sixty into which all celestial circles are divided. The rest of the circles contain signs of the cycle of sixty years, according to the Chinese chronology, and characters having reference to their philosophical and mythological tenets.

The properties of the magnet have been ever a principal subject of study among this people. They have a theory thereon totally different from that of Europeans. Each point of the suspended needle evidently preserves its own polarity, and on being turned round each will return to its respective pole; the power, therefore, by which the needle is attracted, may be either in one or both the polar points of the globe.

Europeans have always thought that the needle has its greatest tendency to the north; whereas in China, it is supposed that the attracting power lies in the south, and they therefore call the compass *ting-nan-ching*, or needle that points to the south, and a mark of distinction is placed on that point, as in ours there is on the north.

The Emperof Caung-shee, who was a very observing and intelligent man, writes thus on this subject: "I have heard Europeans assert that the needle obeys the north. The most antient of our records say that it turns to the south; but as neither have explained the cause, I see no reason for preferring one to the other. But I am convinced that the antients were well acquainted with the operations and mechanism of nature. And as all action becomes languid, and is almost suspended towards the north, it is not probable that the magnetic virtue should come from thence."

The fabulous Chinese books relate, that in the reign of Chin-nong, a rebel called Tchoo-zoo discovered a method of creating thick fogs and total darkness; to prevent the evil effects of which, the Emperor made a figure standing on a chariot, with one arm always stretched forth, and pointing to the south, by which his soldiers were enabled to keep in a proper course to overtake and destroy the rebel.

The knowledge of the Chinese respecting the polarity of the magnet is merely confined to rude practice, without that improvement which results from accurate observation.

The ships entered the Yellow Sea on the 9th of July; the weather was foggy, and a heavy swell set from the E. S. E. When in six fathoms water the ships drew up to the surface quantities of yellow mud.

July 10th, two islands were seen bearing N. W. by W distant eight or nine leagues, called by the pilots Tchien-san and Shoo-tong-yeng.

July 11th, at five in the morning, two more islands appeared, small and rocky, at the distance of seven or eight leagues to the westward, called Pa-tcha san and Tetchong.

July 12th, the water shoaled suddenly from thirty-six to

seventeen fathoms. According to the pilots the squadron was then abreast of the province of Kiang-nan In the most shallow parts swarms of the dragon-fly were seen about the ships; but when the water deepened, they suddenly disappeared. The fog was so thick that the guns were fired by way of signals. The Hindostan, however, parted company, and soon after fell in with three large Chinese junks. The pilots asserted that the thickest fogs came with the S. E. winds, and usually continued for four or five days at a time.

July 13th, the weather as before.

The next day, the fog dispersing a little, several land-birds were seen, and sea-weed and bamboos floating along side. Several Chinese vessels also appeared. This day came in sight a small European brig, which proved to be the Endeavour, Captain Proctor, who brought with him a young man who could converse in Spanish and Chinese, and offered his services as interpreter to the embassy. The Endeavour had been employed under the command of Captain M'Cluer in making discoveries through the eastern Archipelago, in the Chinese seas. By visiting the Pelew Islands, Captain M'Cluer was so enamoured with the spot and the inhabitants, that he resolved to settle among them; and accordingly gave up the vessel to the second in command, and apologized in a handsome letter to his employers for the step he had taken. He was welcomed with great pleasure by the natives of the Pelew Islands, who conferred on him marks of honourable distinction, and allotted to him a portion of land.

The Endeavour, in her passage from Chu-san, had sailed close to the Island of Tsung-ming, opposite to the river Kiang. This island is very low, and seems to have been composed of the earth brought down by the current

of the river. The land appeared to gain very fast on the water, and it is observable, that in the antient map in the ducal palace at Venice, no such place as Tsung-ming is to be seen, though the Chu-sans are plainly laid down. Near to Tsung-ming, and along the coast, Captain Proctor fell in with several junks, having Mandarines on board, sailing about by the Emperor's orders, to meet and welcome the Embassador.

July 15th, the Hindostan perceived a small cone-shaped island, called by the pilot Ka-te hoo; and the day following appeared the promontory of Shan-tung, and an island to the southward of it. The latitude here was observed to be 35 deg. 10 min. N. and longitude 122 deg 40 min. E. The Lion steered from hence N. by W. by the compass, till she came into the latitude of 36 deg. 20 min. N. The water then rapidly shoaled from forty to twelve fathoms, which excited no small apprehension.

The 16th the island which the Hindostan saw to the N. E. appeared from the Lion to the N. W. and the next day all the squadron joined. This day two headlands were seen, to which, with the one just mentioned, the following names were given;

	N. latitude.	E. longitude.
Cape Macartney,	36 deg. 54 min.	122 deg. 12. to 122 —— 20.
Cape Gower,	36 —— 57 ——	122 —— 15. to 122 —— 23.
Staunton's Island,	36 —— 47 ——	122 —— 9. to 122 —— 17.

Within Cape Macartney was an inlet where lay several small vessels at anchor. Near the other cape a reef of rocks runs out from a neck of land. A snug harbour appeared within the low point, in which was a large town, and several vessels.

July 18th, the squadron passed another large harbour, containing several vessels. The northernmost extremity of the promontory of Shan-tung bearing N. by W. distant about eight leagues, appeared in the form of an oblate cone, the top of which bore a resemblance to the bonnet of a Mandarine. Between this point and Cape Macartney the coast is bold, and the mountains appear to run far back into the country. Along the shore were beautiful vallies, in a high state of cultivation, with convenient harbours for small vessels.

July 19th, the squadron steered W. by N but in the night the ships were obliged to lie to, owing to a heavy fog. The next morning the weather was clear, and a rocky island appeared, bearing S. E. half E. at the distance only of two miles. The squadron now stood to the westward, in a parallel to the coast, at the distance of five or six miles. From the island just mentioned, the farthest point of land seen to the westward is a cone-shaped hill, terminating in an irregular chain of mountains, distant from the island about eight leagues W. by S.

The coast is partly rocky and barren, and partly a level cultivated ground. On doubling the conical point, another appeared, having a hill near it, with a knob on its summit. Immense numbers of people were seen on the rising grounds, attracted by the novel sight of European ships. After passing the last point they entered a deep bay, which was mistaken for the one mentioned by the pilots as fit to receive the squadron; it proved, however, to be the bay of Ki-san-seu, and that Mi-a-tau was in an island at the distance of fifteen leagues more to the westward.

This bay is spacious, and sheltered from every wind except from E. N. E. to E. S. E. Its extent from E. to W. is about ten miles, and as much from N. to S. It contains

two harbours, one behind a high point, called Zeu-a-tau, wherein lay several vessels; the other behind a projecting tongue of land on the S. E. side of the bay, at the entrance of a river called Ya-ma-tao. The country just behind the bay looks barren, and the inhabitants had all the marks of poverty. The ships remained a whole day in this bay; but on the 21st, being provided with new pilots, they stood out between Zeu-a tau point and a groupe of islands lying N. and S. A little to the westward of the last mentioned point was a bay, into which several vessels were entering, and upon an original map of China, constructed by the Missionaries in the last century, now in the possession of his Majesty, a safe and commodious harbour is laid down in this place.

Through the whole course along the shore, the rising grounds were covered with spectators. Behind the coast the hills appeared to be more the effect of art than nature, for the sides were rounded off, as if done with a spade, and on the top of each stood a heap of earth, resembling a barrow.

On passing this head-land, another appeared, due west from it, and at the distance of eight miles. The bay between is called Ten-choo-foo bay, and is open to the E. and W. but is sheltered to the N. by groupes of small islands, among which were two, appearing like glass-houses, rising from the sea. They were probably of volcanic origin. The squadron anchored in this bay, in seven fathoms water, about two or three miles N. E. of the city Ten-choo-foo; but as the ground was foul, the Clarence was dispatched to examine the neighbouring harbour of Mi-a-tau. In the mean while the destination and arrival of the squadron were communicated to the Governor of Ten-choo-foo, which, as its termination implies, is a city of the first order. It

stood on a rising ground, and appeared to be large, having a fortified wall round it.

This bay is not only open to the eastward and westward, but is not very secure from the northward. The anchoring ground chiefly consists of hard sharp rocks; and about a mile and half from the shore a dangerous reef runs off. A sort of bason, or dock, has been made at Ten-choo-foo, for the accommodation of vessels in landing and taking in their cargoes, the entrance to which is between two piers, and the width from thirty to forty feet. On the sea-coast the ground is richly cultivated, and rises gently till it terminates in high and barren mountains.

The passage between this place and the islands of Mi-a-tau is called the Strait of Mi-a-tau. In this strait the tides rise and fall about seven feet. The flood runs E. towards the sea, from whence it naturally ought to flow. On the contrary, the ebb, which is properly the reflux of the water into the ocean, is here driven to the westward into the gulf of Pekin. This phenomenon proceeds not from the situation of the Mi-a-tau islands, the size of which is too small to impede the progress, or alter the course of the tide. By considering the northern boundaries of the Yellow Sea, an explanation may be obtained. A strong tide setting from the southward, between the eastern point of Shan-tung and the peninsula of Corea, continues its northerly and violent course till it receives an impediment in the coast of Lea-tung. Hereby it is forced along that coast to the westward, and to the aforesaid gulf, where it passes the beach in a curve direction, agreeable to the form of the gulf, till it reaches Ten-choo-foo with sufficient strength to conquer the efforts of the eddy tide that sets round the promontory of Shan-tung.

The Governor of Ten-choo-foo sent the Embassador,

on his arrival, a present of fresh provisions and fruit, and came in person to welcome him. One of his attendants having occasion to speak to him, fell on his knees, and communicated his business, to the no small surprise of the English spectators. The Governor, in his interview with his Excellency, behaved with great politeness, ease, and affability; and it was observed that the character of gravity generally attributed to the Chinese, is only an assumed appearance in the presence of their inferiors.

The Embassador was invited to entertainments on shore, which, however, he declined.

His Excellency, sensible of the necessity of a decorous behaviour on the part of all who composed or accompanied the Embassy, on entering the Yellow Sea ordered a paper to be read to the crews and passengers of each vessel. Among other things it is observed, "that it is essential, by a conduct particularly regular and circumspect, on the part of those who belong to, or are connected with the Embassy, to impress the Chinese with new, more just, and more favourable ideas of Englishmen, and to shew, even to the lowest Officer in the sea or land service, or in the civil line, that they are capable of maintaining, by example and by discipline, due order, sobriety, and subordination among their respective inferiors; that though the people of China have not the smallest share in the Government, yet it is a maxim invariably pursued by their superiors, to support the meanest Chinese in any difference with a stranger, and if the occasion should happen, to avenge his blood; of which, indeed, there had been a fatal instance not long since at Canton, where the gunner of an English vessel, who had been very innocently the cause of the death of a native peasant, was executed for it, notwithstanding the utmost united efforts of the several European factories at

Canton to save him. Peculiar caution and mildness must consequently be observed in every sort of intercourse, or accidental meeting, with any, the poorest individual of the country." It is then particularly recommended to the several Officers to enforce a compliance with these regulations among the men under their respective commands, and it is pleasing to be informed, not only that the Embassador, at the end of his mission, reported favourably of the conduct of his attendants; but that a great Mandarine, who accompanied the Embassy throughout, declared, that an equal number of Chinese, selected from the different ranks of society, would not have conducted themselves with such propriety.

A principal object now to be attended to was a convenient situation for the squadron during the Embassador's absence. The Clarence, who had been sent to examine the harbour of Mi-a-tau, reported "that a reef of rocks at the E. end of the island Chan-san, and stretching N. E. by N. and S. W. by S. two miles, formed the only eastern security of the bay of Chan-san, which was also sheltered from south winds by the continent, and from the northern by the island itself. It was entirely open to the westward, and afforded a better anchorage than Ten-choo-foo, but the reef was dangerous. This island was about three miles long, and about the same in breadth; it was well cultivated, populous, and commercial.

"The Island of Mi-a tau had a bay safe and capacious enough for a hundred vessels that did not require more than three fathoms water. It was populous and well-cultivated. The westernmost of these islands is called Kei-san; its vallies were in a good state of cultivation, with several villages; but the hills were barren."

No permanent shelter being to be expected here, the Jackall was sent into the gulph of Pekin, of which the strait of Mi-a-tau is the entrance, to examine the mouth of the river, which ran into it from Tien-sing. She was but just gone when another pilot was recommended as being well acquainted with the gulf, and the river leading to Tien-sing. He said that there was a good harbour within six miles of Pei-ho, or the White River, which comes from Tien-sing, with water for ships of any size, and to confirm his assertion he drew a sketch of it. On this information it was determined to enter at once into the gulf of Pekin.

July 23d, in the afternoon, the squadron made sail, having the Mi-a-tau islands on the right. To the westward the coast is flat, and there must either be an inlet hereabouts, or a low island on the coast, as several masts were seen within the land.

On the Lion's return a reef of rocks was seen stretching E. by S. and W. by N. two miles, with three fathoms and a half water on the shallowest part.

July 24th, at three in the morning, the water shoaled on a sudden from fourteen to nine fathoms, and soon to six fathoms and a half. The Clarence leading a head, quickly after fired several signals of danger; on which the ships wore, and stood to the E. S. E. The surge on the rocks or sands was plainly heard. At six in the morning a range of low sandy islands was just discernible. On one of these stands a high building to warn ships, in the night, to avoid the sands which surround the islands.

July 25th, the squadron steered westward till midnight, when the Clarence gave signal of danger, on which the ships hauled their wind to the S. E. and came into ten fathoms water; after standing on this course about four miles, they bore away W. N. W. four miles more, when

the water decreasing to six fathoms and a half, they came to anchor. The following day was attended with violent rain; and in the evening came on an extraordinary thunder-storm. The sky was spread with immense sheets of livid lightning, followed by constant vollies of thunder. Yet the sea was all the while calm, and the ships rode at single anchor. The Jackall soon afterwards appeared from the westward, accompanied by numerous Chinese vessels. The land could not be seen from the deck of the Lion, but the trees and buildings were clearly perceived. A long beach of sand appeared from the mast head, distant about four leagues. The Jackall, which had been sent to explore the coast, returned with a report that "the river Pei-ho, which comes from Tien-sing, lay fifteen miles from the present anchorage; that there was a bar at the entrance of the river, on which, at low water, there was no more than three or four feet; that the tides rose and fell there six or seven feet, and that the time of high water at full and change of the moon was about half after three; that about six miles without the river a beacon was placed on the bar, with some lesser ones, continued in a line to the shore, as marks for vessels standing into the river; that a course of W. by N. led up the best channel, in a line with a fort on the S. W. side of the river's mouth; that the city and port of Tien-sing were about thirty or forty miles by land from the entrance of the river, and twice as far by water."

Of the harbour mentioned by the pilot no sign could be found, unless there might be some shelter behind the low sandy islands from the swell of the sea. But the whole coast surrounding the gulf appeared to be devoid of any secure retreat for the ships. In the river of Tien-sing there were indeed many Chinese vessels of three and four hundred tons, but they are built with such shallow and

flat bottoms, and such light upper works, that several of them went over the bar, while the Jackall, of about one hundred tons, could hardly get over, she being built for navigating with the uncertain winds of the European seas, and so drawing twice as much water as a Chinese vessel of the same burden. The vessels of this country seldom suffer the inconvenience of falling to leeward with a side wind, as they usually sail with the monsoon in their favour. Their sails also go round the masts with such ease that they readily turn to windward, notwithstanding the little hold they have in the water.

Mr. Hüttner, the foreigner mentioned in the second chapter, who went in the Jackall, "saw, on entering the river, numerous junks filled with people, attracted, no doubt, by curiosity to see an European vessel. The sailors in those which were rowed with oars were animated by a melodious song, begun by the man at the helm, and answered by the rowers. This served not only as an amusement, but to give steadiness to the men, and a regular motion to their oars.

On the arrival of the Jackall a Mandarine came on board with several attendants. He made many enquiries respecting the Embassador and the presents for the Emperor. He was very anxious to obtain a full information, and repeated and varied his questions several times, while an attendant was busy in writing down the minutes of the conference. The Mandarine then said, that the Imperial orders had been given for the reception and accommodation of the embassy, and he promised to furnish every thing that might be wanted. Particular enquiries were made respecting the sort of food to which his Excellency and suite had been accustomed, and of the manner in which he wished to travel, observing that the Chinese mode of travelling was either in sedan chairs, or in two wheeled carriages by

land, or in boats by water; and that the latter was usually preferred where practicable. Notice was also taken of the merchandize which was supposed to be on board for sale at Pekin, and it was proposed that it should be placed in one of the four Christian churches in that city. The Chinese could hardly credit the assertion, that the persons belonging to the Embassy were not merchants, and that there was little besides the presents on board the vessels. Their proposal of turning the churches into shops appeared equally strange to Europeans, but nothing is more common in China than to convert their places of worship to any purpose of public utility. The building in which this conference was held was a pagod, and among the people who were assembled were some bonzes who belonged to it, with long grey beards and robes of rose coloured silk.

The Mandarines being told that the ships could not cross the bar, ordered junks to bring the presents and the passengers on shore. A building was provided for the accommodation of the Embassador, who, it was supposed, would remain there some days to rest himself after so long a voyage. It was observed that he need not be in great haste to repair to Court, as the Emperor's birth-day was yet at a distance." The Jackall was soon followed by several Chinese vessels, filled with live-stock and vegetables, in such abundance that the ships could not take in the whole, and therefore a part was obliged to be sent back. The following is a list of what was sent at one time: 20 bullocks, 120 sheep, 120 hogs, 100 fowls, 100 ducks, 160 bags of flour, 14 chests of bread, 160 chests of common rice, 10 chests of red rice, 10 chests of white rice, 10 chests of small rice, 10 chests of tea, 22 boxes of dried peaches, 22 boxes of preserved fruit, 22 chests of plums and apples, 22 boxes of ochras, 22 boxes of

other vegetables, 40 baskets of cucumbers, 1000 squashes, 40 bundles of lettuce, 20 measures of peas in pods, 1000 water melons, 3000 musk melons, with a few jars of sweet wine and spirituous liquors, 10 chests of candles, and 3 baskets of porcelain. In like manner were provisions constantly supplied afterwards, and the hospitality displayed to the squadron all along the coast, particularly here, was what is rarely experienced by strangers, except in the oriental part of the world. Two great Mandarines, appointed by the Court, one of the military and the other of the civil rank, accompanied by numerous attendants, came on board the Lion to pay their respects to the Embassador. This was the first time of their being on salt water; nor had they ever before seen a ship of such a construction or magnitude.

Being anxious to pay their visit, they had crossed the bar in a sea junk, which was crowded, dirty, and uncomfortable. On entering the Lion, therefore, they were the more powerfully struck with the orderly and martial appearance which she exhibited, and with the size and elegance of the great cabin, as well as with the various parts of the ship. After congratulating the Embassador on his safe arrival, they informed him that they were appointed to accompany him to Court; and that it was the express order of the Emperor to make his journey pleasant to him. The civil Mandarine was distinguished by gravity, though no way austere, and he evinced a good understanding, reserved and modest. He had acted as preceptor to some of the Imperial family; and wore the distinctive mark of a blue globe on his bonnet. All persons in authority, from the highest to the lowest, of whom there are nine classes, wear small globes on their bonnets of different colours, and are distinguished by particular dresses. This Man-

darine was stiled *Ta-zhin*, or *great man*, in addition to his family name of *Chow*.

The military Mandarine was open, bold, and brave. He was styled *Van-ta-zhin*, or Van the *great man*. He wore a red globe, and another mark of royal favour, which was no other than a peacock's feather hanging pendent from the bonnet. He had been a great warrior, and had received several wounds. He was tall and of an athletic form; and on account of his strength and activity, as well as his other martial endowments, he was held in high esteem. Notwithstanding his prowess, his behaviour was modest, and good nature was evident in his countenance. His conversation was pleasant, and he treated his new friends with all the freedom of an old acquaintance.

Another great man of the Tartar race had been also sent as the chief legate by the Emperor; but having never been on the sea he waited to receive the Embassador on his landing. The others were as fearful of the sea, but they considered their duty beyond their own convenience, and afterwards they had cause to rejoice at it.

They were received on board the Lion with great respect. The intercourse between the different parties soon grew familiar. There was a mutual desire to make themselves understood, and gesture often assisted words. A fit opportunity now presented of trying the skill of two persons belonging to the embassy, who had been studying the Chinese language under the Missionaries ever since their leaving Naples together. The elder of these persons could hardly understand a word of what was spoken by the Mandarines, and his pronunciation was as unintelligible to them; but the other, who was only a youth, and had taken less pains, proved a good interpreter. In this language many words of quite opposite meaning differ only in ut-

terance, by a trifling variation of accent or tone; and so near do Chinese words of different significations approach to each other in sound, that the natives sometimes in conversation are under the necessity of adding to the principal words the nearest synonyma in sense to make out the meaning. This rises chiefly from the Chinese using only monosyllables, which having few combinations, can have but little distinction, and consequently the sounds are nearly alike. It was asked by the Mandarines whether the letter for the Emperor was translated into Chinese; they also begged to know its purport. To this it was civilly answered, that the letter and translations were locked up in a golden box, to be delivered only to the Emperor himself.

Much solicitude was expressed respecting the presents, a list of which was demanded in form. The catalogue of these, which was drawn up in the oriental style, began with observing, that "the King of Grear Britain, willing to testify his high esteem and veneration for his Imperial Majesty of China, by sending to him an Embassador from the most distinguished characters of his dominions, wished also that whatever presents he should send might be worthy of so wise and judicious a monarch. Neither in quantity nor value could they be of any moment before the Imperial throne; nor would it be becoming to present trifles of mere curiosity and of little utility. His Britannic Majesty had, therefore, been careful to chuse such articles as might mark the progress of the arts and sciences in Europe, and convey some information to the exalted mind of his Imperial Majesty; or such articles as might be of practical utility. The intention, and not the presents themselves, is chiefly valued between Sovereigns.

The following is a description of some of the articles:

"The first and principal consists of several parts, so as

to be used separately, or connected together, to represent the universe, of which the terrestrial globe is but a small part. This is the greatest effort of astronomical science and mechanic skill united, that was ever made in Europe. It expresses the several motions of the earth, also the irregularities of the moon's motion and of the sun, with its surrounding planets, as well as the particular system of the planet Jupiter, which has four moons moving about it, and belts on its surface; and also of the planet Saturn, with its ring and moons; together with the eclipses, conjunctions, and oppositions of the heavenly bodies. Another part shews the month, day, hour, and minute, on inspection. This machine is as simple in its construction, as it is complicated and wonderful in its effects. It is calculated for above a thousand years, and will long be a monument of the respect paid to the virtues of his Imperial Majesty, in the remotest countries of the world.

"With this machine is connected another for observing farther, and better than had formerly been done, distant and small bodies in the heavens, as they move in the great expanse; the result of those observations prove the exactness with which those motions are described in the former machine. These are made, not by looking directly at the object, as in common telescopes, but by perceiving sideways the reflection of it on mirrors, by a method invented by the great philosopher Newton, and improved by the astronomer Herschel. And as astronomy is not only of essential use to geography and navigation, but tends to raise the mind, and is therefore worthy the study of monarchs, and has accordingly been encouraged by his Imperial Majesty, an useful instrument is added, to explain and reconcile the real motion of the earth with the apparent motion of the sun, and other luminaries.

"Another article consists of a globe, representing the fir-

mament, the ground being azure, to imitate the sky, on which all the fixed stars are placed in their exact positions.

"These are made of gold and silver, in different tints and magnitudes, according to the proportional size of which they appear when seen from the earth; with silver lines for the different divisions which distinguish the several parts of the firmament.

"In correspondence to this globe is another representing the various continents of the earth, with the seas and islands; distinguishing the territories of the different sovereigns, capital cities, and mountains. It is made with great nicety, and takes in all the discoveries undertaken by order of his Britannic Majesty, with the routes of the ships employed on those expeditions.

"With these are also sent instruments for ascertaining time, with all the improvements of modern skill. One notes the periods of the new and full, and other changes of the moon; the other points out the state of the air, and foretells its approaching changes.

"A machine is also added for removing air, for the purpose of making several curious experiments in the vacuum, to prove its effects on animate and inanimate bodies.

"There is likewise a machine expressive of the different methods called the mechanical powers, which aid the natural strength of man and beast; with contrivances to exemplify those powers.

"There are sent, moreover, several pieces of brass ordnance used in war, and howitzer mortars to annoy a place besieged. These were thought interesting to so powerful a victor as his Imperial Majesty. In addition to these are muskets, pistols, and sword blades, which, though highly ornamented, are more valuable for their useful qualities.

"His Britannic Majesty, being acknowledged to be the

first maritime power in Europe, has sent a complete model of the largest of his ships of war, mounting one hundred and ten guns, and shewing every part of such a stupendous structure.

"Specimens are also sent of the best artists' work in Britain, from the clay and stoney substances of their own country; among which are ornamental vases; some representing works of antiquity, and some of modern fashion. Many of these owe their beauty to the force of common fire; but a more powerful degree of heat is collected from the sun by an instrument which is herewith sent, consisting principally of two transparent bodies of glass, one of a prodigious size, and wrought by art into such a form, and so placed and directed as to soften and reduce to a powder, or a fluid, the hardest stones or metals; even the substance called platina, or white gold, which is more difficult of fusion than any of the metals hitherto known. The chief parts of this machine being as brittle in their composition, as it is powerful and instantaneous in its operations, are so difficult to be procured in perfection, and so liable to be broken in making, as seldom to be obtained of a considerable size: and one of the pieces of glass now sent is the largest and completest ever made in Europe.

"There are also sent two grand lustres, or frames of glass with gold, for holding lights to illuminate the Royal apartments.

"In several other packages are numerous productions and manufactures of Great Britain. In this variety, probably, some may be found acceptable for their utility, or in the way of comparison between some of the manufactures of China.

"To these are added various natural representations of cities, towns, temples, seats, gardens, castles, bridges, lakes,

volcanoes, and antiquities; also of battles, dock-yards, horse-races, bull-fighting, and other curious objects in his Britannic Majesty's dominions, and other parts of Europe; and also portraits of eminent persons, particularly of the Royal Family of Great Britain."

This description was not only rendered into the language of the Court, but also into Latin, that the Missionaries at Pekin might correct any error in the Chinese translation.

Proper junks were furnished to carry the packages over the bar, when it was necessary to re-ship them again into vessels fitted for river navigation. Others were supplied, to convey the persons and baggage of the Embassy; his Excellency having chosen this method of travelling in preference to others.

Each of the sea junks was about two hundred tons. The hold is divided into about twelve apartments, by partitions of two-inch planks, the seams of which are caulked with a cement, composed of lime and oil, with scrapings of bamboo. This composition becomes hard, and will not burn, and is therefore preferable to pitch, tar, or tallow.' This practice of dividing the holds is of great advantage; for it sometimes happens that one person has his goods safe in one part, while those in another are damaged by a leak. A ship may even strike and not sink; and a merchant, who engages several divisions, if one proves leaky, may receive the rest of his goods safe.

Whatever objection might be started against the adoption of this plan by European traders, on the score of freight, it would not apply to ships of war, which are not required to carry heavy cargoes.

Each junk had two large masts, made of a single tree; both carrying a square sail, usually of split bamboo, but

sometimes of matting made of straw or reeds. Both ends of the junk are flat; at one of which is a broad rudder, guided by ropes, carried from it along each quarter. The compass box is placed in a small bowl, having a quantity of sand in the bottom, with perfumed matches, for the purpose of making an offering to the God of the sea. An altar is erected to that deity in a small cabin, round which are the births of the crew; each supplied with a mat to lie on, and a hard cushion for a pillow. The crew of a junk sometimes consist of forty or fifty men. They appeared to have all an equal authority in the vessel, and were paid in shares, according to the profit of the voyage. The stormy season was now coming on. It was designed by the India Company, that on the Hindostan's quitting the service of the Embassy, she should go to Canton, and take in a cargo for Europe. As, however, she must in her route thither pass by Chusan, it was thought advisable to touch there with a view of procuring a cargo on better terms than at Canton, if leave could be procured for that purpose. Captain Mackintosh, therefore, was allowed to accompany the Embassador to Pekin, to solicit this permission, and also that he might have an opportunity in his journey of observing the mode of manufacturing the goods generally brought from China. It was also expedient to determine how the Lion should be disposed of during the absence of the Embassador. After mature deliberation his Excellency wrote to Sir Erasmus Gower to the following effect: "That as it was impossible for the Lion to remain much longer where she was, he thought it proper to state the manner in which he considered it expedient for his Majesty's service that he should be employed, while his business might detain him at Pekin; that it would, doubtless, be necessary for her to proceed to the nearest harbour

where she might be ready for a voyage to some of the chief islands in the Chinese seas, after the recovery of the sick; that the Commander would therefore probably fix for that purpose on the bays of Ki-san-seu, or Chu-san, where there were small islands, on which tents might be erected favourable for ailing persons, and where, by the direction of the neighbouring Mandarines, he might obtain all sorts of refreshments. He knew it to be the Commander's intention to pay for all articles received. But it was possible that the Mandarines would conceive themselves bound by the general orders of the Emperor to accept no payment for such supplies, and charge them to the Imperial treasury, and perhaps with exaggeration; and as it was of importance that the embassy should appear of as little burthen as possible to the Chinese, he trusted that the Commander would direct that nothing should be received on board but what was for the general account, as absolutely necessary for the ship's use, or the health of the crew; and that nothing be allowed to come on board as presents to individuals. His Excellency understood that the crew had as yet felt little or nothing of the scurvy, which might be occasioned by the frequent opportunities they had to breathe the land air at the several places where they stopped, to the fresh provisions which were so liberally supplied by the Commander, as well as to his care in maintaining cleanliness among them, and in expelling all foul air from the ship.

While the ship should be preparing for sea, the Embassador wished for his company with him to Pekin, where, if during his stay, any opportunity should offer of an audience of the Emperor, and his Imperial Majesty should ask any questions respecting the British navy, he could give the most complete satisfaction. One of the brigs might

remain in the river of Pei-ho to convey him to the Lion; after which, it was the Embassador's wish that he should leave the coast of China till May following, proceeding in the interim to the port of Jeddo, on the south coast of Japan, where he would deliver to the Cubo, or temporal Sovereign of the country, his Excellency's letter. The Embassador had little occasion to point out the principal objects of notice either in the passage or there. He could soon be able to judge whether the Japanese entertain now that aversion to foreigners which had been formerly attributed to them. He might also be able to find out how far their wants or fancies might incline them to purchase British manufactures, and whether they had any goods or raw materials that might be exported with advantage from thence for Great Britain. At that moment, indeed, there was a great impediment to any particular intercourse with the Court of Japan, as hitherto no interpreter could be found; but for the present purpose it would be sufficient to have two persons who understood the Malay and the Chinese. With respect to the first, the native Malay sailor, now on board the Lion, who spoke some English, and the English sailor who spoke the Malay language, might be serviceable; and as to the last, his Excellency would give up a servant obtained from a Missionary at Macao, who understood both that language and the Portugueze. These persons might enable the Commander to fulfil these objects at Jeddo and at other places to the southward. On his receiving an answer from the Sovereign of Japan, or if after a fortnight's stay at Jeddo, he should find that no reply was likely to be had, he was to go to Manilla, and present a letter from his Excellency to the Governor of the Philippine Islands. The harbour of Cavita, at Manilla, was said to be perfectly safe for the largest ships at all

times. Provisions were plentiful and reasonable. The Lion, therefore, should continue there till it was practicable to sail to the southward, which would probably be about November. During his stay there, information might be obtained of the state of the country, of its trade, and the character of the people. Perhaps at Manilla persons might be found who had been at Japan, and knew the language of that country. Such an one conversant also in any of the European languages, or in the Chinese or Malay, would be a desirable acquisition, for which no reasonable compensation would be refused.

In going to the southward the Commander would endeavour to visit the Island of Lalutaya, which, in the MS. of a good navigator, was said to have a convenient harbour, and to possess other advantages. It was laid down in about 10 deg. 50. min. N. latitude, and distant about 20 leagues E. of the island of Palawan. And the adjacent island of Cuyo was stated to abound in provisions.

From hence the Embassador recommended him to go to Magindanao, or Mindanao, which, though sometimes reckoned among the Philippines, is principally independent of Spain, and generally opposite thereto.

The Sultan thereof had formerly professed himself friendly to the English, and had made them a grant of the Island of Bonwoot, near the chief port of Magindanao. To that Prince the Commander was to deliver a letter; and after requesting a speedy answer he was to go to Bonwoot.

His stay at Magindanao need be but short, and therefore he would endeavour to improve the time by procuring the best information. There he would be enabled to judge the practicability and safety of prosecuting his voyage to Gilolo, which must yield matter of useful knowledge and

observation. As it was doubtful whether he could go so far, or what sort of disposition the Sovereign might have towards the English, no letter was addressed there, though the Embassador had general powers to treat with the Princes in the Chinese seas; but if the Commander should reach Gilolo, and find things there favourable to the English, he was to signify his Excellency's intention of coming thither, and settling a connexion between the two countries.

The Lion was to go either from Gilolo, or directly from Magindanao to that part of the large island of Celebes which does not belong to the Dutch. There his former experience would give him great advantage respecting the navigation in the neighbourhood, and the manners of the people. With regard to this part, the same advice was necessary as had been given in relation to Gilolo, which also had respect to Borneo, where it was hoped the Lion would likewise stop, either at Bangar, Succedana, or at the capital, also named Borneo. In the first of these the English once had a factory, and in the capital it was supposed there still remained some British subjects. It was particularly desirable to spread the use of British manufactures throughout Asia, and to procure in return what might be valuable in Europe, and this seemed to be especially the case with relation to Borneo. The time taken up in visiting such a number of places would probably reach to the vernal equinox; when the Commander would directly proceed to Macao, where the Embassador would expect him early in May. As every object of utility was to be pursued, the Embassador considered that a better trial might be made to get into Pulo Lingen, if it should fall in the ship's way on her return. And the same motives would have inclined him to point out the eastern part of

Formosa, (stated to be independent of China) the lesser islands to the eastward of that place, and the Leoo-keoo islands south of Corea, were he not apprehensive of its breaking in upon the more important points of the undertaking, yet it would afford him pleasure if information could be had respecting those places."

His Excellency concluded with remarking, that "he had fully signified his wishes respecting the principal points to be attained, and had guarded them with but few cautions, as he was fully confident of the prudence and skill of him to whom they were addressed. He might, unexpectedly, be under the necessity of deviating from the course and instructions thus laid down; but he was sensible that he should have full reason to approve the conduct of the Commander, and doubted not that he would employ his time usefully in the public service."

The Commander himself signified, that "he had no doubt, when his people were recovered, but that he should be able to visit the above-mentioned places; that he would cause the bay of Ki-sau-seu to be surveyed, and if it should promise security for the ship he would stop there for the benefit of the sick, and if not, it would be expedient to go to Chu-san; that it would be necessary to have a letter from the Government for those places to furnish him with provisions and a building for the reception of the sick, or a spot of ground for the erection of tents; and that the attention incumbent on him to pay to his people obliged him to decline going to Court."

The letter here wished for by Sir Erasmus was promised, on the part of the Mandarines, to be obtained of the Viceroy of the province. The Embassador and his suite prepared to quit the ships. His Excellency left the Lion with all the marks of honour due to the dignity of his character,

and necessary to impress the minds of the Chinese with a sense of his importance.

The embarkation took place, August 5th, 1793, when the Embassy proceeded for the river of Pei-ho, on board the Clarence, Endeavour, and Jackall, accompanied by several junks. By the advantage of a fair wind, and spring-tide, the bar was crossed in a few hours. The coast is so flat as hardly to be seen. The water is muddy within the bar, but outside it is green and clear. This bar consisted of several banks of sand, over which the Clarence and Jackall could not go but at high-water. Within-side the water deepened to three or four fathoms. On the southern side lay the village of Tung-coo, having a military post. The land here was low and swampy, and greatly covered with the reed called arundo-phragmites, usually seen in inundated grounds. The passage was slow in this part of the river; and often the vessels were obliged to be tracked by numbers of Chinese peasants. They soon reached a village called See-coo, and in the evening arrived at the town of Ta-coo. The last syllable of these appellations intimate their nearness to the mouth of the river, as the different initiating ones do that the first is to the east, the second to the west, and that the last is of some magnitude. A great number of the houses were mere huts, having walls of mud and roofs of thatch. Some, indeed, were large, high, and painted, but there were few that seemed to be the dwellings of people in the middle ranks of life. Many women appeared who were alert, as if their feet had not been cramped, and it is said that this practice is not so frequent now among the lower classes in the northern provinces. Their hair, which is black and strong, is braided and fastened with a bodkin on the top of the head. The children were generally naked. The men appeared to be mostly of a hardy, muscular, and good make.

CHAPTER XI.

PROGRESS ALONG THE PEI-HO RIVER TO PEKIN, AND DEPARTURE OF THE SHIPS.

AT Ta-coo was found a great number of covered barges and boats, adapted to pass over the shallows of this river, and to convey the Embassy, as far as it was was navigable, to Pekin. The yacht prepared for the Embassador resembled, in some respects, the boats on the English and Dutch canals; but was more spacious, and had more conveniencies. The Embassador's apartments consisted of an anti-chamber, a saloon, a bed-chamber, and a closet. In the saloon was a Mandarine's seat of authority. Outside the vessel, from head to stern, was a gang-way for the crew and servants to pass without going through the rooms. On these the seamen stood, and forced occasionally the vessel forward by poles. There was a small cabin allotted to them at the stern, in which matches were kept constantly burning round an idol on an altar. Boats with provisions and domestics attended the yacht, by which means there was no occasion to go on shore for any thing.

Sixteen yachts, larger than that of the Embassador, conducted his suite. Several were eighty feet in length, and very spacious; yet their construction, and materials were such that they did not draw above eighteen inches of water. The cabins were high and airy: Over them were births for the seamen, and below were convenient lockers.

The Embassador's yacht was distinguished from the rest by glass windows; while those of the others were of paper,

made principally in Corea, in the composition of which an unctuous matter is used to resist the weather. From this distinction it appeared that glass was not plentiful in China.

Though a great number of soldiers were appointed to attend the Embassador, yet a few only could be received on board the vessels. Whenever any person belonging to the Embassy went on shore he was always attended by a soldier. In addition to these yachts there was a like number of boats to convey the presents and baggage. Great care was necessary to be observed in the transhipping of the packages containing so many valuable articles. This care was committed to one person throughout; and though the people could be employed but upon one junk at a time, yet the whole, to the amount of six hundred packages, were conveyed on board the boats, without any damage, in two or three days.

During this operation the civil and military Mandarines often visited the Embassador, to receive his commands in any thing for which he might have occasion.

Mandarines, of an inferior order, went about among the other vessels, to see that they were supplied with proper necessaries, in boats called san-pans, which were decked and flat-bottomed. There was a separate table for the gentlemen in every yacht, well furnished with all the luxuries of the country. The Chinese way of cooking their meat is by cutting it into small pieces, and stewing it with vegetables well seasoned. Beef and pork were in the greatest plenty; fowls were also common. Among the principal delicacies were the swallow's nest, mentioned in a former part of the work, and the fins of the shark; but both need strong spices to render them palatable. To accommodate the English, whole pigs, geese, and turkies were dressed, but very indifferently.

Baked bread was as uncommon as roast meat. Boiled rice, or other grain, was universally used instead of it. The first swells greatly in boiling. Wheat grows in many parts of China, and a fine flour is produced from the sort called buck-wheat, which the Chinese make into cakes. They have a peculiar method of hardening these, by placing them on a frame of lattice work, closed in every part except the bottom. It is then set over a vessel of boiling water, the steam of which, passing through the lattice work, gives the cakes a thin crust. When sliced and toasted, they are good substitutes for hard baked bread. Some of them are mixed with aromatic seeds. Jars of a yellow vinous liquor and of a distilled spirit were sent to each yacht. The first was in general muddy, bad tasted, and soon became sour; but the other was both strong and clear. In the north it was mostly distilled from millet, but in the south from rice. Some of it was above the common standard-proof for ardent spirit. The Chinese call it *show-choo*, or hot wine. Plenty of the common fruits of Europe were also sent, and among the rest peaches from Pekin, as being the finest in China. Abundance of green and bohea tea was also furnished, but it was frequently so fresh, that it was common to hear a desire signified for *London tea*. Sugar-candy and brown sugar were also plentifully supplied. The cakes of sugar crystallized in Cochin-China were little known in this country; nor was any loaf sugar seen.

All sorts of necessaries were liberally allowed to every person in the Embassador's train.

All the expence incurred in the magnificent treatment of the embassy was borne by the Emperor, on the lofty principle that it would be inhospitable to permit such an illustrious visitor to be at the slightest charge, either for himself or his attendants, during his stay. One gentleman,

who wanted to buy some articles of dress, was instantly supplied; but the Mandarine who purchased them for him said, that he did not dare to receive any money for them, but must charge them to the Emperor's account. The Imperial authority, which is held sacred, is delegated in some cases to the great Mandarines, as appeared in the dismissal of an inferior officer that attended the embassy, for some small offence.

During the stay at Tacoo, visits were exchanged between the Embassador and the Viceroy of the province, who came from Pao-ting-foo, at the command of the Emperor, though it is distant a hundred miles, to welcome his Excellency, and to offer him his services. He was a man of the most elevated rank that had yet been seen in China. Though he was very feeble by age, yet he was as dignified as venerable. He received the Embassador with the most courteous politeness; totally free from all form and ceremony. No tedious punctilios were used in serving up tea, according to the accounts of other Europeans, nor was there any thing particularly observable, except that the tea was infused separately in every cup, which was covered, and placed on oblong saucers, nor had the tea any cream or sugar.

The Viceroy took up his residence in the chief temple, which was devoted to the service of the God of the sea, called *Toong-hai-vaung*, or king of the eastern sea. Several figures in edifices of porcelain represented him seated on the waves, and instead of a trident he holds a magnet in one hand and a dolphin in the other. His hair is agitated, and his beard waves irregularly, well suited to the troublous element over which he presides. His holding the magnet plainly indicates the antiquity of the knowledge of its properties among the Chinese. Some have conjectured, in-

deed, that the trident in the hand of Neptune is an emblem of the magnetic virtue, and, therefore, conclude that it was known much earlier even in Europe than it is generally allowed to be.

A little way from this temple was the hall of audience, situated in the middle of a large court. The ascent to the building was by a broad flight of steps; and the structure itself was of an hexagon form, the roof of which was supported by pillars, whose diameter was disproportionate to the length of the shafts. These were of varnished wood. The building was open on every side, which indicated the mildness of the climate. Six magistrates sat on benches covered with red cotton, and satin cushions. Around were numerous attendants and spectators.

After the Embassador's return, the Viceroy sent on board an elegant entertainment, and three dinners besides, consisting of twenty-four dishes each, for the three gentlemen who had attended him on his visit. It is seldom that above four persons sit at the same table in China; but at an entertainment several tables are laid out in the same room.

In the course of his stay here, his Excellency was visited by the principal neighbouring Mandarines, who were observed not to have as much national peculiarities or prejudices as distinguished the ordinary classes. The Chinese, who are excessively fearful in the presence of their magistrates, are otherwise cheerful and confident. A striking instance of the great distinction between ranks in this country was noticed in the behaviour of the young man who came in the Endeavour, to act as an interpreter. Whenever he stood before the Mandarines to interpret to them, he was seized with such a panic, that he rarely performed his part well, and always turned the familiar

language of conversation into the most servile address, which the Chinese, of the inferior order, use to the superior. His fears, indeed, increased so fast upon him, that he resolved to relinquish the advantageous employment in which he was engaged, and return at once to Canton.

On the 9th of August the embassy proceeded on their river voyage, accompanied by several other vessels, in which were various Mandarines and other Chinese, appointed to attend the Embassador. The Chinese method of making signals is by striking with wooden hammers on round plates, made of a mixture of copper, tin, or zinc, the noise of which may be heard a great way. This instrument is called by the Chinese *loo*, and by the Europeans *gong*, and is mostly used on the water. On land, signals are made by striking two pieces of wood against each other. Drums, which are used in temples, do not seem to form any part of military music.

Though most of the vessels had on board Europeans and Chinese, there was no disorder among them. The Mandarines paid great attention to the strangers, and even the soldiers and boatmen behaved with remarkable civility.

Curiosity naturally drew crowds of people to the banks of the river as the embassy passed. A few of the antient females came down to the water's edge, to observe the spectacle, but the younger ones generally kept behind. Nor were the visitors less entertained by the objects which they saw. The appearance of the country and of the people had the charm of novelty, in nearly every instance; and it was generally concluded, that the fatigues of so long a voyage were amply compensated for by the sight of so interesting a country.

The progress of the embassy was slow, as the course of the river is very serpentine. Every stream naturally takes

a straight line, and deviates from it only when insurmountable obstacles lie in the way. If there are rocks or high grounds, the bed once formed is not liable to be altered; but if the stream runs through a low flat country, and between banks of a light texture, it will in all likelihood form a winding course This was the case at present, and with such inconvenience, that labour had been exercised to confine the stream within its usual boundaries. Immense heaps of earth are placed along the banks to fill up any chasm that may occasionally be made in them. These heaps are in the form of truncated wedges; but now the banks are more elevated than the neighbouring plains, which extend beyond the reach of the eye, so that from the serpentine course of the river, the masts of the vessels appeared as though they were sailing over the fields.

These fields were highly cultivated, and abounded with the *holcus sorghum*, or Barbadoes millet. It grows ten or twelve feet high; and the least of its increase is a hundred fold.

The houses near the river appeared as if they were built of mud, but on a nearer examination they were found to be of bricks baked in the sun, which, as well as the tiles on the roofs, were afterwards plastered with a substance like mud. There is no lime, except from sea-shells or stones, to be had at any great distance from the river; and a pebble is accounted a rarity.

Close to some of the towns were pyramids of the height of about fifteen feet, consisting of bags of salt, covered with common matting, which, however, proved sufficient to shelter them from the rain. Few showers fell, and those but slight, in this part of the country; yet the fields did not appear scorched even in August. Few clouds appeared, nor was there the slightest sign of a damp atmosphere;

but on the grounds near the river a dew was perceived in the evening.

On the approach of night the banks were illuminated with lanterns made of paper of different colours, which, with those hoisted on the mast-heads of the vessels, and the lights in the cabins, presented a brilliant spectacle, of which the Chinese are particularly fond. There was almost as much noise in the night as in the day, which was heightened by the sounds of the loo, struck to convey signals. The musquitoes were moreover very troublesome.

The next day was observed an inclosed piece of ground like a gentleman's park. It was the seat of the *Ta-whang*, or chief of the district. The house had treble gates, and two poles near them, each forty feet high, for the purpose of bearing ensigns of rank, and in the night lanterns. In the grounds were several buildings, with sheep and horses.

Till now, few cattle had been seen of any kind. The lands, however, were easily convertible into meadows, but hardly any were observed in that state, or any lying fallow.

A large grove of pines was seen on one side of the river, and among the trees were several sepulchral monuments of stone, but no temple stood near the burying ground. Perhaps a regard to the health of the living may have induced the Chinese to keep their cemeteries separate from their temples.

The other side of the river was crowded with stacks of salt, the quantity in each of which was thus ascertained by Mr. Barrow: "The number of stacks was two hundred and twenty-two, besides many that were incomplete. Seventy bags were in the transverse section of each stack. The least length of a stack was two hundred feet; some were six hundred. Supposing the mean length of them to

be four hundred, of which each bag took up a space of two feet, there would be then in each stack two hundred sections, or fourteen thousand bags, and in the whole number of stacks above three million bags of salt. Each bag contained about two hundred pounds weight of salt; and consequently six hundred millions of pounds in the whole."

On the supposition of twenty pounds weight of that article being consumed by every Chinese in a year, this collection would be enough for thirty millions of people for that period, without reckoning the stacks then opened for use, and the smaller accumulations observed before on the banks of the river.

This article produces a vast revenue in China. The duties upon it in the province of Pe-che-li are stated to be less in their amount than those of many others. In many parts of that province, especially in the vicinity of Pekin, a coarse and unpurified nitre is so abundant as to be frequently substituted for marine salt by the common people.

The greatest part of the marine salt brought into this river comes from the sea-coasts of Fo-chien and Quantong; where it is made from sea-water. Large fields are first made perfectly level, having their edges raised to about six inches, then the sea water is admitted through sluices or by chain-pumps, till the clayey surface is entirely covered to the depth of two or three inches. The sun evaporates the water, leaving behind large cubic crystals, of the kind known in England by the name of Bay-salt. There are some small works of this sort near the entrance of the Pei-ho river. The salt brought into this river from Quantong and Fo-chien loads yearly near two thousand vessels of two hundred tons each. As one branch of trade, therefore, employs so many, the mind may readily account for

the immense number of junks seen on this river. And nothing, in fact, astonished the present travellers so much as the multitudes of vessels which were passed every instant, either under sail or lying at anchor.

The salt-heaps were within view of *Tien-sing*, which signifies the heavenly spot, a name that is suited to it, from its standing in a genial climate, a fruitful soil, a dry air, and a serene sky. It is the grand resort for the northern parts of China, and is situated where two rivers meet, from whence it rises by a gentle ascent. The Governor's palace commands the view of a capacious bason of water, formed by the junction of the rivers, and which is nearly filled with vessels, many of which are solely employed in the inland trade carried on by canals as well as by the great rivers.

One of the rivers at this place is called the *Pei-ho*, which was given to both after they were joined. The name of the other is *Yun-leang-ho*, or the grain bearing river, from the abundance of wheat which is conveyed by it from the province of Shen-see to Pekin. It was even now remarked, that the Chinese names were not unmeaning sounds, or of a foreign origin, but had a significant meaning in the common language, from whence it may be presumed, that this country has, from the remotest ages, been inhabited by the same people, preserving, through a long lapse of time, the original idiom without any foreign corruptions.

At the point of union of the two rivers was a bridge of boats, which divided when it was necessary for vessels to go through. Some temples and handsome buildings were in this place, but the greatest part of the houses were retail shops and warehouses, besides which there were yards and magazines for naval stores. The fronts of the private

houses were mere dead walls, the light being admitted from interior courts. Few women were seen among the numerous spectators attracted by the novelty of the embassy. Although the crowd was immense, the people behaved with the greatest decorum and regularity, and with a degree of urbanity not seen elsewhere; none of the lower ranks, who commonly wore straw hats, wore theirs while the procession was passing, that they might not prevent the persons behind them from seeing it. The slope on each side of the river gave to the whole the form of a grand amphitheatre, lined with heads, one close above another, and the number was evidently greater than had hitherto been seen in this country.

The fleet came to opposite a pavilion, in which the Viceroy waited to receive the Embassador. That nobleman had journeyed from Ta-coo over land. His Excellency disembarked, with his whole suite, and was received by the Viceroy and the Legate already mentioned, behind whom was a body of Chinese soldiers, drawn up in the following order:

Three military Mandarines.
A tent, with a band of music outside it.
Three long trumpets.
A triumphal arch.
Four large green standards, with five small ones between each, and bowmen between each small colour.
Six large red standards with matchlock men, and five small colours between each standard.
Two large green standards, with swordsmen between each.
Music tent.
Triumphal arch.

On account of the weather several of the soldiers had

fans as well as their arms. Fans are used in China by men and women of all ranks.

The Embassador, with his principal attendants, were conducted into a pavilion; at the upper part of which was a darkened recess, where his Imperial Majesty was supposed to be constantly resident, and to which an obeisance was expected to be made by all who entered. The Viceroy had omitted this ceremony in his former interview; but the presence of the Legate, who was of a very different disposition from his own, seemed to render this form expedient for his own safety.

The various usual refreshments being served, and the customary civilities being over, the Legate informed his Excellency that the Emperor was at his country seat in Zhe-hol, in Tartary, where he purposed keeping the anniversary of his birth-day on the 17th of September, and where he wished to receive the Embassy. This was very acceptable to the Embassador, not only to gratify the desire of his Majesty, but to satisfy his own curiosity in viewing that stupendous monument, the great wall, of which Dr. Johnson said, that it might be the subject of some boast for the grandson of him who saw it.

The Legate added, what gave less satisfaction, that when the Embassy came to Tong-shoo, about twelve miles from Pekin, it should go by land to Zhe-hol, with all the presents. It was evident that some of the most valuable of these could not be transported over the mountains of Tartary with safety; and besides, many of the machines which had been necessarily taken to pieces for the convenience of packing, could not well be put together at Zhe-hol. It was desireable, moreover, to place them in the principal palace of the Emperor, where they might afterwards continue. The Le-

gate, however, was tenacious of his plan, from a dislike to suffer the stay of the strangers near the capital for any time. He evidently had no proper notions of scientific instruments; and nothing but the interference of the Viceroy saved them from the destruction to which the ignorance and prejudice of the Legate had devoted them. At last it was settled that they should be left in a palace near Pekin.

The Legate's temper exhibited much perverseness, under the guise of placidity. He seemed jealous of all foreigners, and at the same time to despise them. The disposition and behaviour of the Viceroy furnished a perfect contrast to the ungraciousness of the Legate; and it was lamented, that the appointment conferred on the other had not been given to him.

On the return of the Embassador and suite to the yachts, a splendid repast was sent them by the Viceroy, with presents of tea, silks, and muslins. A plentiful dinner and presents were also sent to the various attendants of the Embassy.

The Viceroy caused a temporary theatre to be built opposite the Embassador's yacht, the outside of which was elegantly painted, and the inside was ornamented with equal effect. During the whole day the actors performed various pantomimes and historical plays. The performers were dressed in the antient Chinese manner, according to the story they represented. The dialogue was a sort of recitative, accompanied by several musical instruments; and at each pause a loud noise was given, in which the loo bore a principal part. The band of music appeared behind the stage, which was broad but not deep. Every performer, on his entrance, mentioned his character and the place of action. There was no change of scene through the

whole piece. The female characters were represented by boys or eunuchs.

One of these pieces interested the English spectators, as bearing some resemblance to what they had seen at home. It exhibited a Chinese Emperor and his Empress living very happily, when suddenly a rebellion arises, battles are fought, and the principal insurgent routes the Imperial army, and slays his sovereign. The captive Empress then appears in great agony, and whilst she is venting her grief the conqueror enters, addresses her with great respect, talks of love, and at length, like Richard the Third and Lady Anne, the deceased lord is forgotten, and an union takes place. This drama finishes with a grand procession, in honour of the marriage.

Here the Embassador received dispatches from the squadron, which was now about to sail, as the Commander had received orders to be supplied wherever he might have occasion to stop. Twelve months provisions were also offered him at Ta-coo, on its being known that he had been ten months from his own country.

Among others who meant to return to Canton, in the Endeavour, were two Missionaries, who, for the want of a licence, could not go to the capital. They had, early in life, devoted themselves to this calling, and had come from Paris many years before to Macao, to assist the mission at Pekin. At the time of their arrival a persecution raged throughout the empire against the Christians. The jealousy of the Chinese priests often occasioned violent decrees against the introduction of new sects and doctrines, under the usual plea of their being injurious to the state. In consequence of these persecutions, the Missionaries found an increased difficulty in proceeding to Pekin. In this interval they were employed by the superiors at Macao, in the edu-

cation of young Portugueze, candidates for the priesthood. Still they retained their original object. Prior to their leaving Europe, they had qualified themselves in the mathematics, so as to be fitted for stations in the Imperial Observatory, or the mathematical seat, which is the only department of authority eligible to strangers. Those who now belong to it are Portugueze; and it is the policy of that nation to keep all other foreigners from an intercourse with China. This, in all probability, led them to discourage these Missionaries. Notwithstanding this they had with great difficulty and patience conquered these obstacles, and were arrived so far in their way to Pekin. As, however, they did not form a part of the Embassador's suite, and a permission for them not having arrived from Court, they were obliged to resolve on departing to Canton. It may, perhaps, be pleasing to the reader to be informed that these pious men at length obtained the Emperor's permission to settle in the capital, and in his service.

Numerous visits were paid to the Embassador at Tiensing. After these ceremonies were over, a young Chinese was perceived hovering about the principal yacht, wishing to gain admittance; he was at length introduced, and proved to be a convert to Christianity, and to bring letters from one of the principal Missionaries at Pekin. Such sort of communication was peculiarly dangerous in a country which prohibited all intercourse with strangers, and where even a written correspondence between the natives is much restrained. No such thing as a post is known in China. Expresses are usually sent on horseback, conveying intelligence to the Emperor only, from the remotest parts of his dominions, and so swiftly, that dispatches are often carried one hundred and fifty miles a day. Messengers who travel slower, are used on ordinary services of

government, and these sometimes carry packets for private persons. The policy of the Legislature, however, keeps a free communication of intelligence from the body of the people.

The letters just mentioned were from one of the head Missionaries at Pekin. The first was dated May 7th, 1793, and the writer informs the Embassador that "the account of the embassy had reached the Emperor December 3d preceding; that he expressed great satisfaction at the information, and had given instant orders that Tien-sing should be open to receive the vessels so employed; that the letter-writer was happy at hearing of his Excellency's arrival at Tien-sing, (which, however, was premature), and assured him of his personal respects, and of his resolution to fulfill what he had promised to Messrs. Cox and Mierop at Canton, of rendering every service in his power to the English; that on the first account of the embassy, he had endeavoured to prepare the minds of the people, as far as he could, for its favourable reception."

The second letter from the same person, dated Aug. 6th, informed the Embassador that "the Government had appointed a Portugueze Missionary to be ready to go to Zhe-hol, to act as interpreter to the embassy, and to instruct the Embassador in matters of form and state: that the letter-writer thought fit to warn his Excellency against this person's evil designs towards the English nation: that if the Court had been at Pekin, he should hope to be able to counteract the evil impressions which the interpreter might make; as also the various slanders contained in several letters which had come from Canton and Macao; but that he was afraid mischief might happen at Zhe-hol, the Emperor's residence; whither he could not go without a command from Government; that he wished to testify

his gratitude, in junction with most of his colleagues, to the English nation for the protection given in India to the Missionaries there." He concludes, by requesting that "his letters might be kept a secret, for fear he should incur the resentment of the Portugueze."

The intelligence conveyed in this letter was a confirmation of what had been received at Macao; but it was not deemed prudent to return any answer to the benevolent Missionary. There was, in fact, more ground of apprehension from the disposition of the Legate than from the influence of any European.

In the evening the vessels sailed to a little distance beyond Tien-sing, which appeared to be as long as London. It was said on the spot to contain 700,000 souls, which, from the immense crowds of spectators constantly seen, is a very probable calculation. The junks in the harbour contained many thousands. These consist not only of the men who navigate them, but their wives and families. Many are born on board, and spend all their lives there, the land being an element which they only visit occasionally.

Those houses at Tien-sing, which were open to the street, were also full of people. Some conjecture may be formed of the numbers in the other buildings from the people seen abroad, and from the patriarchal custom, here kept up, of all the existing branches of a family residing under one roof. In consequence of this custom, it appears that ten able bodied men are to be found in a Chinese house.

The houses were mostly built of a lead-coloured brick; those of the meanest habitations were of a pale brown, and very few were red.

These different colours have probably arisen from the method of making the bricks. The brown had only been

exposed to the solar heat; the blue to a wood fire in kilns, without being affected by the flame, while the red had sustained the force of the flame. On moulding the clay into its proper form, it is the Eastern custom to lay the bricks in regular rows upon one another, having layers of straw between each range. Many houses here have two stories, contrary to the Chinese mode in general.

The junction of two navigable rivers, one coming from the vicinity of the capital, and the other having a communication with very distant provinces, must have made this a place of great resort even in early periods. The Chinese history says that a northern branch of the Yellow river once came into the gulph of Pekin; and pursued that course till a mound was raised by violent floods, which, aided by human labour, forced the river into the eastern branch, by which that immense mass of water is conveyed through the province of Kiang-nan into the Yellow Sea.

Tien-sing is represented much larger than it is now in very old maps, particularly that of Marco Paolo, the Venetian, in which it is called Citta Celeste. This was in the 13th century, and even then it bore the rank of a city, though it was long in the class of ordinary towns, as its former termination of Tien-sing-wee implies. In very antient towns the original dwellings must have given way to new ones, built, in some degree, upon their ruins. The foundations of the existing houses must consequently be higher than the primitive ones. This is the case with Tien-sing, which has the appearance of being built on a rising ground, though the country around is flat.

The lands, as the Embassy passed, continued in a state of cultivation. Most of the fields abounded with the *holcus sorghum*, or Barbadoes millet, called by the Chinese Kow-leang, or long corn. It is cheaper in these parts than rice,

and appears to have been the first grain known in the country, as, in old Chinese books, measures of capacity are said to have been ascertained by the number of these grains it held. Thus a hundred filled a choo; and this measure was sub-divided again into decimal proportions. Measures of length and weight were also calculated by the same grain. Of the straw, or stalks, a coarse matting is made, and laths for walls and cottages. The lower part of the stalk and the root are used for fuel, and sometimes for banking the weak sides of the canals and rivers. The banks of the Pei-ho are supported, in some places, by parapets of granite, and at others they are bordered by causeways of the same material for a long way, with sluices at convenient distances to let off the water, which is justly distributed among the adjacent grounds. Small isles are formed in some parts of the river by the gathering of sand and mud.

The millet was often planted in parallel lines, having between them rows of a lesser grain and lower stems, either the *panicum italicum*, or *panicum crusgalli*, which is sheltered by the millet, and when that is cut down, it ripens in its turn, and is cut down also. In small vacancies was planted a species of *dolichos*, somewhat similar to the kidney-bean. In some places fields of beans were seen, and several of *sesamum*, and other plants, whose seeds yield oil used in cookery. All the fields were carefully weeded, and each looked as neat as a garden. The present crop of corn and pulse was the second produce of the year. In dry situations wheat flourished best, and in moist the rice.

Few trees or cattle were seen. But the numerous habitations, and the high cultivation, afforded constant pleasure to the eye. Yet famine is not uncommon in this province. Inundations from the mountains, and devastations of locusts

sometimes produce this evil. Robberies then are frequent, and are with difficulty checked. As, however, they are the mere effect of hunger, so when a good harvest returns they cease.

When the tide fails, and there happens to be little wind, which was now the case, the sailors use two large oars, sometimes placed towards the bow of the vessel, and sometimes near the stern, and in other vessels one at the head and one at the stern. In each oar is a socket, which receives an iron pivot, placed on a piece of wood, projected from the gunwale. These oars are never taken from the water, but perform beneath its surface a sort of vibratory motion. The oars are managed by several men, who keep time with their strokes to a spirited tune sung by one, the chorus of which is accompanied by all the rest. This air, re-echoed from a hundred vessels, gliding through the water, in a still moon-light night, suggested a pleasing idea of the content which prevails among this laborious class of people.

When this method failed to force the vessels forward they were tracked along by men. The tracking rope is fastened to the upper part of the main-mast, and is joined to another that leads from the bow. To the principal rope, which is very long, are tied cords in the form of loops, one of which the tracker throws over his head, and places opposite his breast, often substituting a piece of board to the cord, to ease his breast. Yoked in this manner, the men move in a line to the sound of a popular song. Each yacht was tracked by about fifteen men; and the whole number employed was not less than five hundred, with an equal number to relieve them. They were strong and well made, but very round shouldered. In summer they

are mostly naked above the waist; that part of the body is of a copper colour, but they are naturally fair.

Abundance of insects is produced about this river, many of which were very troublesome, from their sting; and others, from their noise. The sound emitted by a species of cicada was effected by the motion of two flaps that cover its abdomen. It is an amorous signal from the male to the female, which is unprovided with these flaps. Here also was found a species of moth, little less than a humming-bird.

The slow motion of the vessels induced the travellers often to go ashore, but it appeared that they were watched with unusual jealousy. This was in consequence of the Legate's orders. The interpreter discovered from the Mandarine's private discourse that some dissatisfaction prevailed at Court against the English nation; the reason of which appeared to be this: In a war carried on by the Emperor in the country of Thibet, his army had suffered more than had been expected. Some of his officers pretended that they had seen hats as well as turbans among the enemy, and therefore they concluded that the first could only belong to the English. The report had increased to such a pitch that it was positively said the English had given assistance.

Now, though the Emperor had expressed his approbation of the embassy, yet his Ministers, being influenced by this report, might be suspicious that some evil design lay hid under the present offer of gifts and friendship. It was not unusual in the east to send a friendly embassy to a nation, only, in fact, by learning its real situation, to be able to attack it with greater advantage.

The Embassador was prepared to encounter many prejudices caused by the proximity of the English possessions,

but of the present charge he could have no idea, as such an event had never taken place. It was not, however, till after his arrival at Canton, next year, that he was informed of the particulars that occasioned the assertion.

It was then found that there had been for some time hostilities between the governing power at Lassa, lying to the N. N. E. and that at Napaul, to the N. W. of Calcutta, both N. of the Soubah, or Viceroyshipof Bengal. Napaul joins theBritish territories, which reach to the northern boundaries of the plains of Hindostan. There a ridge of mountains rises to the height of seven thousand feet in fifteen miles. Beyond Napaul, to the W. and Bootan, to the E. lies Great Thibet, where some years ago the British arms obliged the Government to sue for peace. The Teshoo Lama, or spiritual Sovereign of the country, sent then an Embassador to the Governor-General at Calcutta, and an embassy went from thence again to Lassa. Since that time there has been a perfect peace between these Governments. On that occasion the Emperor of China, though he professed the religion of the Lama, did not meddle in his affairs. Not long after, however, he sent him an invitation to come to his Court, that he might converse with him on religious subjects. The Lama complied with his request, and died, soon after his arrival, of the small-pox. This calamity excited suspicions among the people of Thibet, who fancied that his connection with the English had so offended the Emperor that he had drawn him to his Court for very different purposes from what were pretended in the invitation. It is certain that the Sumhur Lama, the brother of the deceased, fled from Lassa to the Rajah of Napaul, to ensure whose protection he disclosed the riches of his country. On this the Rajah commenced hostilities, and victory determined in his favour A

peace was concluded on the condition of a yearly tribute of three lacks of rupees being paid him from the Lassa country.

Lassa had been once before tributary to Napaul, and bore on its coin the effigy of the Rajah of that state. The present Rajah of Napaul made it an article in the new treaty that this practice should be revived. The conquered people evidently intended to abide by the conditions no longer than till they should be able to get assistance from some other powers. For this purpose, application was made to the Governor of Bengal, who refused their request. The Rajah of Napaul, flushed with victory, sent his troops to Diggurah, another district of Thibet, where he plundered the treasury of the Lama, who was likewise a high-priest of the Emperor's religion. Provoked by these aggressions, the Emperor sent an army of 70,000 men into Thibet, in September 1791. The distance from thence to Napaul is above 500 miles, through a very difficult country, which, according to Major Rennell, "is one of the highest in Asia, being a part of that elevated tract which gives rise, not only to the rivers of India and China, but to those also of Siberia and Tartary." The climate is also very severe. It was moreover said, that the hills which were unavoidably to be passed, were fortified by art. The Rajah's army was large, and full of confidence. His connections with the British might give him hopes of considerable assistance from them. Such assistance to the native princes was not unusual; and about this time a small force had been sent to the Sultan of Deringha, to help him to recover the possession of his country to the east of Bengal, and not far from China.

The Rajah, therefore, encouraged his people with as-

surances of a similar aid, and gave the report a further circulation, to intimidate his enemies.

The Chinese General wrote a letter, in consequence of this information, to the Governor-General of Bengal, requesting, in the name of the Emperor, who was "the flower of the Imperial Race, the Sun of the Firmament of Honour, the resplendent Gem in the Crown and Throne of the Chinese dominions, that British troops should be sent to seize and chastise the Rajah, according to his deserts."

This letter was written in the Chinese language, and could not be translated at Calcutta; but the purport of it was conveyed in another from the Dhalary Lama, then reigning in Thibet.

Here it ought to be observed, that in Hindostan the heat and cold do not make a regular division of summer and winter as in Europe. For the first six months the weather is very dry; and during the remainder the rain falls in a manner unknown elsewhere, suddenly swelling the rivers, deluging the plains, destroying the roads, and nearly changing the face of the country. The two divisions of the year, therefore, are justly called the dry and rainy seasons. The latter came on just after receiving the above-mentioned letters, and of course rendered a journey to Lassa almost impracticable. Besides, the messenger who brought them fell ill on the road. The Chinese Commander receiving no answer, was led to believe the Rajah's report, and the more so as he found a resistance greater than he otherwise would have expected. It is, indeed, possible, that some sepoys, who had deserted from the forces of Bengal, and dressed in the English uniform, may have joined the Rajah's army. In fact, accounts were sent to Pekin that

the Rajah had been joined by English troops, and it was easy to get those reports credited.

The same Commander, it was added, had practised the same imposition when he led an expedition against the Tung-quinese. Though he had been defeated on that occasion he contrived to keep the Emperor's favour, who made him Viceroy of Canton, where he was guilty of numerous acts of oppression towards all foreigners.

But the present accusation was so far from being just, that the noble person who was then Governor of Bengal not only conducted himself with strict neutrality, but with a particular respect to the Emperor. He resolved to send "a friendly deputation to the Napaul Rajah, to assure him that it was the wish of the Bengal Government to free him from a destructive war; at the same time assuring him, that the friendly intercourse which they had maintained with the Lamas, and the commercial connection which had long continued between England and China, prevented their being hostile against either of the powers without aggression, and therefore they could only aid him by pacific interference, to effect which, an immediate intercourse should be commenced with the Commander of the Chinese and Thibet forces." Another benefit was expected from this deputation; "as, from the jealousy which the chiefs of Napaul had shewn of the English, the latter were totally unacquainted with the interior of that country, and therefore this offered a good opportunity to gain information of the population, manners, and customs of the inhabitants, as likewise of the trade, manufactures, and productions of a country with which a friendly communication was desirable."

A letter was sent by the Governor to Dhalary Lama, saying, that "as the Company had nothing more at

heart than to preserve a strict amity with all the Indian powers, and therefore they were careful not to act contrary to that rule, by meddling, in an hostile way, in any of the disputes which subsisted among foreigners, unless in self defence or on occasion of a wanton attack. That he (the Governor) had sent an answer expressive of these sentiments in consequence of the Rajah of Napaul's application for assistance. The Dhalary Lama must know that there had been a long friendship between the English and the Rajah of Napaul, and also between them and the Emperor of China. The English for many years had traded with the subjects of the Emperor, and had a factory in his dominions On account of this connection, and being sensible of the Emperor's veneration for the Lama, the Governor-General anxiously wished that his (the Lama's) country should remain in peace, and that this destructive war should be ended. He should, therefore, be very happy if his friendly interference could contribute to establish peace between the Lama and the Rajah, and would readily act as a mediator between them. As the rainy season then prevented any steps towards such a mediation, he must postpone his intentions till it was over, when he would send a confidential person to communicate his sentiments more fully; and he hoped that by this means peace would be restored between the parties, and mutual intimacy be encreased. That the person sent would be attended by a guard of sepoys, which he only mentioned, to prevent evil reports."

The Chinese troops and those of Thibet put an end to the war, however, before these pacific measures could be adopted, by attacking the Rajah in the rainy season; and that Prince was under the necessity of restoring the plunder he had seized, in consequence of which

he was permitted to retain his dominions. At first, the Chinese General threatened to destroy the Rajah's race, and add his territories to China. Had that happened the British and Chinese Empire would have joined. This design he prudently abandoned, and solicited the Rajah's pardon from the Emperor, "on condition of his paying a settled tribute, and to give up the bones of Sumhur Lama, who had occasioned the war, with his wives and effects." The Soubah, or country of Lassa, however, he took possession of for the Emperor, though he came to protect it for the Lama. Thus, between the new boundary of China and the British settlements there is only a small tract of land, about one degree in latitude, part of which is Napaul.

China had already approached nearer to the eastern part of Hindostan since 1773, when the Chinese conquered a people called *Miaotse*, part of whom had been subject to the Emperor, but had revolted, and part were independent. Now if the Chinese should hereafter further interfere in the disputes that often occur between the states along the eastern part of Hindostan, some serious discussion may be called for between them and this country. The intercourse between the frontiers of Hindostan and China, notwithstanding these events, continued in the same restrained state, owing to the jealous disposition of the victorious General, who wrote to the Governor-General not to send the proposed deputation. He concluded his letter with acknowledging the Governor-General's uprightness, attachment, and friendliness."

If the Embassy, intended to go to China in 1787, had succeeded, it is probable that the misunderstanding occasioned by this war would have had no effect, and perhaps hostilities would have been prevented. It entirely originated with the Napaul Rajah.

The war which the Emperor had entered into against the Eleuths in Tartary, though it ended in their conquest, was attended with great losses, both of men and money. The Chinese ministers, therefore, were tired of war; and the age of the Emperor had taken away the desire of conquest. Now if a resident Minister, accredited by his Britannic Majesty, had been at Pekin in 1789, or 1790, by his means this dispute might have been adjusted without blood, and Thibet still have been an independent state.

Had the particulars of this war been known to the present Embassador, prior to his leaving the vicinity of Canton, it might have been in his power to have done away the misrepresentation. He took pains, however, to convince the Mandarines who were with him, that the story was false; but though they were satisfied themselves, yet they could not venture to communicate their sentiments to the Court, lest it might be considered as a proof of corrupt partiality to their new acquaintance. As they were, moreover, of Chinese origin they had no influence on the Tartar Legate, there being a rooted antipathy between the two nations.

As the Legate only held correspondence with the Government respecting the embassy, his Excellency endeavoured to convince him also of the falsity of the reports which had been raised against the English. But whatever effect his representations might have on this subject, little change was found in his conduct; and he expressed no inclination to vindicate the English to the Court; and he even refused to forward a letter from the Embassador to Sir Erasmus Gower by the state messengers. Thus the embassy had no means of maintaining even the most necessary intercourse, and no redress could be looked for, owing to the Legate's intimacy with the Colao, or the Pre-

mler of the empire, whose disposition might be easily conjectured from that of the other.

The progress of the embassy had been slow. In its course large junks were met returning from Tong-choo-foo, near Pekin, whither they had carried grain, and were going back before the winter set in, when this river is frozen over. The greatest part of these were employed in carrying those taxes which were taken in kind; a sort of impost which is so far beneficial, that it prevents the necessity which many might be under of selling their commodities at a low rate to raise money for the revenue. Part of the grain thus collected is deposited in the public granaries, to supply the wants of the people in time of scarcity. On the deck of each junk are apartments, containing several families; and it was found that no vessel had less than fifty persons on board; and between Ton-chong-foo and Tien-sing, at least one thousand were seen, in which were 50,000 souls. Besides these, there were numerous other vessels on this river, containing not less than 50,000 more.

This river is extremely muddy, but the water is rendered potable by the following simple method. A little piece of allum is put in the hollow joint of a bamboo, in which are bored several holes. The water is stirred with this for about four minutes, when the earth, uniting with the allum, falls to the bottom, leaving the water above clear and pure. The water of the Nile is said to be purified by allum, which is used for the same purpose by European artificers in Europe in their manufactures.

The superior orders of people in China rarely drink any water till it has undergone distillation, and every Chinese infuses some salubrious plant in the water which he uses. It is usually drank hot, as is every other liquid. In other countries warm liquors are esteemed as most whole-

some. In Hindostan, choultries or inns are erected on the public roads, in which weak, but warm, liquors are given to all travellers. But in sultry weather the Chinese make use of ice, chiefly with fruit and sweatmeats, and very seldom with their liquors. They placed in bowls alternate layers of ice with kernels of apricots and walnuts, or seeds and slices of the hairy root of the lien-wha, which is, perhaps, the Egyptian lotus. These were frequently presented to the Embassador and suite at public breakfasts.

Spirituous liquors are sometimes in great request among the Chinese, especially in the northern provinces. Tea, however, is the general beverage. With regard to eating, the Mandarines lived very luxuriously, eating several meals a day of animal food, seasoned high, every such meal containing several courses. In the intervals they either smoked tobacco, mixed with odoriferous substances, took opium, or chewed the areca nut. Reading was not so much in vogue as in Europe, though China abounds in histories and works of fancy.

The head Mandarines, Chow and Van Ta-zhin, spent much of their time in discoursing with the Embassador and his principal attendants. They seldom asked questions, though they readily answered such as were put to them. The Chinese, notwithstanding their curiosity about strangers, seem very indifferent about the countries from whence they came. Their ideas are confined to their own country, which few are ever disposed to quit, except some of desperate fortunes, or mariners. Even the foreign goods which they have from Canton, are treated as though they were produced there. Their books or maps hardly notice land out of Asia. Of Hindostan they have, indeed, some pompous descriptions; in which is to be found the same story related by Abbe Raynal, of a district, the government of

which was once so perfect, and the people so just, that if any thing of value were dropped on the road, the person who found it would place it in such a manner that if the loser returned to seek for it, he might easily discover it. As neither the Chinese nor the Abbé were indebted to each other for this relation, there is a probability that it might have been true.

Whatever may be the geographical knowledge of men of rank, or the merchants in China, the inferior orders have scarcely any thing to interest them out of their own country, and they would perhaps feel little pleasure in any other information respecting foreign lands, unless in marvellous relations.

The Mandarines who directed the embassy were happy in answering questions respecting the empire; and though they had evidently a national pride, they endeavoured to be correct. Chow-ta-zhin being a man of business, gave his information on public documents. The Legate seldom conversed familiarly with the Embassador; nor were any questions asked respecting China in his presence. Though he travelled part of the way by land, he usually paid his Excellency a daily visit. On these occasions his attendants announced his approach very loudly, and making the way clear before him. He travelled in a sedan chair, ornamented profusely with silk tassels. Four men carried this chair, in the following manner: the poles were suspended at the ends by cords, having in the bend short bamboos, the extremities of which rested on the chairmen's shoulders, two of whom were before and two behind. These were relieved occasionally. Various attendants, bearing umbrellas and ensigns of honour, surrounded the chair, followed by horsemen. Mandarines seldom go abroad without a train, according to their rank. It is deemed of essential moment

to preserve, by parade, a sense of reverence in the minds of their inferiors. In consequence of this they paid the more attention to foreigners of distinction who came among them.

When the embassy passed a military post, or any town of importance, the troops were drawn up, and a salute of three guns fired. These guns were short, and reserved for this purpose. A little gunpowder is put into them, they are then fixed upright in the ground, and filled with sand or earth. On these occasions the soldiers have particular dresses and arms, which, after the salutes are over, are laid by till they are again wanted. The men are frequently clothed in the habit of the common people, and are employed in manufactures, or in agriculture. Though they are hereby of service in peace, yet they must be badly fitted for war. Their allowances are more than the earnings of the mechanic or labourer. The soldier's life is deemed honourable in China, so that there is no occasion to have recourse to fraud or force to recruit the armies. When the high road was near the river, military posts were passed daily. This road was good, but narrow. Few carriages were observed, and none with more than two wheels, and they were all without springs. Gentlemen usually travel on horseback; and the ladies are generally carried in covered litters, pendant between horses or mules. These, however, were seldom used, except when the distance was short, or far from rivers and canals.

What is asserted by old travellers of "many waggons with sails," used by the Chinese, is still true in some degree: they are small bamboo carts, or double barrows, having a large wheel between them. When the wind is unfavourable, it is drawn by a man, properly harnessed, while another, behind, keeps it steady, and helps it forward.

The labour of the first is saved when the wind is favourable. The sail is only a mat, suspended between two poles which rise from each side of the cart, consequently it can be of no other use than in going before the wind.

The bridges which were seen along the river appeared to be well constructed. None were thrown over it, but many stone ones were erected across its branches, and the canals. In one place were the remains of a bridge which shewed that an inundation had carried part of it away. A palace stood near to it in a garden, surrounded by a wall, having a treble gate facing the water. It was said to be the occasional residence of some of the Imperial family. No private houses were adorned for pleasure. Large buildings were stated to be built for the public use; or for the abode of a man in office. If there were any who enjoyed paternal property, they certainly made no ostentatious shew of it.

A cloud had scarcely been seen in China since the embassy entered it, nor a hillock, till the fourth day after quitting Tien-sing, when some lofty mountains were seen from the N. W. Two days after, or Aug. 16th, the vessels anchored within twelve miles of Pekin, and about half a mile from Tong-choo-foo, where the river ceased to be navigable, except for boats. From Tien-sing to this place the distance is about ninety miles.

The Lion and Hindostan remained but a short time in the gulph; but while they lay at anchor there the following observations were made.

The latitude of the anchorage 38 deg. 51 min. 30 sec. N. Longitude by time-keeper 117 deg. 50 min. E.—Ditto by the mean of different observations of the sun and moon, July 29th, 118 deg. 7 min. E.—Mean of observations of the two days 118 deg. 2 min. 30 sec. E.—

Variation of the compass, July 27th, 1 deg. 30 sec. W.—Ditto on the 28th 1 deg. 20 min. W.—Latitude of the Sandy Islands in the gulph, called by the pilot Sha-loo-poo-tien, 39 deg. 1 min. N.—Longitude by the time-keeper 118 deg. 40 min. E.—Latitude of the entrance of the Pei-ho river, 39 deg. 0 min. N.

The tides rose and fell at the anchorage eight or nine feet. Their ebbing and flowing was irregular, and from all points of the compass; the strength of the flood, however, was from the S. E. and that of the ebb from the N. W.—August 6th being new moon, the flood made at 9 h. 40 min. in the morning; it rose ten feet, and was high-water at one o'clock, continuing without a change till four in the afternoon. The wind was E. and moderate. These circumstances were noticed with great care, to gratify a foreign astronomer, who wished to have the facts ascertained, that he might finish a new theory of the tides.

The ships sailed August 8th, and cleared the straits of Mi-a-tau the 12th. Numerous junks accompanied them, some having four masts, which, having no shrouds, were fixed by a strong step in the keelson, and kept firm above by wedges driven in at the partners. The sails of some were of matting and others of cotton. Most of the cables were of hemp, and well made. Only the smallest of these went through the strait; the rest went to the northward of the Mi-a-tau Islands. At Ton-choo-foo a liberal supply of provisions and live-stock was obtained. From thence the Commander proceeded to Kai-san-seu bay, sometimes called Zeu-a-tao, where he arrived the 15th, and "found it sufficiently secure from all points for a well formed ship to winter in, being extensive, and the water from nine to five fathoms, the ground tough and very holding."

Fire wood and fresh water could not be had near the bay, and the difficulty of getting these necessary articles might have injured the health of his debilitated crew. Besides, the face of the country was unpromising, and the people were poor, from whence it seemed not likely that the sick could be supplied there with necessaries. It was resolved upon therefore to go to Chu-san.

CHAPTER XII.

EMBASSY DISEMBARKS NEAR TONG-CHOO-FOO. GOES THROUGH PEKIN TO A PALACE IN ITS VICINITY. RETURNS TO PEKIN.

AS the Pei-ho ceased to be navigable for the yachts, at Tong-choo-foo, where they were now arrived, a temple was prepared there to accommodate the persons belonging to the embassy. The baggage and presents were placed in two buildings erected on purpose, made of bamboos, and covered with matting, to keep out the rain. Each of these was above two hundred feet long. They stood opposite to each other, enclosed by a strong fence, and with gates at the extremities. Guards were stationed round the place, and notices were put up to prohibit all persons from coming near with fire. These store-houses were finished in a few hours, and the lading of thirty vessels belonging to the embassy was safely deposited in them in one day. But it must be observed, that both men and materials in China are at the Emperor's disposal. Besides this, the people worked with alacrity and cheerfulness, as if confident of an adequate recompence.

The temple appropriated for the reception of his Excellency and suite, had been founded by some rich bigot, many ages ago, to support twelve priests of the religion of Fo, which is the most prevalent in the empire. This building is now occasionally made use of as a choultry, where travellers of distinction, going on the public service, are lodged. This temple contained a figure representing Providence in a female form, holding in her hand a circu-

lar plate, with an eye painted on it. This figure had both grace and dignity.

Mr. Hickey, who has been already mentioned, gives the following description of this building: "It stands on a gently rising ground, about half a mile from the river, near to the suburbs of Tong-choo-foo, and is surrounded with a high wall, in which a little door, opposite to the river, was guarded by soldiers; before it was a tent, in which was a band of music, to entertain the Embassador or any of his suite that might come that way. From this door, through several court-yards and low buildings, for domestic purposes, a passage led to the religious parts of the edifice. These were separated from the others by a wall, in which was a circular opening; beyond which were two places of worship, opposite to each other; between them lay a spacious area, and in front of each was a portico, supported by pillars of wood, painted red, and varnished. The diameters of the pillars were small in proportion to their length: and they tapered slightly from the base to the capital, which had but little ornament except gilding. The base rested upon the floor. The halls of worship were of the height of the fabric, shewing the rafters of the roof. In these were several statues of male and female deities, some of porcelain, and others of wood, carved, and indifferently painted."

The train of the Embassador took up the greatest part of the temple, and one priest only remained, to watch the lamps of the shrine, and to receive the orders of his Excellency, the rest having retired to a neighbouring monastery, but they returned to the halls of worship at regular hours. The rooms they left were comfortable, from their coolness. At one end of each was a boarded platform, raised a little above a foot from the floor. The only bedding on these plat-

forms was a thick woollen cloth, not woven, but resembling felt for hats, and a cushion; and, indeed, little else is used throughout China, at least among the lower ranks, who are accustomed to wear at night a great part of the dress which they had on in the day.

The apartments belonging to the heads of the monastery were allotted to the chief persons of the embassy. In some of the other rooms scorpions and scolopendras were suffered to remain without disturbance. Some gentlemen of the embassy were alarmed on seeing these insects in their bed-chambers and upon their clothes. But their fear exceeded the danger; these animals seldom commit mischief, and none was sustained from them in the present instance. The heat of the weather, however, was very inconvenient. The thermometer rose in the shade to 86 degrees; but a contrivance was formed to avoid its violence in the open courts, by stretching canvas sheets horizontally between the ridges of the roofs, and cords were so fastened to the canvas that persons beneath could move it any way, to admit the air into the places from whence the sun successively withdrew.

A most substantial banquet was given to all the persons belonging to the embassy on the morning after their arrival. Though tea accompanies or succeeds every meal, it is not made the chief part of any. The tables were laid out in the vacant parts of the new store-houses, as no other covered place was large enough. It appears that the Chinese etiquette is such, that when any extraordinary mark of respect is intended to any person, all his attendants must be included. And invitations to a feast are deemed so essential to true politeness, that though the Emperor's hospitality rendered them needless, yet on the present occasion they were considered as indispensable.

Numbers of booths were erected on the sandy beach, in which various articles, but chiefly fruits and liquors, were exposed for sale. These booths were square, covered with canvas, supported in the middle by a pole placed in the ground. Fires for dressing victuals were kindled in the open air, and fire-engines were ready in case of accidents. The construction of these was similar to that of European engines, from whence they are said, indeed, to have been originally introduced into China, since the great fire at Canton when Lord Anson was there, when their use, by his men, was very successful. It is likely that other European inventions and conveniences will be received by the Chinese whenever there shall be a freer intercourse with them; and the exportation of such articles alone from this country must greatly encrease its trade.

Since the entrance of the embassy into China, not one person dressed as a beggar had been seen, or a person asking charity. Numbers appeared to be in an indigent state, but none were under the necessity of practising the art of craving the benevolence of strangers. This was not, indeed, one of the seasons of famine, when the peasant is driven to the necessity of robbing to procure food. At those times the Emperor always interposes, opening his granaries, remitting his taxes to the distressed, and assisting them to retrieve their affairs: it is then that he appears to his subjects as truly the Vicegerent of Heaven; and he is sensible how much more strongly he hereby holds his absolute sway than he could by the dread of punishment. In fact, he claims the exclusive right of benevolence to his subjects on these occasions, for he not only rejected, but was displeased with the offer of some merchants to contribute to the relief of a suffering province. At the

same time he accepted the gift of a rich widow towards the expences of the Thibet war.

As the Mandarines had insisted on putting to the Emperor's account some articles which they had bought for one or two gentlemen of the embassy, a party went to purchase some trifles for themselves in the adjacent city. They were accompanied by some of the Mandarines, particularly by Van-ta-zhin, who was a native of the place. The suburb is large, and notes the great encrease of Tong-choo-foo since the walls were erected which surround the original city. These are of brick, and higher than the enclosed houses, which are mostly of wood. On one side, the river runs close to the walls, and on the other there is a broad ditch. No guns were on the ramparts, but some swivels stood upright near the gates. The chief streets were straight, paved with broad stones, and having an elevated foot-path on each side. There was an awning across the streets to shade them from the sun. Many of the labouring people were naked above the waist. There were several store-houses, filled with different sorts of grain; of which a supply is said to be always kept in readiness for the use of the capital. In front of most of the houses were shops, or working rooms. The outside of the shops was highly painted and gilt, with rich ensigns before them, and long labels to attract customers. Among other articles of traffic, were tea, silks, and porcelain, brought from the south, and furs from Tartary, and a few English cloths.

The appearance of the strangers suspended the employments of the people. Those Europeans who had hitherto travelled this way, had been dressed in the stile of the country, and had permitted their beards to grow as the Chinese. The garments and smooth faces of the present

travellers, of course, exhibited a novel spectacle. But the greatest astonishment was excited by a black servant, who had been hired at Batavia. His sable hue, woolly head, and negroe features, were entirely new in this part of China, and led some of the beholders to question whether he was of the human species or not; and the children cried out that he was a *fan-quee*, i. e. a black dæmon. The good humour of his countenance, however, soon removed dislike and fear.

On several of the houses was drawn the projection of a lunar eclipse which was soon to happen. Observations of the heavens naturally interest the inhabitants of a climate like this, and the superstition of astrology follows as a matter of course. The periods of eclipses, therefore, must become an object of attention and solicitude; and the Government has converted the people's prejudices to its own interest, by exclusively procuring scientific communication on this subject. Such communication is afterwards solemnly announced to the people. The Chinese have ever regarded a solar eclipse as portentous of imminent evil; and as they believe that their welfare is greatly owing to the wisdom and virtues of their monarch, so they are apt to charge his deficiency with any thing which they imagine to forbode disaster. In consequence of this prejudice, the Emperor never undertakes any affair of moment at the approach of such an eclipse, but keeps retired even from his courtiers, affecting to examine into his conduct, for which the eclipse may be a reproof, and soliciting the free counsel of his subjects.

Some of the Mandarines who went with the gentlemen on the present excursion, were acquainted with the nature of eclipses. They knew also that they were calculated by Europeans at the Imperial Court, but they believed that

their own countrymen were equally skilful. It is true, there were patient and regular observers among the Chinese, but they had so little knowledge of calculation that few were acquainted even with the simplest principles of arithmetic. In the shops, entries were made of the articles sold, and the several prices were expressed in Chinese words. They have no figures like the Arabic, by which the usual operations of arithmetic are performed. In calculating they use a machine called a *swan-pan*, in which balls are strung on wires, in separate columns, and arranged on the plan of the Arabic figures; those in the first column, to the right, signifying units, with a decuple progression of the others from right to left.

The Chinese simplify their computation by decimally multiplying and subdividing quantities and measures. For instance, a *leang*, which is equivalent to an ounce of silver, is subdivided into ten *chên*, this again into ten *fen*, and the *fen* into ten *lee*. The subdivisions of money go still lower, but always in a decimal proportion. A lee, or one thousandth part of a *leang*, is a round coin of base copper, with a hole in the middle, for the purpose of being strung on a thread, so that tens and multiples of tens pass together, though sometimes a lesser number unstrung is transferred. This coin is very useful to the lower sorts of people. In every town there are public houses, in which tea is sold, also along the public roads, and on the banks of rivers and canals. A cup is sold for a *lee*, and it is common to see the loaded traveller lay down his burden, take a cup of warm tea, and proceed refreshed on his journey. These *lees*, or collectively *chen*, are in reality the only standard of Chinese coin. Silver here is more properly an article of traffic. No coin is made of it, but large payments are made with lumps in the exact state in which they came out

of the crucibles, having a single stamp upon each, to note its weight, which is chiefly ten ounces.

The value of silver money varies according to the quantity issued from the Imperial treasury. Spanish dollars are common in every part of Asia. Gold rarely appears in commercial transactions, though it is occasionally used for luxurious purposes. The value of silver has generally borne a greater proportion to that of gold in China than in Europe, except where the demand for the latter, by foreign merchants, has raised its rate. This is said to have happened also from the amazing quantity used in adorning the Lama temples erected by the Emperor.

When an Emperor dies, the coin bearing his name lessens in value. Specimens of very antient coins are common. A series of these must confirm their history; and one, though not complete, yet going beyond the Christian æra, has been brought to Europe. The Emperors have been all anxious to convey their names and exploits to posterity by the most lasting monuments; but every dynasty, or new family mounting the throne, has been careful not only to destroy all the branches of the former race, but to level the edifices erected to their memory. The antient monuments, therefore, bear no vestiges of the persons by whom they were built. There is a very old one at Tong-choo-foo, but so placed as to serve neither for ornament nor use. This structure is of brick, and resembles a pagoda. It could not have been intended for a place of worship, being, though of great diameter, quite solid in the first two stories, and there does not appear to have been a door or window in either. The third has a door, but there are no remains of steps to it. There are eleven stories in all, but out of many parts of them weeds and shrubs are growing. This edifice, in all probability, was built before Tong-choo-foo

existed, or perhaps the great wall itself, and was designed for a watch-tower, to give notice of the approach of the Tartars. There are several kinds of pagodas in China, and appropriated to different uses, but none to religious purposes. The temples devoted to religious worship differ but little in height from the ordinary houses, as in the temporary abode of the Embassador, near Tong-choo-foo. The presence of the strangers did not withhold the people from their devotion. The Chinese interpreter, who was a zealous Roman Catholic and a priest, could not see without concern the English examining the images, and observing the ceremonies of the religion of Fo, being apprehensive that they might be apt to compare its outward forms with those of his church. That resemblance had, indeed, appeared so striking, that some former Missionaries could not help conjecturing that the Chinese must have received some glimpse of Christianity from the Nestorians through Tartary; others fancied that St. Thomas the Apostle had been here; but father Premare supposed that the devil had contrived it to shame the Jesuits. It was observed by one that there is so great an apparent likeness between the worship of some of the priests of Fo and the Romish form, that a Chinese, on entering the church of the latter, might fancy himself in one of his own temples. On a Chinese altar, behind a screen, may be seen a representation in the person of Shin moo, or the sacred Mother, sitting with a child in her arms, and a glory round her head, with lights constantly burning before it. It would be difficult to separate the idea of this from that of the Virgin Mother. The gowns of the Ho-shaungs, or priests of Fo, fastened with cords round the middle, would well suit the friars of the Franciscan order. They reside also, like them, in a monastery, lead single lives, endure penance, and perform fasting.

But the Chinese temples abound with more images than the Catholic churches in general; and some of them have a greater affinity to the religion of antient than modern Rome. One female figure, somewhat resembling Lucina, was addressed by young women wanting husbands, and married women wanting children. As the doctrine of Fo admits of various inferior deities, suited to the several wishes of men, it naturally spreads among those classes of men who are dissatisfied with their present condition. The Government does not interpose to restrain its progress, prohibiting no belief which is not supposed to affect the public tranquillity.

A state religion is unknown in China. None is particularly encouraged. The Emperor is of one religion; several of the Mandarines of another; and the greater part of the common people are of the religion of Fo. The common people are extremely addicted to superstition. Besides the stated religious offices performed by priests and females, the temples are visited by the devotees of Fo, before they begin any business of moment. The Deity must be consulted on all affairs of importance; and the manner of doing it is various. Some take several consecrated sticks, with different marks and numbers, which are shaken in a hollow bamboo, before the altar; that which falls is examined, and its mark compared with a correspondent one in a book displayed by the priest; but sometimes it is written on a sheet of paper fixed up on the inside of the temple. Others throw polygonal pieces of wood into the air, having a mark on each side, and that which happens to be uppermost, when it lies on the ground, is referred to the book in the same manner as the former. Should the first throw be favourable, the consulter expresses his gratitude, and goes about his business with pleasure. But should it be otherwise, he tries again, and the third cast settles the question. In other matters the priests are but little regarded, though

the temples stand always open for those who wish to consult the oracles of Fate. When it favours their wishes they are grateful, but they more frequently cast lots to learn the event of some enterprise, than to petition for its success; and their worship lies more in praise than prayer. The Chinese in general restrain their religious views to temporal objects. Yet the metempsychosis is held by the followers of Fo; and this religion promised Hereafter to the people on the performance of moral duties; but contributions for the erection of temples, the support of priests, and the observance of peculiar ceremonies, are too frequently accepted in the room of them. Those who neglect these substitutes for morality are threatened with passing into the bodies of the meanest animals after death.

As the English were attending to the religious usages of the Chinese, a circumstance happened that gave the latter an opportunity of seeing an European ceremony of religion. This was the funeral of a man belonging to the Embassy. He was a very ingenious artizan in brass and other metals. He originally came from Birmingham, and settled in London, where he was doing well, when the intelligence of the present mission excited in him a desire to accompany it. He fancied that many things might be learnt at Pekin, the knowledge of which would enable him to do great things for his family; particularly a sort of tinsel, that never tarnishes, or at least that keeps without tarnishing longer than any made in Europe. He had no idea of enjoying the benefit of such discoveries himself for any length of time, being of a weak constitution, and past the meridian of life. But he gladly undertook a long and dangerous voyage, that he might be able to promote the prosperity of his children. At Madeira the Embassador seeing a failure in his health, advised him to return; but he was set on his project.

Though he was attacked by the epidemical diseases of the voyage, which carried off many young and strong persons, he yet held out till within a day's journey of the capital. His constitution could hold out no longer, and he fell a victim to parental tenderness. He was a temperate, honest, and quiet man, of meek and decent carriage; and all his fellow travellers sincerely regretted him. His name was Eades. The funeral was attended by almost all the persons belonging to the embassy, and by great numbers of Chinese. The most solemn forms were observed, not only in respect to the deceased, but to impress the Chinese with favourable ideas of the English, as they are disposed to consider any slight on such an occasion as a mark of barbarism and inhumanity.

The corpse was interred in a Chinese burying ground, near the great road leading from Tong-choo-foo, amidst several tombs, interspersed with cypress trees. There are no temples near the Chinese cemeteries, which are consecrated only by the veneration which the people have for the remains of their forefathers. These depositories are preserved with great care. The friends of the deceased visit them yearly, to repair any accidents which may have happened, and to remove the weeds that have grown, and the dirt that may have gathered over the graves of their friends. These dormitories are never wantonly disturbed, as the meanest of the people will respect what bears the appearance of a grave.

The country round Tong-choo-foo is level and fertile, for many miles. Some of the gentlemen were accommodated with horses for their pleasure. Though they were strong and bony, yet no care seems to have been paid to their breed. Mules are in greater request, and dearer than horses, as requiring less food and enduring more labour.

Several of the horses were spotted like a leopard, and this race is imagined to be had, among other means, by crossing those of contrary colours. The saddle furniture was very bad. In the course of the excursion several Chinese were met on horseback, who, on coming up with the Englishmen, alighted to shew their respect. This custom is observed in other parts of the east. The Governor and Counsellors at Batavia exact this sort of homage from all the residents in that settlement. In fact, it appeared that China leads the fashion in all the adjacent countries, and the distinction of yellow assumed by the Emperor is also affected by all the Princes in the eastern part of Asia.

There is a mixture of eastern and western customs in China. Thus, near Tong-choo-foo, it being harvest time, the corn was observed sometimes to be threshed out with the flail as in Europe, and at others pressed out by cattle treading on the sheaf. The Chinese also move a roller over it For these purposes a floor of hard earth and sand is made out of doors. In winnowing their corn, the Chinese have always used a machine exactly like that which has been adopted in Europe within this century, and therefore in all probability it has been derived from them.

The autumn crop at this place consisted of Indian corn and small millet. As there were but few cattle, there were not many inclosures. Scarcely any fields were seen in pasturage. The animals, as well for food as labour, were mostly fed in stalls, and fodder gathered for them. The horses chiefly subsisted on beans, and the finest straw cut small. The roots of corn and coarsest stems were often left to rot on the ground to serve as manure.

The cottages of the peasants were irregularly scattered, and appeared to be clean and convenient, without fences or

gates. Robbery is represented as a very rare crime, though its punishment is not capital, unless violence has been used in the perpetration of it. The wives of the peasants have not only the care of domestic concerns, but work at every trade that can be carried on within doors. They rear silk-worms, spin the cotton, and afterwards weave it into cloth. Yet even these injure their health, by the preposterous fashion of crippling and disfiguring their feet.

Though the women are of such service to their husbands, the latter hold them in the most abject submission, obliging them to wait at table as servants. This authority, however, is meliorated by the rules of gentleness inculcated from infancy among the very lowest orders of society. The elder branches always reside with the young ones of the family, and thereby serve to restrain them within the bounds of moderation. The influence of age over youth is not only maintained by nature, and by habit, but by the law of the country, and by the policy of parents. Moral apothegms are fixed up in the common room where all the males of the family meet, one or other of whom reads them to the rest. In most houses also is hung up a tablet recording the names of the ancestors of the families who reside therein. The actions of those persons furnish constant subjects of conversation; and their example is held out for imitation. All the branches of a family pay regular visits together to the tombs of their ancestors. Thus the remotest relations are preserved, and the bonds of affinity strengthened. The child is bound to support his parents, and brothers and sisters feel a concern for each other's welfare. The most distant relation, when reduced by misfortune, can confidently apply to his kindred for relief. Such being the case, the fact is explained, which surprises Europeans, that no objects of distress are seen

imploring the charity of passengers. This originates not in benevolent institutions, which are not wanted where the bond that unites all the branches of a family relieves the distressed part of it instantly, and without degradation. Generally, however, the persons thus assisted are enabled to make some return for what they receive. In the house there are manufactures carried on, which require many hands, but little bodily strength; and out of doors the soil is light, and tillage easy. In this part of China oxen are used for ploughing, as the climate is too cold for buffaloes. The cattle are yoked by the neck.

The presents and baggage of the embassy were to be carried from hence to Hoong-ya-yuen by labourers of Tong-choo-foo. Those presents which would not bear rough carriage, were committed to the care of men only. The baggage of the gentlemen was very cumbersome, owing to their having provided themselves with more necessaries than were convenient. The Mandarines, therefore, were obliged to order about ninety small waggons, forty barrows, above two hundred horses, and near three thousand labourers, besides the various attendants.

Articles of great size and weight are carried by men thus: two strong bamboos are fastened to the sides of the burden; should two men to each of these be deemed insufficient, two shorter bamboos are placed to the ends of each of the others; the ends of these short bamboos rest on the shoulders of eight men: and by bamboos fixed on others, more human strength may be applied in a geometrical proportion, each bearing an equal proportion of pressure.

His Excellency and three principal gentlemen were borne in sedan chairs, which are the customary vehicles for people of consequence in China, even when they make

long journies. The rest, with the Mandarines, were on horseback, and the chief of the latter rode near the Embassador's chair. The way was cleared by Chinese foot soldiers. The servants and privates of the embassy were in a sort of waggons. Thus the road was entirely filled for a great space. This is the great road to Pekin for persons and goods from the east and south. It is quite level, the middle part, to the width of near twenty feet, is paved with granite, brought a long way, and each stone being from six to sixteen feet long, and four feet broad. The road on each side of this pavement was unpaved, and broad enough for carriages. The sides of the road in many places were adorned with trees, particularly with willows of an extraordinary bulk.

A bridge was soon passed, made of marble, and of an excellent construction. It is wide, and firmly built over a rivulet, and has but little elevation above the level of the roads which it unites.

Some of the Embassador's guards growing tired at being shut up in the carriages, got out, and continued their way on foot. Their appearance afforded a high gratification to the crowds who were assembled to see the procession. The ruddiness of their complexions, their powdered hair, and clothes fitted to the shape, excited particular attention. The thermometer was at 96 degrees in the close carriages. Those who walked suffered most from the dust, the fatigue, the heat, and the throng of the people. Several of the observers, however, humanely gave way, that they might enjoy a free air. To a few they were the objects of mirth.

The embassy stopped to breakfast at a village. The inn in which they were refreshed was not like those in England. It had neither elegance nor ornament, but the rooms, though

small, were neat and cool. All kinds of refreshments were produced. The party were anxious to discover the capital; but no seats or villas announced its appearance. At last they came to one of the eastern suburbs. They passed through a paved street, full of manufacturers, shop-keepers, and purchasers. Nor did this assemblage appear to have been gathered to see the present spectacle, for though their curiosity was attracted, yet they soon returned to their affairs. The party were about a quarter of an hour passing through this suburb, when they came before the walls of Pekin. The Embassador's arrival was annnounced by the firing of guns; and refreshments were provided for the suite, at a resting place inside the gate. The walls near it were paved with stone, but in other places with brick. Over the gate was a high watch tower of several stories, each having sham port-holes painted on them. Outside of the gate was a semi-circular wall, having a lateral-gate, which, bearing a resemblance to the European plan of fortification, is probably a late addition. The walls of the city were about forty feet high. The parapet was deeply crenated, but without regular embrasures, nor were any cannon seen on the walls; but in the merlons there were loop-holes for archery. At the base the walls were about twenty feet thick, and across the terrepleine, on which stood the parapet, twelve. The outside of the wall, though not quite perpendicular, was smooth; but the inside sloped considerably; the rows of bricks, of which it is built, being ranged like steps, one above and behind the other. Square towers flanked the outside of the walls, the distance between each being about sixty yards, and the projection of the curtain between them forty or fifty feet. Many horsemen might ride abreast on the ramparts, the ascent to which is by slopes of earth, withinside.

On the entrance of this city, it appeared different from those of Europe, the streets of which are frequently so narrow, and the houses so high, that at one end of a street the houses at the other seem to lean, and to bear towards those opposite. Here the houses were mostly of one story, and none above two, while the street itself was much above 100 feet in breadth. It exhibited also a gay and jovial appearance. As the street had no pavement, water was thrown upon it to allay the dust. Across it stood a good building, called here *Pai-loo*, which has been wrongly rendered a triumphal arch; it was built entirely of wood, and consisted of three gateways, the largest of which is in the middle. Over these were three roofs, one above another, highly adorned. The design of this structure was expressed by large characters, painted and gilt on the uprights and transoms. They are erected to celebrate particular persons, or some important events.

The first street ran in a regular line westerly, till it came to the eastern wall of the palace, which is termed the yellow wall, from the colour of the tiles with which the top is covered.

Several public structures were thus covered. These roofs had no chimnies, and the side and ridges were ornamented with various figures; the whole shining like gold, gave the appearance of grandeur in that part of houses where it was unusual. Near the gate were large stores of rice. Looking hence to the left, along the wall of the city, an elevated building was seen, said to be an observatory erected by the Emperor Yong-loo, to whom Pekin owes much of its improvements. The shops were highly decorated, and in a grand style. Some had on the top broad terraces, filled with flowers and shrubs. In the fronts were lanterns of horn, muslin, silk, and paper, in frames of dif-

ferent figures. Goods were exposed to sale as well on the outside of the shops as within.

As the embassy passed, a procession was met going towards the gate, which, from the white dress of the persons who composed it, appeared to be a bridal ceremony; but the grief of several youths shewed it to be a funeral, more so than the corse, which was contained in an elegant case, covered with a handsome canopy of various colours, before which were borne standards of silk. Sedan chairs followed, covered with white cloth, in which were the female relatives of the deceased; the white being the mourning colour in China, and is therefore never seen at nuptials, one of which was met soon after, where the lady, who had not been yet seen by the bridegroom, was conveyed in a splendid chair, hung with festoons of artificial flowers, and followed by relations and various attendants, carrying the paraphernalia, which is the only portion given with a daughter in marriage. The crowd was also increased by great Mandarines, who are always attended by a large retinue. There were, besides, auctioneers, quacks, fortune-tellers, jugglers, and story-tellers, amusing the populace. Among the stories that were told to entertain the people, the embassy was said to form a principal subject. The presents were stated to be singularly wonderful. Among other animals there was said to be an elephant no bigger than a monkey, and as fierce as a lion; and a cock, whose food was charcoal. The appearance of the visitors, therefore, naturally drew the people from their employments. The crowd was immense. The soldiers, who had long whips to keep the people off, exercised their authority with extreme mildness, and only struck the ground. On arriving at the eastern side of the yellow wall, the embassy diverged to the right, and then the bustle decreased. There were no shops in

this quarter, each house had in front a wall to screen the inner court from being seen, which is called the wall of *respect*. Near the middle of this side of the palace are treble gates, where the party halted. The space of ground was large. Some of the ground was raised into steep hills, and the spots from whence the earth was taken, to form them, were filled with water. In these lakes were small islands, decorated with fanciful buildings, and interspersed with trees. On the hills were the Imperial palaces, and on the top of the highest were summer-houses and cabinets, surrounded with tall trees. In one of these perished that race of Emperors who built this splendid palace. About the middle of the last century, a private Chinese took advantage of the indolence and luxury of the Court, and with a large army marched to Pekin. The Monarch being driven to extremities from the want of support, first stabbed his only daughter, and then hung himself in one of these buildings.

On looking to the north from this spot, at the end of a street running to the city wall, appeared the lofty structure, in which is an enormous bell, of a cylindrical shape, the sound of which, when struck on the outside with a wooden mallet, is heard in every part of the city. A little further to the westward of it was one of the northern gates, the watch-tower on which was seen above the intervening houses. Beyond the palace gates to the westward, between the yellow wall and the northern part of the city, is a large lake, which, at this time, was nearly covered with the leaf of the *lien-wha*. This leaf grows quite round the stalk, and shields the flower and fruit, growing from the centre above the water. From the root a stem ascends to the surface, where the leaf spreads, rests, and floats, and sometimes rises above it. This plant is reared with diffi-

culty in European stoves. The flowers have great beauty and fragrance, and the seed is pleasant to the taste.

The party still went westerly through the city. The abode of some Russians was shewn; and a library, containing, among other foreign manuscripts, the Koran in Arabic. Some Mahometans were seen wearing red-caps. Some women also appeared. These were mostly Tartars, or descendants of that race. Their feet were of the natural size, having broad shoes, with soles an inch thick. A few were well dressed, with delicate features. Their complexions, however, were set off by art, and they had a thick patch of vermilion on the middle of the under lip. Some sat in covered carriages, which, as well as horses, are here let for hire. A few of the ladies rode on horseback, and astride. Mechanics, with their tools, in quest of employ, and pedlars vending their wares, appeared every where. Many of the streets were narrow, having gates at the entrance, near which guards were posted to preserve peace. These gates are shut at night, and are not opened but upon emergency. The party crossed one street four miles long, from N. to S. being interrupted only by several *pai-loos*. In about two hours from their entrance on the eastern side, they came to one of the western gates. Close to this, and along the adjacent wall, ran the small stream which at first nearly surrounds Pekin, and at length falls into the Pei-ho, towards Tong choo-foo. The suburb here took, in traversing, above twenty minutes. After passing through this city the gentlemen concurred in one opinion, that it did not come up to their expectations, except in regard to the Imperial palace. London must impress the mind of a Chinese with greater admiration than the sight of Pekin had excited in their minds.

In journeying north the same sort of pavement was found as that which lay between the capital and Tong-choo-foo. This led to the town of Hai-tien, which has but few buildings, except shops and houses of artificers. Some Italian Missionaries dwelt here, who had employment as artists at Court. The shops abounded in toys and trifles, among which were insects in cages, as the noisy cicada, and a large kind of the gryllus.

The villa designed for the Embassador and his suite lay between this place and Yuen-min-yuen, being an enclosed spot of not less than twelve acres. The garden was laid out in serpentine walks, a rivulet, in which was an island, a grove of different trees, interspersed with grass-plats, and broken into hill and dale, with artificial rocks thrown one upon another. The building consisted of several pavillions, built round small courts. The rooms were handsome, and well contrived. Several were adorned with landscapes in water colours. The figures were correct; and perspective was regarded, but light and shade were quite neglected. This was the representation of a lake, having trees and houses near it, but the shadows of neither were seen on the water. This place had been appropriated to Embassadors and to great Mandarines; but it had been untenanted for a long time, and was much out of repair.

The Governor of the Imperial palace and the Embassador immediately exchanged compliments, and a consultation was immediately held respecting the best mode of distributing the presents. It was settled that the chief articles should be placed on each side of the throne, in a hall of audience. This hall was very magnificent on the outside. Its approach was through three quadrangular courts, surrounded by separate buildings. It stood on a platform of granite, which was about four feet above the court in front. The

roof was supported by a double row of wooden pillars, painted red and varnished, and the capitals decorated with different figures, highly coloured, especially with dragons, the feet of each having five claws. The figures of these monsters exhibited on the houses and furniture of the Princes of the Court have but four claws, the fifth being reserved for the Emperor only. The entablature of the edifice is encompassed with a net of gilt wire, to keep off the birds from settling on any of the projections. The hall within side is above one hundred feet long, upwards of forty broad, and above twenty in height. Opening pannels were placed between the inmost row of pillars on the south side.

This hall was well suited to display the presents to advantage, there being in it only the throne, a few large jars of old porcelain, and a musical English clock, playing twelve old tunes, and made at the beginning of this century by *George Clarke, of Leadenhall-street, London.* The throne stood in a recess. It had steps in the front and on each side, but was neither rich nor shewy; over it were inscribed "*Glory and perfection.*" Tripods and incense vessels stood on each side. A table was placed before it, on which tea and fruit were offered to the spirit of the absent Monarch. This being full moon, was the day of sacrifice. Among the various names given to the Emperor is one which agrees both in sound and meaning with that by which the Deity is known among the Chinese. If, therefore, they sacrifice to him when he is absent, it is not to be wondered at that they should adore him when present. This ceremony, called *Ko-teon*, consists in prostrating the body nine times, striking the forehead on the floor each time. This humiliating ceremony is expected to be paid by strangers as well as by subjects; and the Legate pressed

the Embassador to observe it now before the throne. The latter was prepared for the demand, and had his Majesty's directions relating to such requisitions. He knew how tenacious the Chinese Court was in respect to ceremonies, and that it was this humiliation which rendered embassies so agreeable. From hence it was, no doubt, that the flags on the yachts and land-carriages of the embassy had this inscription, "EMBASSADOR BEARING TRIBUTE FROM THE COUNTRY OF ENGLAND." It was not deemed prudent, however, to complain of this, particularly as the failure of redress might have prevented his proceeding, and have been fatal to the mission. But these inscriptions had got into the Court-gazette, and would be registered in the public annals; they might reach Europe by means of the Russian Residents in the capital, and the Missionaries. It was necessary, therefore, that the Embassador should be extremely cautious in performing any act that might be deemed derogatory to the Sovereign of whom he was the representative. Under like circumstances, a Russian Embassador, formerly, had declined the Chinese mode of introduction till a formal agreement was entered into for its being returned to his own Sovereign. He was the only Embassador who ever gained any point at this Court. The Dutch, who submitted, in the last century, to every degrading imposition, in hopes of gaining great advantages thereby, were treated with neglect, and sent away without any favourable promise. It was plain to perceive that every Tartar chief mistrusted the design of the present embassy, as if it went to gain, in the end, some advantage over China. The French revolution coming also from the west, had given the members of the Chinese Government a dislike to hold communication with Europe. If even these and other adverse circumstances had not hap-

pened, still the beneficial consequences of a direct intercourse between the English and Chinese Courts could not be sudden. No good effect could be hoped for till a change had taken place in favour of the English in the minds of the leading people in China. This operation must necessarily be gradual; but its importance was great to the interest of the British dominions in India, and to the whole European trade with China. The Embassador, therefore, was resolved to persevere in his object, notwithstanding any unfavourable appearances at the beginning. The regard and confidence of that Court must be obtained only by cultivating its good opinion by means of fit agents, and by a courteous, though not abject conduct. It was of moment that his Majesty's representative should not, by an easy compliance, lessen the dignity of his Master, or the honour of his country, in the esteem of other nations.

The Legate was not without hopes of gaining over the Embassador to comply unconditionally with his demands. This would give him credit with the Ministers, who were more scrupulous in regard to this ceremony than the Emperor himself. He, therefore, not only exerted himself to carry this point, but employed the Mandarines who were the most intimate with his Excellency to make use of their influence to the same purpose. They accordingly exerted their utmost address in persuading the Embassador of the propriety of complying with the customary compliment. His Excellency resolved, on this delicate point, to gratify the wish of the Emperor as much as possible, without receding from his duty to his own Sovereign. He, therefore, proposed to perform the whole ceremony, on condition that a Chinese of equal rank with himself should do the same before the picture of his Britannic Majesty. It was necessary that this proposal should be made in

writing, and that the translation should be accurate. The interpreter, though a Chinese, was ignorant of the style used at Court; besides, he had lost the method of writing the complicated characters, of which the number is not less than 80,000. Even the Missionaries, though they are acquainted with the language, are not accustomed to write, but employ a native for that purpose. The Legate was unwilling to accept a written stipulation, and would not, therefore, willingly permit any aid to be given for such a design. As this obstacle might be removed through the medium of the European Missionaries, leave was requested that they might visit his Excellency. The bad health of the interpreter, moreover, rendered their assistance necessary even for ordinary purposes. Some of them, probably, would venture to get a just translation of the papers, besides giving some useful information. At length, several of these Missionaries were introduced to the Embassador, but in the presence of the Legate, and having at their head the Portuguese Jesuit mentioned in the letters of the Missionary, given in a former chapter. This man seemed to feel the superiority which a blue button in his cap gave him over his associates, who had only white ones. He was ill qualified, however, to act as interpreter, being ignorant not only of the English language, but that which is generally spoken in Europe. But his discourse with his companions plainly expressed the enmity of his disposition, while the other Missionaries expressed as strongly their good-will and zeal for the success of the Embassy. This Jesuit even encouraged the Legate in resisting the reasonable request that the embassy might return to Pekin to prepare for the journey to Zhe-hol. His Excellency had only a second interview with this man, when he tried to persuade him to be favourable to the British interests. He

then altered his language, and offered his service, as did some of his countrymen; but the interpreter of his Excellency was preferred by the Chinese, as he spoke the language better than the Missionary. Through the interference of the Governor of the palace of Yuen-min-yuen, the embassy removed to Pekin immediately. Here the whole was lodged in a large palace, consisting of several buildings, built by a former collector of the customs at Canton, who raised an immense fortune by extortions on the English; and in consequence of oppressing the natives in another office, the edifice was seized by the crown.

It was built in the usual manner of the houses of the great Mandarines, and the whole was in the form of a long square, surrounded by a brick wall, the surface of which was a mere blank, except near one of the angles, where there was a gateway. This wall supported the top ridge of roofs, the lower edges of which resting on an inner wall, parallel to the first, composed a range of buildings divided into offices. In the other part of the inclosure were quadrangular courts of different sizes. In each of these were buildings, on platforms, of granite, surrounded by a colonnade. The columns were of wood, about sixteen feet high, and about an equal number of inches at the base, lessening at the top above one-sixth. These had none of the properties of the Grecian architecture. At the lower end they were let into sockets cut in stones, forming a ring round each, somewhat resembling the Tuscan order. Between the columns, which were red, was wood-work, carved and ornamented, of a different colour. This colonnade supported the projecting part of the roof beyond the wall-plate, of a curvilineal form, and turned up at the angles. Thus, every part of these buildings might be visited under cover. The number of pillars was,

at least, six hundred. Next to the chief apartment allotted to the Embassador, was a high building designed for a private theatre and concert-room, having all round a gallery for spectators, and retiring rooms behind.

All the buildings were of one story except that which was appropriated for the ladies. This was in the inner quadrangle. The front was a long and high hall, the windows of which were of corea paper. Behind this hall was a gallery at the height of near ten feet, leading to several small apartments, lighted only from the hall. The windows within were of silk gauze, in wooden frames, either ornamented with needle-work, or painted in water colours. This apartment, though smaller, was neater than most of the rest. A small back court, with offices, was attached to this part of the building. One of the outer quadrangles had a piece of water, in the middle of which was a stone room, in the shape of a covered barge. Others of the quadrangles were adorned with trees, and in the largest was a heap of rocks, firmly but rudely piled on each other, and at one end was a small unfinished garden. The late owner enjoyed the fruit of his wickedness but a short time, and lay at this very time under sentence of death.

Here one of the Missionaries, who was well affected to the embassy, presented a Chinese Christian qualified to act as a translator; but so fearful was he of incurring the Legate's displeasure that he could not be prevailed upon to let his hand-writing go abroad. A native of Canton had formerly been put to death for writing a petition for the English. At last the difficulty was surmounted, by the Embassador's page, who had learnt to imitate the Chinese character, besides gaining sufficient knowledge in the language to act occasionally as an interpreter; and he was accordingly employed to copy out all the necessary papers

that were to be presented in Chinese. The process, however, was tedious. The English paper was first turned into Latin by Mr. Hutner for the Embassador's interpreter, who explained the meaning into the familiar Chinese language of conversation, which the new translator again rendered into an official style. This translation was copied fair by the page, when the rude draught, to satisfy the translator, was instantly destroyed.

The Embassador's memorial was addressed to Hochoong-taung Colao, the Prime Minister of the empire, and signified, that "His Britannic Majesty, in sending an embassy to his Imperial Majesty, intended to give the strongest proof of particular esteem and respect for the Emperor; that the person entrusted to convey these sentiments was anxious to fulfill the object of his mission effectually and with zeal; that he was willing to comply with every outward ceremony practised by his Imperial Majesty's subjects, and the tributary Princes who attended his Court, to shew, on behalf of one of the greatest and most distant nations on the globe, the high and just sense universally held of his Imperial Majesty's dignity and virtues; that the Embassador had resolved to act thus without hesitation or difficulty, on a condition, however, which he trusted his Imperial Majesty would see to be expedient, and would approve of by giving such directions as might save the Embassador from suffering by his devotion to his Majesty in this instance, for the Embassador certainly would severely suffer if his conduct on this occasion should be interpreted as being unbecoming the exalted rank which his Master, whom he represented, held among the independent Monarchs of the world; that the danger could be avoided with general satisfaction, by his Imperial Majesty's orders that one of his Court, the Embassador's equal in

rank, should perform before his Britannic Majesty's picture, in his royal robes, and then in the Embassador's possession, the same ceremonies which should be performed by himself before the Imperial throne."

The Legate seemed to approve this address, and promised to forward it directly. No doubt was entertained by the Missionary and principal Chinese of the Emperor's consent. Indeed the return of the ceremony might be made in private without shew, and would hardly be known throughout the empire, whereas the prostrations of the Embassador were to take place on a great festival, in sight of the tributary princes and grandees of the state, and would be mentioned in the Court gazettes.

Preparations were now made for the journey. The articles to be carried to Tartary were brought to Pekin with the baggage of the embassy. Among the first were six small brass field pieces, well cast and elegant, and fixed on light carriages. These had lately been tried by the artillery men, to prepare themselves to exercise in the presence of the Emperor. Each fired several times in a minute. This quickness did not please the Legate. He pretended that the Imperial soldiers could do as well; and though he was before anxious that all the presents should be conveyed to Zhe-hol, his opinion now was that these pieces should be left at Pekin. The small barrels of gun-powder, of which there was a sufficient quantity to serve for salutes, and to exercise the military, was also matter of suspicion, and he requested to have it delivered up, which was instantly done. His whole behaviour implied a fear lest the Chinese should form a higher opinion of the English nation than of his own. The Chinese did, indeed, express a great admiration of various articles among the presents, or that belonged to different persons of the embassy. Most of the tools used in Europe

are also in use in China, but are greatly inferior to the English. The hardware of this country is in great request; and should the Company's ships gain free admission to Tien-sing, there will be a great demand for the manufactures of Birmingham and Sheffield, even for the supply of Pekin only.

This city does not bear that proportion to the rest of the empire, which London does to Britain. The chief part is called the Tartar city, from its having been newly laid out, in the 13th century, at the time of the first dynasty of that nation. It was a long square, the four walls of which face the four cardinal points. The space within is about fourteen square miles, in the midst of which is the Emperor's palace, which takes up at least one square mile. The whole is about one third larger than London; while the fifteen old provinces of China, exclusive of what lies beyond the wall, is in proportion to Britain about fifteen to one. Next to the south wall of the Tartar city is the Chinese city. This is the usual abode of people who come from other parts of the empire to the capital. The walls, which are much decayed, surround a space of about nine square miles. The buildings, however, are few, indifferent, crowded, and irregular; the other part is empty, and some of it is in a state of cultivation. Here is the *sien-nong-tan*; or *eminence of venerable agriculture*; and the Emperor comes hither every spring, and guides the plough himself through a small field. When he has done this for about an hour, he is surrounded by peasants, who sing hymns in praise of husbandry. The great men of his court follow the example of their master, and are dressed like him, in a garb suited to the purpose. The production of this spot is very carefully gathered, and pronounced superior to what is produced

elsewhere. This festival is announced in the most distant village in China.

This city also contains the *tien-tan*, or *eminence of heaven*. On this building is inscribed the character *tien*, or heaven. It is circular, to represent the concave of heaven, as the *Tee-tan*, or temple of the earth, is square, agreeable to the notions of the antient Chinese. At midsummer the Emperor makes a procession hither, to offer thanks for the influence of the sun; and in the winter he pays a like visit to the temple of the earth. There is no image in either.

This service is performed at Pekin only by the Emperor, who also publicly appears in many other processions, founded as much in policy as in religion. Except in these respects few things happen in this place, which serve to aggrandise the capitals of other countries.

Pekin is simply the seat of Government. It is neither a port, nor a place of trade. It has no assembly to aid, restrain, or examine the measures of the Crown. Nor is it a place of pleasure and dissipation. The principal European cities have encreased chiefly through the influx of wealthy strangers, who bring with them the net produce of the country. But though they make up the pleasantest part of the community, and by their leisure improve the sciences, yet in other respects they are of little utility to the other classes of men. This rank is numerous in Europe; and with their attendants, they serve to swell the capital of every country. Pekin is little indebted to such circumstances. The generality of men there have their respective situations regularly fixed, or are engaged in waiting on those who have. Few, except the Emperor's relations, are exempted from business, either public or private. There is less inequality in the fortunes than in the conditions of men in this country. History attests that for a great length

of time the earth was enjoyed by men nearly in common. China was divided into little and equal districts, each cultivated by eight families, who only contributed a share of their profits to the public revenue. Before the Christian æra, a revolution happened, and the usurper divided the lands among his followers, leaving to the former possessors but a trifling portion out of their produce. Then landed property was made hereditary. At last the larger domains were sub-divided into smaller parcels by the successive equalization of every man's possessions among his sons; the daughters never having any dowry given with them in marriage. It seldom happened that there was but one son; for early marriages were customary, and it was deemed a disgrace to have no children. They who had no offspring adopted the children of others. Should a wife prove barren, a man might take another; and the wealthy were permitted to keep concubines, the children of whom enjoyed all the rights of legitimacy.

These causes naturally tended to level wealth; and few could in the course of succession attain to such a degree of it as would make personal industry unnecessary. Add to this, wealth here gives little importance and no power, nor is it, without office, always safe. In China there is no hereditary rank to give distinction to opulence. The rich are often more heavily oppressed than the poor, because these are not so much the objects of temptation; and it is a common saying, that whether fortunes are divided among several heirs, or lost in the speculations of trade, gaming, or extravagance, they rarely continue in one family beyond the third generation. To re-ascend the scale of ambition needs great application to learning, which is the only qualification for public stations.

There are but three classes in China, men of letters, from whom the Mandarines are selected, husbandmen, and mechanics. The highest literary degree is only conferred in Pekin on those who are versed in morality, government, and history. These persons fill the great offices of the empire, and they must have previously gone through an examination in the capitals of their respective provinces. Those who have been elected in the second-rate cities are candidates in the provincial capital. Those who fail in the two first classes may claim inferior offices, according to the class in which they have been successful. These examinations are managed with great impartiality. The military rank is conferred in the same way. The great tribunals are near the south gate of the Imperial palace. These receive accounts of the transactions of the empire. They report every affair of consequence, with their advice, to the Emperor. And they have a code of rules for their conduct, derived from the remotest ages. This code exhibits as much humanity as justice.

The Emperor usually assents to their counsels. One tribunal examines those Mandarines who are candidates for offices, as well as their conduct in place. Another looks to the public manners, and is called by Europeans the tribunal of Ceremonies. The most difficult is that of Censors, which enquires into the effect of existing laws, the behaviour of other tribunals, of the great men of the state, and even of the Emperor himself. There are various other tribunals, as of mathematics, physic, public works, learning, and history. There is a regularity in this system which originated at an early period, and has subsisted without much change to this time. The only deviation made by the present family has been admitting into the tribunals as many Tartars as Chinese. The first have

most influence. Several of them are men of talent; and the Viceroy of Pi-che-lee is of this race.

The population of Pekin was reckoned by the Jesuit Grimaldi, in the last century, at sixteen millions. Another reduces that of the Tartar city one million and a quarter. According to the best information the population of Pekin was three millions. The lowness of the houses seems to be inadequate to such a population, but a Chinese family of the middling rank require little room. They have no unnecessary apartments. Most houses are enclosed by a wall six or seven feet in height. Within this an entire family of three generations will often be found. Each branch has a small room for sleeping in, the beds being divided by mats suspended from the ceiling. And they all eat in one common room.

This method produces important effects. The younger branches become regular in their deportment, under the eye of the elder; and the whole can live with more economy, and to greater advantage. Yet the poor are obliged to live on vegetables, having rarely the relish of animal food, the price of labour being very small.

Notwithstanding the great population of Pekin it is healthy. The people live much in the open air, increasing or lessening their clothes according to the weather. The atmosphere being arid, does not produce putrid diseases; and those excesses which cause them are seldom.

Every tenth house-keeper has the superintendance of the nine neighbouring families. So strict is the police, that the city has all the regularity of a camp. Common women, who are not numerous, are only allowed in the suburbs.

Marriage is strongly encouraged in China, and is generally entered into early. The consequence, however, is

frequently dreadful, as the children, from the poverty of the parents, are publicly exposed to death. The origin of this evil must have been fatal necessity, and afterwards superstition made it a religious act to offer an infant to the spirit of a neighbouring river, by throwing it therein with a gourd tied to its neck.

The Chinese philosophy is more favourable to filial piety than parental duty; and hence children are more frequently exposed than parents neglected. The female children are generally selected for this horrid sacrifice. The time of exposing them is immediately on the birth. Some hope is formed in the parent's mind, that the unhappy victim may be saved by those who are appointed by Government to take up those wretched innocents who are living, and to inter those who are dead.

The Missionaries also exert themselves on these occasions. One of them allowed that there were about 2000 infants thus exposed yearly, the greatest part of whom perished. Those preserved by the Missionaries were bred up in the Christian religion, and some of them proved of great service in the conversion of their countrymen. These conversions were chiefly among the poor. The alms bestowed by the fathers prepossessed them in favour of their faith. Some, therefore, might conform only in appearance, but their children were sincere believers.

The Missionaries were permitted to erect four convents, with churches annexed, at Pekin, and some within the limits of the palace. They have also lands in the vicinity; and the Jesuits are said to have possessed many houses here, the profits of which served greatly to support the mission.

The greatest part of the Missionaries visited the Embassador. One of them was appointed chief of the Europeans in the tribunal of mathematics, by the Emperor, and bishop

of Pekin by the Pope. The Missionaries have small salaries from the principal Catholic powers of Europe, and they act in some respects as agents for the respective countries from whence they came. They had formerly divisions among themselves, but at length were become united Here also they welcomed every European as a countryman.

One of the most respectable of them, and well known by his curious communications relative to China, was so infirm as to be incapable of waiting on his Excellency; but he sent a letter, expressing his readiness to do him service, encouraging him to hope for success; but cautioning him of the difficulties and delays that were to be met with, as no great purpose was to be accomplished there without much patience and perseverance.

His Excellency was also visited daily by Mandarines of rank. Some of them were attracted by the concert which was formed every evening in his apartments. Among other visitors was the leader of the Imperial orchestra, who begged to take drawings of the instruments. He accordingly employed painters, who traced on paper the figures of the clarionets, flutes, bassoons, and French-horns, in their natural size, and with all their particulars. When they had done, their employer expressed his intention of having similar ones made on a scale of his own.

Some Chinese had adopted the violin, and they have themselves an instrument somewhat like it, but with two strings only. Some of them have also learned to note their music on paper. Numbers went to see the presents left at Yuen-min-yuen. Among these were three of the Emperor's grandsons, who greatly admired what they beheld. Some Mandarines tried to restrain these emotions, affecting to treat the whole as common objects. But every

eye was delighted with the vases which were from the manufactory of Mr. Wedgwood. Among other articles was a volume of portraits of the British nobility. A Mandarine attended to mark on each of these the name and rank of the person it represented. When he came to the likeness of a Duke, taken when his Grace was very young, and was told that the original was a *great man*, the Mandarine, astonished, threw down his pencil, saying, that he dared not mention him in that manner, as his Majesty knew the difference between a *great man* and a *little boy*.

The Embassador, during his stay, rode in an English carriage, drawn by four Tartar horses. This was a novel sight to the Chinese, who used only two-wheeled machines, fixed without springs to the shafts. A magnificent chariot, designed for the Emperor, was much admired; but the box was obliged to be taken off, as the Mandarines were astonished that any man should be seated *above* the Emperor.

The evening preceding the Embassador's quitting Pekin, a great Mandarine came to his Excellency with a message from the Emperor, enquiring after his health, and recommending him to make easy journies to Tartary; and informing him that he and his suite would be accommodated at the Imperial palaces, through the whole route to Zhe-hol.

Dr. Dinwiddie remained behind, to complete the adjustment of the planetarium; and other persons of the embassy were also left, on different accounts, at Pekin and Yuen-min-yuen.

CHAPTER XIII.

ROUTE TO THE NORTHERN BOUNDARY OF CHINA. VIEW OF THE GREAT WALL.

THE embassy left Pekin Sept. 2, 1793. The plain, on which the city stands, reaches far to the north and south. To the west are hills; but the opposite direction was quite level to the sea. The road across this plain was shaded with rows of the rough-barked willow, of an amazing size. During this part of the route his Excellency travelled in his own carriage, and at times took some of the Mandarines with him. They were at first alarmed lest the carriage should overset, but at last they were perfectly pleased with its ease, expedition, and convenience. The soil near the road was a rich loam, in a high state of cultivation. The strangers took particular notice of one field, in which was planted a species of the polygonum. They learned that its leaves were prepared like those of the indigo, and produced the same colour. It was mentioned also that a small species of the colutea produced a dye of a green colour.

Hardly a plant grows in China which is not made to answer some necessary purpose of life. Thus the seeds of a species of fagara are used instead of pepper. Oil, nearly equal to that of olives, is extracted from the kernels of apricots; and for ordinary purposes from the seeds of sesamum, hemp, cotton, turnip, mint, and others. The Chinese make cloth from the fibres of a dead nettle; and paper

from various kinds of bark, from the fibres of hemp, and from rice straw. A species of momordica serves for cucumber. A carthmus is eaten with rice. The shepherd's purse is mixed with their salads. They extract from the carthamus the finest red. The cup of the acorn makes a black; and ash leaves are used to rear silk-worms.

Few trees were seen hereabouts but willows and poplars, around cemeteries, and a few of the ash and mulberry. A willow, on the bank of a stream, was found to be fifteen feet in girth, at a man's height from the root. On a narrow river, which was crossed this day, numerous boats were seen. Its course was S. and E. as was that of all the others seen in this tract. Goods are brought down these rivers from the borders of Tartary; others are brought on dromedaries; these were frequently loaded with furs, but they sometimes carry inferior articles, and even charcoal, to Pekin, where it is the principal fuel used for culinary purposes. The sheep on the plains had short thick fleshy tails, in great request among the epicures.

About twenty miles from Pekin, the country rose, and the soil became sandy. A little beyond, the party rested for the day at an Imperial palace, situated at the foot of a hill, having a park and pleasure grounds. The trees here were thick, through which, however, a stream was seen at a small distance. Some of the hills beyond were planted, but others were quite naked. All the natural objects were here preserved; for a Chinese gardener copies nature, consulting only to unite simplicity with beauty.

The hills, near the palace, formed a pass of about a mile in breadth. Near them are some mineral springs, called the baths of the Emperor.

Beyond this pass was a large plain, containing several villages, two walled towns, and another Imperial palace.

In the pleasure grounds, a white substance was observed resembling chalk. In their present journey the travellers began to see several other mineralogical resemblances to their native land.

The generality of the hills, passed the second day, had a peculiarity of figure and position, each rising from its own base, separately from the plain, on which they were disorderly scattered.

The low grounds had numerous plantations of tobacco. The Chinese smoke it through tubes of bamboo, and this practice is universal even among children.

Tobacco is also taken in powder. A Mandarine is generally furnished with an ornamented phial of snuff. They likewise use powdered cinnabar in the same way as they do opium and other substances for smoking.

This was the season for curing tobacco, which operation was chiefly performed in the open air. The leaves were hung on cords to dry, without shelter, where they grew Every family was large enough to gather and preserve its own produce. This shews that the climate is not subject to moisture; and the minute division of landed property. In this part, indeed, some lands have been given to Tartar families, which descend to the heir-male; but these are few, and none considerable. The population seemed to decrease on the third day. The road ran through a walled town, but without cannon. Troops were stationed here, to secure the tribute collected in the neighbourhood, to protect the public granaries, and to guard the prisons. Some of these soldiers were employed in repairing the roads, which were so rugged and steep, that the Embassador was obliged to travel some way in a palanquin. The scenery was beautiful; wild goats and wild horses ap-

peared on the hills, and men going up in quest of spots fit to be cultivated.

According to Dr. Gillan, "the mountains mostly sloped from the sea towards Tartary, presenting on the opposite side the naked rock. The different strata were as follow: the first, which was seen in the lowest parts of the beds of the rivers, was of sand and sand-stone; that above it was coarse grained limestone; the next above this was an irregular and thick stratum of indurated clay, sometimes of a bluish colour, and at others of a brown-red, which was produced by calx of iron. In many places were perpendicular veins of white spar. On the highest hills were masses of granite, but none near the road."

A river, which ran in this part, had a bridge accross it, fixed on caissoons of wattles, filled with stones. Bridges of this kind are common hereabouts, being quickly erected, and at a little expence. The caissoons are of various sizes, and are fixed by upright spars. In broad and navigable streams, flat-bottomed boats are placed instead of these caissoons. Planks, hurdles, and gravel cover the whole. Temporary bridges are erected when the Emperor travels, lest the others should not bear the crowds and loads which pass on such an occasion.

The Tartars appeared in this journey to be almost as numerous as the Chinese. The first were generally more robust, with less expressive countenances, and less courtesy of manners. The women had their feet of the natural size, and their head-dresses consisted in natural or artificial flowers. Even the old and the poor thus adorn themselves; and the raising of flowers forms a regular employment. The Chinese gardeners have attained the skill of improving the beauty, size, and fragrance of their flowers, particularly the anemone, peony, and others. The Missionaries have

also introduced some from Europe, among which is the tuberose.

The different manners of the Tartars and the Chinese was now apparent in the beggars who endeavoured to excite the pity and charity of the strangers.

On the morning of the fourth day, a line continued to the summits of the Tartarian mountains, fixed the attention of the beholders. Soon after, a wall with battlements was seen, and the view that could be caught of it, as it ran along the ridges of hills, over the tops of mountains, and descending into the vallies, carried by arches over rivers, and in several places so multiplied as to comprehend important passes, and interspersed with towers at short distances, gave the idea of a stupendous undertaking. What principally excited astonishment was, how the materials could be carried, and such massy works erected in places that appeared inaccessible. One of the highest ridges over which the wall is carried has been found to be 5225 feet.

This fortification is said to extend, though not equally perfect throughout, 1500 miles; for so long was the line of limitation between the Chinese and the Tartar tribes. Walls of this kind are mentioned in antient history, but none were equal to this, which has exceeded them in duration as well as in strength. Many parts of this wall have fallen to decay, and others have been repaired; but the chief work displays a care and skill which have kept it entire for above 2000 years.

It is not known when such a kind of barrier was first erected between the two countries, but the time of its completion was about three centuries before Christ, since which the annals of this empire have been faithfully and uniformly kept in public records and by private historians.

History has been generally encouraged in China. In every great town degrees were conferred on him who had made a proficiency in it. Historical works were numerous, consequently there can hardly be a doubt respecting the epoch of this building, which is spoken of in all the Chinese histories.

During sixteen centuries the wall proved sufficient to keep out the Tartars, till Gengis-kan overcame every obstacle, and made himself master of China. In less than a century, however, the invaders were driven out, and the Chinese remained in full possession till the last age, when, in consequence of a civil war, they were invited back, and have maintained their footing ever since.

This work had other uses besides the defence which it afforded in war. In the time of peace it prevented too free an intercourse between the Chinese and Tartars; it kept out the wild beasts that abound in the country of the latter; and it was a boundary line between the two nations, besides preventing the escape of criminals, or of disaffected persons.

The idea of foreign conquest has never been cherished in China, but the policy of the state is to keep the subjects in their own country. To leave it without licence is deemed criminal, and incurs punishment.

Since the re-establishment of the Tartars the importance of the wall has been greatly lessened. The Chinese themselves view it with indifference. But it has always attracted the attention of foreigners who have visited this country. Marco Paolo, however, the first European who gave an account of China, has not noticed it, though he must have seen it in his journey through Tartary. This silence has led a learned Italian to doubt whether the wall was really in being in Paolo's time. It appears, however,

from a copy of his travels, taken from the Doge's library at Venice, that he took a route into China quite out of the course of the great wall.

It was approached by our travellers by a steep ascent, till they came to the southern gate, so called in reference to one on the Tartar side. The southern gate was erected across a road, where it went over a chain of hills mostly inaccessible. It defended the pass in a strong situation. The road led through a defile, at the end of which was a military post.

Captain Parish says, "that military posts are generally square towers, where a few men are constantly stationed. In time of war, probably, they may be the rendezvous of the adjacent troops. They are either at the entrance of passes, or on heights, or on the narrow passages of rivers. They are from forty feet square, and as many in height, to four feet square, and six feet high. Few, indeed, are quite so small as the last, but one such was passed on the road hither. The entrance to the largest towers is by a flight of steps, chiefly made of loose stones, which lead to an arch about half the height of the tower from the base. Ports are rarely seen in the sides. The towers, except the largest, are mostly solid. On the top is a building that seems capable of containing the whole garrison. At one end of it is a flag-staff, on which is hoisted a yellow standard. The walls are ornamented sometimes with a dragon. Near the tower is a hut that serves as a guard-house, and in front is a red stand, on which are some spears and musquets. Near to each tower is a pai-loo, built of wood, and painted black, white, and red. Close to it are several elevations of masonry, exhibiting the figures of dragons. They are said to have formerly served to convey signals,

but they are now only ornamental. They are of very different forms.

" As the embassy passed these posts, the men turned out to pay their respects. They were generally unarmed. A man on the top of the tower struck upon a loo, while another fired a salute from three small iron chambers, placed upright in the ground. These posts are at different distances from each other. From the mouth of the Pei-ho to Tong-choo-foo there were about fifteen, besides those at Tong-coo and Tien-sing; but on the road from Pekin to Tartary there is one to nearly every five miles."

The road led from the last post through a valley, watered by a pleasant stream. There was hardly room between the hills for the road and river. A tower was built across the first, having a gateway in the middle, and an arch was thrown over the river. There were the remains of walls leading from the tower up the hills; and there are also the ruins of works and habitations. The travellers at length arrived at Koo-pe-koo, the residence of the strong garrison that defended that part of the outer wall. It was surrounded by concentric works, joined to the main wall. Here military honours were paid to the Embassador. The troops were drawn up in two lines facing inwards, and formed by companies, each having a leader, standard, and five camp colours. There were Mandarines in each of the lines; their music, tents, and trumpets, pailoos, by twelve successive companies on each side, and about ten small field pieces, closed the whole. The number of troops might be about 1200.

Hereabouts there were some breaches in the great wall, by which an opportunity was offered of examining it; accordingly all the gentlemen went to view it, and Captain

Parish was remarkably inquisitive in his observations. "The body of the wall (he says) was an elevation of earth, kept in on each side by a wall of masonry, and terraced by a brick platform. These walls, continued above the platform, formed the parapets. The total height of the brick was twenty-five feet. The basis of this is of stone, projecting about two feet beyond the brick-work, the height of which is irregular. The thickness of each retaining wall is five feet, and the entire thickness of the wall itself is twenty-five feet. In many places there is a small ditch beyond the foundation of the wall.

"The towers on the walls are about one hundred yards distant from each other. They are of very different dimensions and constructions. That which was first examined consisted of one story, on a level with the terrepleine of the wall; and above this, a parapet resembling that of the wall. It had three ports below in each front, and two in each front of the parapet of its platform. This tower projects eighteen feet from the wall on the side of Tartary. The entrance at the base, from the platform, is by one of the ports. The second tower was of a different form, dimension, and situation, having two stories besides its platform. It was a square stone building, nearly solid, intersected with arched passages, in the figure of a cross, at each end of which was a window. This tower has two flanks to the wall. Between the entrance and the centre of the cross is a stair-case, leading to the second story. This contains, in fact, but one square room, consisting of three equal arches, parallel to each other, and three lines of arches of communication, leaving four square piers of masonry near the middle. Three ports face the wall on each side; the centre ports facing the wall enfilade the terrepleine on each side the tower; and the rest flank the sides of the wall in

every direction. The other ports of the tower look to the N. and S. There are twelve embrasures in the parapet of the platform, with loop holes in the intervals. Thus each front has, on the lower story, one port; on the second, three; on the platform three embrasures and five loop-holes. The different coins, as well as the stone foundations of the towers and wall, are of a grey granite.

"The other parts consist of a bluish kind of bricks, laid in laminæ, each of the thickness of a brick; thus forming, in a manner, as many walls as there are bricks in thickness. These bricks are of different dimensions, but those in the front were as follow: thickness of the bricks three inches and three quarters; width, seven inches and a half; length, one foot six inches. Those on the terraces were perfectly square. Whenever bricks of the ordinary size would not answer, others moulded of the exact form and size were provided. The cement was more than half an inch thick, and had but a small proportion of any ingredient to change the perfect whiteness of the calcined lime-stone.

"The colour of the bricks excited a doubt whether they had sustained the action of fire. It has been found that masses of clay or brick shrink when so exposed; and that they do so in proportion to the degree of heat; but that they do not return to their former size when taken from the fire. Had these bricks been baked in the sun, they would have shrinked on being exposed to a red heat; but this was not the case. Some of the kilns, indeed, yet remain where, in all likelihood, they were burned. It does not appear that the wall was intended for a defence against cannon, as the parapets are incapable of resisting cannon shot. But small holes were seen beneath the embrasures of the towers, as if for the reception of the swivels of wall-pieces. These

holes appear to be as old as the wall itself, and it is difficult to guess for what other purpose they could be formed than for fire-arms. The field-pieces in China are usually mounted with swivels. Several were seen at Koo-pe-koo, mounted on stands. From hence it is probable that the pretensions of the Chinese to an early discovery of gun-powder are well-founded."

A consideration of this wonderful structure leads us to form a pretty just idea of the state of architecture and fortification in China before the period of Christianity.

The line traced by this wall is still a line of demarkation between the Chinese and Tartars: and notwithstanding the union of the two nations under one monarch, yet they still entertain notions of distinct claims and jurisdictions.

CHAPTER XIV.

ARRIVAL AT THE IMPERIAL COURT IN TARTARY.

ON arriving in Tartary, his Excellency was visited by a military Mandarine of that nation. Van-ta-zhin, though of equal rank, hardly ventured to sit down in his presence. The lower orders of Tartars affect consequence on their own territory. Nor do the Chinese presume to punish a servant of that country on the Tartar side of the great wall. Several Chinese families were seen, and women with little feet; but it is not known whether the Tartars have copied their neighbours in this respect though they have in others.

On advancing into Tartary the season became cooler, the roads rougher, and the mountains more naked, the trees, except pines, were mostly stunted oaks, and diminutive aspin, elm, hazel, and walnut trees. These generally grew on the south side of the mountains; the other sides being thinly covered with thorns and poor grass. Bears, wolves, and tigers are said to be in the woods.

In the vallies is found that sort of hare which turns white in winter. It is also remarkable for the length of his feet and toes, which, joined together as he leaps over snow, support him from sinking into it. Hares, and other beasts of the chase, are driven into snares by people forming a circle, who, with a great noise, force the animals to a small space, where they are caught. The dog in Tartary is domestic, and seldom barks in the day time.

Many of the people in the valleys were observed to labour under the disorder called the goitre, or swelled neck. Dr. Gillan remarked that near one sixth of the inhabitants were thus afflicted, which is common to both sexes, but more so to the females. In other respects these people were healthy, but they approached more or less to a state of idiocy. They are regarded as sacred, and are maintained with great care. This peculiarity is confined to the human form; and is usually attributed to the use of snow water. Probably, however, the mountainous atmosphere may concur in producing this effect. That part of Tartary where this disorder is found much resembles Savoy and Switzerland.

In the last day's journey the ridges of the mountains ran almost parallel to the road. These were huge rocks of granite of different sizes, and covered with a slight sod; but their sides were naked. Between the upper ridge and the valley appeared something like an upright rock, or an old ruin of an irregular form, above two hundred feet high, and widening at the top. On the summit some tall shrubs were growing. One of the gentlemen who went to examine it, reported that it was not an entire rock, but masses of gravel inclosed in indurated clay. It was doubtless firmer than the surrounding soil, which had given way to the torrents, leaving this pyramid in an inverted position. This removal of a stratum two hundred feet in depth, for such a prodigious way, is a far greater change on the globe than any that is noticed in history.

Some parts of Tartary have been found to be fifteen thousand feet above the surface of the yellow sea, and consequently the atmosphere, at such a height, must be considerably cooled.

From these heights the travellers beheld the valley of Zhe-hol, the summer residence of the Emperor, the palace of which is called the Seat of grateful Coolness, and the pleasure grounds the Garden of innumerable Trees.

His Majesty viewed the procession of the embassy from an eminence in his garden. His Excellency was received with military honours, amidst numerous spectators. Many of these were dressed in yellow, and wore round yellow hats. Some boys were also dressed in the same manner. These were a lower order of lamas, and novices of that sect of Fo, to which the Emperor attached himself. The people, however, did not appear to treat them with much respect.

The building appropriated for the embassy stood outside the town, on the side of a hill, and consisted of different courts, each situated on a higher level than the former, and communicating with each other by steps of granite. The whole was large and convenient, having a pleasant view of the hills, the town, and the Imperial park. The dwellings in Zhe-hol, except those of Mandarines, were wretched hovels, full of people, and the streets were irregular and unpaved. Directly beyond it appeared the Imperial palace, gardens, and temples.

The chief buildings, both in their outward form and internal conveniencies and furniture, were like those in China. The great door opened to a hall, having a room on each side, part of which had an elevated platform, covered with cloth and cushions, to sit on in the day, and for sleeping in the night. The furniture consisted of varnished tables, and a few chairs. Two great Mandarines waited on the Embassador with compliments from the Emperor, and one from the Colao, or Prime Minister, Ho-choong-taung.

The same day the Legate came, and delivered back the memorial which he had engaged to transmit to the Minister. This change of sentiment occasioned various conjectures. The Viceroy of Canton was supposed to have exerted his influence against the English; and he had, indeed, recourse to the testimony of the condemned Hoppo, or collector of the customs at Canton, who was brought to Zhe-hol to give an unfavourable account of the English. The Colao was made to believe that the Embassador ought to do homage to the Emperor without condition.

His Excellency was, therefore, anxious to have this business settled before the time of his appearance. The Colao wished to see him, but being indisposed, his Secretary was sent in his room, with a copy of the King's letter and the aforesaid memorial. The Secretary, bearing the commission of Minister Plenipotentiary, waited on the Colao at the Imperial palace. This Minister was said to have been a Tartar of mean origin, and raised on a sudden to the favour of the Monarch from being one of his guards. He was at one time reduced again to his original situation for a fortnight, when the Emperor discovering his innocence, restored him to his favour, and to a power inferior only to his own.

The Colao sat on a platform covered with silk, with two Tartar and two Chinese Mandarines of state on each side. The English Minister was seated in a chair, while the Legate and other Mandarines were obliged to stand. After the usual formalities, a copy of his Majesty's letter in Chinese was presented to the Colao, which gave him great pleasure. Of the memorial he affected to be ignorant; but urged his objections to the proposal it contained, which he wished to be reported to the Emperor. The hall in which the audience was held was full of people,

which, perhaps, occasioned the Colao to adopt an air of reserve.

The Legate and two other Mandarines from the Minister waited on the Embassador the day following, and endeavoured to prevail on him to give up the disputed point. His Excellency, however, knew his duty too well to recede, and took the opportunity of mentioning the circumstance of the name of *tribute* being given to the presents in the inscriptions. The Mandarines were at last convinced of the propriety of his proposal, and asked how far he could carry his personal respect to the Emperor. His Excellency answered, that he approached his own Sovereign by bending on one knee, and that he would willingly pay his respects to the Emperor in the same manner. This answer afforded pleasure to the Mandarines, who signified that they would soon let him know the determination of the Court.

In the interval, the discourse that took place with the Colao furnished subject for general conversation. Some considered the strangers as presumptuous, and others said they would be sent away without an audience. At this time there was occasion to make complaints respecting provisions, which were immediately redressed, and greater supplies sent than before.

Several of the gentlemen now took an opportunity of making an excursion in the neighbourhood. The party soon ascended the heights, from whence they saw the valley of Zhe-hol, which, though fertile, was not so well cultivated as the grounds in China. A stream waters this valley, in the sand of which gold dust is found. The adjacent hills were neither steep nor high, and consisted of clay and gravel. They had some resemblance to a confused sea, the broken billows of which lie in different di-

rections. These hills had no appearance of the action of fire, but they had the marks of having been long covered by water, and seemed as if they had once been woody. But timber was scarce hereabout, and the carelessness of the former inhabitants in not planting young trees as they cut down old ones was now severely felt. These naked hills could not attract much moisture. The gardens of the poor had wells, for the purpose of irrigation. The bucket was made of ozier twigs, so well platted as to hold any liquid. These gardens abounded in garlick and other vegetables used as a relish to the food of the peasantry. Several good buildings were seen in the valleys, which proved to be convents of Lamas, erected by the Emperors of the present dynasty.

In their return the party saw beyond Zhe-hol, on an height, an inverted pyramid like that described in the journey from Pekin, and some of the gentlemen wished to go and examine it; but the Mandarines informed them that it would be improper, as from thence they might see the ladies belonging to the palace, though it was distant from it three or four miles.

The embassy was now busied in preparing to wait on the Emperor. It had been signified to his Excellency that his Majesty would receive the same form of obeisance which he was accustomed to pay to his own Sovereign. This was a welcome piece of information to the Embassador, who was relieved by it from much anxiety. The Emperor's birth-day, on which occasion numerous Embassadors and tributary Princes attended at Zhe-hol, was September 17th, but the 14th of that month was fixed for the reception of the British embassy. In the mean time, the presents which had been brought hither were carried

to the palace; and his Imperial Majesty sent to signify the satisfaction which they gave him.

The Embassador paid a private visit to the Colao, who received him with the greatest affability, and with all the attention due to his character. In this conversation his Excellency endeavoured to impress the Colao with favourable sentiments of the British nation, and incidentally noticed, that on the termination of the Mogul empire in Hindostan, through internal feuds, some of the maritime provinces near the English settlements were protected by them without removing the native tributary Princes, but that otherwise they did not meddle with the differences of neighbouring countries. The Colao, however, offered no opportunity of disavowing the charge respecting the people of Thibet.

The Embassador was careful in suggesting any idea as though a connexion between the two countries could be important to China, either by the introduction of European goods, in the way of barter, or by supplying cotton or rice from India, or of bullion, the increase of which sometimes produced an inequality in the prices of the necessaries of life; or by the aid of a naval force against the pirates on the coast.

The notions of the Chinese Government respecting the superiority of their empire are such, that a communication with other countries is deemed a grace conferred on them. The Embassador, sensible of this, was willing to negociate according to their principles, and the Colao said they should often meet during his Excellency's stay.

This visit ended with expressions of esteem and satisfaction on both sides. Polite messages, with fruit and sweetmeats, followed from the Emperor and the Colao. The manners of this Minister were pleasing, and his under-

standing penetrating. So greatly did he stand in the Imperial favour, that the Emperor has given his daughter to one of his sons. This alarmed some of the Imperial family; and one man was presumptuous enough to advise the Emperor to declare his successor, to prevent dissentions after his death. The adviser was seized, and capitally punished for his assurance. The Emperor, however, caused his reasons for not following such advice to be inserted in the gazettes. These were, the danger of exciting too great an ambition in the person nominated, and of producing a faction against the reigning Monarch. He was therefore resolved that his successor should remain unknown; but he announced to his subjects that he should retire from the cares of a crown if he should complete the 60th year of his reign, which would be in 1796, when he would appoint his successor, and if he should die before that time the appointment would be found in writing. A story is told that his own father, Yong-ching, suddenly ascended the throne by substituting his own name in a will instead of another, in the last moments of his predecessor.

On the day of presentation, most of the Imperial family attended. No particular respect was shewn to one more than another. The Embassador and his gentlemen went before day to the garden of the palace, in the centre of which was a large and splendid tent, supported by ornamented pillars. The canvas about the middle hung down perpendicularly, while the upper part formed the roof.

In this tent was a throne, and there were windows in the tent to throw light on that part where it stood. In the front of the throne was a wide opening, having a large projecting tent of a yellow colour. The furniture was elegant. Several other tents were before it, and one behind it. The latter was for the Emperor to retire to from

his throne, and had a sopha at one end. In the rest were various musquets and sabres. One of the tents in front was for the embassy, and the others for the tributary Tartar Princes, and delegates from tributary states. Some were also for the male relations of the Emperor, and the chief state officers. The great tent was for the reception of the British Embassador.

The tributary princes, the branches of the Imperial family, and the great Mandarines in front of the tent, were numerous, and each wore a badge suited to his dignity. Many of the courtiers wore partly English cloth instead of silk or furs, which had hitherto been only allowed in the presence of the Emperor. This was said to be in compliment to the Embassador; and there is *likely* to be a great demand for this article in consequence of this example.

The Princes wore the transparent red button, which is the mark of the highest of the nine orders. None of the persons assembled on this occasion had an inferior mark to the opaque red button, which expresses the second order in the state. Some had peacocks' feathers in an agate tube, and hanging from the bonnet. There are three degrees of this order, according to the number of feathers permitted to the wearer. He who had this number was considered as thrice great and happy, and each had his separate circle of dependants. The custom was to wait for the Emperor a long time. Some, therefore, continued in the garden all night, as he was expected soon after the dawn of day.

Before his arrival, the Embassador's tent was visited by numbers, either out of politeness or curiosity. Among others were the Emperor's brother, a man of unaffected manners, above the middle size, and beyond the middle age; two of the Emperor's sons, and two grandsons; the

first a good looking man and civil, the latter young, tall, and handsome. One of the tributaries came from near the Caspian Sea, and spoke Arabic: he paid particular respect to the embassy, but its most eminent friend was the Viceroy of Pe-che-lee, who made such a report of the Embassador to all the courtiers, that they became highly interested in his favour. Just after day light the Emperor came from behind a mountain covered with trees, preceded by a crowd proclaiming his virtues and power. He was borne in an open car by sixteen men; and attended by guards, officers, flag, and umbrella bearers, and musicians. He was dressed in dark silk, having a velvet bonnet, in the front of which was a large pearl, which was the only jewel he had about him.

On entering the tent he mounted his throne by the front steps. The Colao and two head persons of his household were next to him, and always addressed him on their knees. His relations, and the other great personages in attendance, being placed in order, the President of the tribunal of Ceremonies conducted the Embassador, attended by his page and interpreter, and accompanied by the Minister Plenipotentiary near the left hand side of the throne, which is the place of honour. The other gentlemen of the embassy, and numbers of Mandarines and officers, were at the opening of the tent, whence they could see the ceremonies.

The Embassador was completely dressed according to the order of the Bath; and the Minister Plenipotentiary wore his scarlet gown as Doctor of Laws.

His Excellency held the magnificent gold box, ornamented with jewels, containing his Majesty's letter to the Emperor, between both hands, above his head, and thus ascending the few steps leading to the throne, and bending on one knee, presented it, with a short address, to his

Imperial Majesty, who, taking it with both hands, placed it by his side, signifying "the pleasure which he felt in his Britannic Majesty's sending him an Embassy, with a letter and presents; that he also entertained like sentiments towards the King of Great Britain, and hoped that harmony would always continue between their respective subjects."

This reception was regarded by the Court as particularly honourable; the Emperor seldom receiving Embassadors on the throne, or their credentials into his own hands, but through one of his courtiers.

His Imperial Majesty, after a little further conversation, gave, as a present to his Majesty, a precious stone, highly valued by the Chinese. It was more than a foot long, and carved into the shape of a sceptre.

His Excellency and the Minister, then, according to custom, presented their private presents, which were graciously received by the Emperor, who gave others in return. While these ceremonies were passing, his Majesty seemed quite free, lively, and unaffected. His eyes were full and clear, and his countenance open. He enquired of the Colao whether any one of the embassy knew the Chinese language; and being told that the page, who was then in his thirteenth year, only had made any proficiency in it, he had him brought up to the throne, and desired him to speak Chinese, and so pleased was he with the youth that he took from his girdle a purse for holding areca nut, and gave it to him. Purses are the honorary marks of favour conferred by the Chinese Monarch on his favourites, but his own purse was a distinction above all other gifts; and it obtained for the youth the caresses of several Mandarines. It is not magnificent, being of yellow silk,

with a five clawed dragon and some Tartar characters worked in it.

When these ceremonies were ended, some Embassadors from Pegu, and Mahometans from the vicinity of the Caspian, were introduced on the right side of the throne. They made nine prostrations, and were soon dismissed. His Excellency and the three persons with him were then seated on cushions to the left of the Emperor. The Imperial Princes, the principal Tartar tributaries, and great Mandarines, were seated according to their ranks. A small table was laid for every two guests, and exhibited a sumptuous banquet. Every table had a pyramid of dishes piled on each other, containing various viands and fruits. A table was also placed before the Emperor, who ate very heartily. Tea was likewise served. The dishes were carried to him with the hands lifted over the head.

In all this time a solemn silence was observed, no discourse held among the guests, nor any hurry among the servants. The Emperor sent several dishes from his own table to the Europeans; and when it was ended, he sent for them, and presented them with his own hands a goblet of warm Chinese wine, somewhat like weak Madeira. He enquired the age of his Britannic Majesty, and said, that he wished that he might attain to his own age, which was eighty-three, and with as perfect health. Indeed he appeared not to be older than the years he had reigned, which were fifty-seven. When the feast was over, he came down from the throne, and walked erect and firm to the chair that waited for him.

Presents from the Emperor followed the Embassador, of silks, porcelain, and tea, both for himself and the gentlemen of his suite. The silks were closely woven, and of a

grave colour. Some were in the form of dresses, with the four clawed dragon, or Imperial tyger, and some with the Chinese pheasant embroidered on them; the former for the military, and the latter for civil Mandarines of rank. The porcelain was in separate pieces. The tea was made into balls of different sizes by a glutinous substance, which did not alter the taste. It is brought from Yuen-nan, and though highly prized by the Chinese, was not so much esteemed by the English as that to which they had been accustomed. Among the presents of fruits were some white grapes of a very oblong form, and as large as Spanish olives.

Hardly any intercourse is carried on between people of different ranks without mutual presents; those, however, made by the superior order are treated as *gifts*, while those from the lower to the higher classes are regarded as *offerings*. Similar appellations are given to those that pass between the Emperor and foreign Princes, but when he mentions himself, particularly in relation to his predecessors, he always makes use of the most humble terms in relation to his own person.

His Imperial Majesty next invited the Embassador and his suite to see his gardens. In going thither early in the morning they met the Emperor, who stopt and told his Excellency that "he was going to worship in the temple of Poo-ta-la, but that he had directed his Ministers to attend him through the gardens.

The Embassador was surprized at finding the Colao waiting in a pavilion for him. But the satisfaction afforded by this circumstance was somewhat lessened at seeing the Thibet General, who accompanied the Minister, with his brother and another officer of high rank.

His Excellency thus attended, went through the pleasure

grounds of a large space, which, however, were but a part of the gardens, the rest being for the females of the Imperial family. They rode through a verdant vale, in which were growing trees of an uncommon size, and grass to its utmost height. They then came to a large irregular lake, on which they sailed till they came to a bridge, built in the narrowest part. The surface was partly covered with the *lien-wha*, which adorned the lake with its spreading foliage and fragrant flowers. They stopped at several small palaces on the water-side. Other buildings stood on the tops of the highest hills, and some were hidden in the bottoms of the vallies. Their forms and ornaments were different, almost every one, however, had a public hall with a throne in the centre, and side rooms furnished with the curiosities of Europe and Tartary. Here was a large and beautiful agate, on a marble pedestal, four feet long, cut into a landscape, and bearing on it a copy of verses written by the Emperor. The best Chinese productions were carvings in wood of natural objects. There were some paintings descriptive of hunting, but of indifferent execution. In one room was an European portrait of a female; and in another was a marble statue of a naked boy on his hands and knees, of good workmanship. The fronts of the buildings had monstrous figures of lions and tigers in porcelain. But the most common ornaments were figures brought from Europe, which, by means of springs, appear to be spontaneous. When these figures were first imported they sold at enormous prices.

Going further, the ground became very irregular, some parts bearing hardy oaks, and the others tender plants. Massy rocks were also heaped together to give the scene a variegated appearance.

In the gardens were different beasts and birds; but no

menagerie was seen. Gold and silver fish were observed in ponds, the bottoms of which were paved with precious stones. No gravel walks were perceived, nor trees planted in groupes. Every thing that looked like design was carefully shunned. Nature was accurately copied in the minutest objects. No opportunity was offered of seeing the miniature town which is said to be in the garden belonging to the ladies of the palace, and in which all the scenes of common life are said to take place. Such a representation is probable. When his Excellency was in Russia he saw at one of the palaces a town represented to entertain the Court.

During this excursion the Colao behaved with great politeness, and the behaviour of the other Minister was equally courteous, but that of the General was constrained. He was violently prejudiced against the English, and no advances of the Embassador could conciliate his esteem.

The Colao said that he had received information of the arrival of the Lion and Hindostan at Chu-san. The Embassador, in consequence of this, begged that Captain Mackintosh might now be permitted to join his ship, on which the General said it was not proper that he should traverse the empire.

The Colao becoming ill from the fatigue of this day's exercise, sent to request that the Embassador would permit his physician to attend him. Dr. Gillan accordingly went to his house, where he found the most eminent Chinese physicians assembled.

The Colao was in great agony from violent pains in the abdomen, and in the larger joints of the arms and legs, with a swelling on the right side. The Doctor was very particular in his enquiries, which the rather excited his surprize, as his own physicians made none, but affected to draw their information from the state of the pulse. They re-

gard this as a general interpreter of life, and that by it the nature, seat, and cause of diseases are always to be known. They concluded that the Colao's complaints proceeded from a vapour, or spirit, which, shifting from place to place, occasioned pain in the part where it fixed. Their method of cure, therefore, was to open passages to let out this spirit. This operation had been often performed, and many deep punctures made with gold and silver needles. The disease, however, continued its course, and they continued still in the same sentiments and method. In this condition the patient was found by Dr. Gillan, who complied with the custom of the country in feeling the pulses of both arms for a long time. But he told the physicians that all the pulses had a communication with the heart, and with each other, by the circulation of the blood, so that by knowing the state of one pulse, that of the others was ascertained.

The Colao, at the Doctor's request, applied the forefinger of his right hand to the left temporal artery, and that of his left hand to his right ancle, and found that the beats of the pulse were alike. On a full investigation it appeared that he laboured under a periodical rheumatism, and an hernia. Though he soon obtained relief from the severest of his complaints, the Embassador could gain no interview with him for some time. A letter was therefore written to him requesting that Capt. Mackintosh might be permitted to join his ship, and that her officers might sell their adventures, and a cargo be purchased at Chu-san. A difficulty appeared in conveying the letter. It might fall into the hands of the Legate, who, probably, would prevent its reaching the Colao. He was at this time in disgrace. The Emperor having heard that the Embassador had his portrait in the Lion's cabin, wished to have an account of it; but finding that the Legate had not been

on board, he degraded him for disobedience of orders. The punishment was, to wear an opaque white button instead of a blue one, and a crow's instead of a peacock's feather. He, however, kept his offices. None of the Chinese servants would take the letter without his leave. At last the difficulty was overcome by the interpreter's going to the house of the Colao, and putting it at once into a train of delivery.

In the meanwhile the Emperor's birth-day had been celebrated. The festival lasted several days. In the first day a public homage was paid to the Imperial Majesty. The Princes, Embassadors, and great officers, assembled in a large hall, from whence they were conducted to a building like a temple, in which were cylindrical bells, hung in a line from frames of wood, the size of which lessened from one end to the other, and triangular metal pieces in the same order. A hymn was sung to the sound of these instruments, by eunuchs, whose voices appeared at a distance like musical glasses. A cymbal was used to direct the performers, and the whole had a grand effect. The persons present made their prostrations nine times, except the English, who made only their obeisance. The object of this respect, however, was not present.

After this ceremony, the Embassador visited several temples in the neighbourhood, accompanied by Sun-ta-zhin, a Tartar chief, who was just promoted to the rank of Colao, which is the first class of Mandarines, and of whom there are not above six in China. He had been employed in a negociation with Russia on the borders of that empire, and hearing that his Excellency had been Embassador in that country, he was particular in his enquiries concerning that Court, and in return replied to many questions that were put respecting China. This intimacy was afterwards of service.

Some of the temples were on gentle heights, and some on plains; others again were on the tops of hills, the ascent to which was by steps cut in the rock. One of these contained at least five hundred statues of Lamas; some of which were in painful attitudes, according to the superstition of the persons whom they represented. The most considerable was the Poo-ta-la, or temple of Fo, consisting of different buildings. The largest was square, each side of which was about 200 feet. It is very high, having eleven rows of windows, and as many ranges of apartments The front was plain but handsome. The chief edifice includes a quadrangle, in the middle of which is the golden chapel. The rooms of the quadrangle were joined by a corridor below, and open galleries above. In the chapel were three altars, having large statues of Fo, his wife, and child, behind which was the sacred recess, lighted by a single lamp. On the approach of the strangers the curtain was drawn before the shrine. The roof was covered with plates of gold, and the whole exhibited a profusion of expence. This temple had eight hundred Lamas, many of whom were sitting cross-legged on the floor, singing in a low voice. Some were dedicated from infancy, but they had no education to render them respectable. The Emperor's respect to the temple of Fo is said to arise from his believing that he was possessed by that deity. Notwithstanding this fanatical whim, his Majesty has displayed much vigour of mind, personal activity, and great attention to the cares of government.

On the first day's celebration of the anniversary, the parade of troops amounted to near 80,000, and the number of Mandarines was about 12,000.

Some of the following days were taken up in various shews, exhibited before the Emperor and Court. These

shews consisted chiefly in feats of agility, dancing on the wire, balancing, slight of hand, tumbling, posture-making, and wrestling, in all of which the people were very dexterous.

There were also some graceful dancers, good singers, and a great variety of musical instruments. Mr. Hüttner observes that "their gamut was imperfect, the keys being inconsistent, except when directed by a bell struck to sound the proper notes." He also adds, that "they had no knowledge of semi-tones, nor had they any idea of counterpoint or parts in music. There was always a monotony, though in a few instances some instruments played in the lower octave while the others continued in the upper." Several ballets followed, representing, by the means of lights in transparent lanterns of different colours, inscriptions in praise of the Emperor. These would have been better by night; but as his Majesty rises generally before sun-rise, so he goes to rest before sun-set.

Fire-works were then let off, and some were in a style quite new to the English. One was very curious. A large box was elevated to a great height, the bottom of which falling out, there came down numerous paper lanterns, folded flat as they came from the box, but unfolding and assuming a regular form by degrees, when a beautiful light was suddenly seen within each. This was repeated several times, each with a difference of figures and colours. A collection of smaller boxes was on each side of the large one, which being opened in the same manner, there came from them a sort of net-work of fire, which flashed like lightning, with every motion of the wind. The whole terminated with a volcano in grand style.

The Embassador and several of his suite were then invited to see a pantomime in the theatre belonging to the

ladies of the palace. This building was small but elegant, several stories high. There were three stages, one over another. In front of the lowest were boxes for the guests, and over them latticed galleries for the ladies. As they had no view of the boxes, the Emperor caused the Embassador's page to be placed on a platform within their observation.

The actors represented various animals, as well as inanimate productions, both of the land and sea. They filled all the stages, and their performance was supposed to be a representation of the marriage of the earth and ocean. This pantomime lasted almost the whole afternoon. Most of the spectators were Tartars; there were also two chiefs of the Calmucks, who had put themselves under the protection of the Emperor, and received from him buttons of distinction and peacock's feathers.

His Majesty said to the Embassador "that it was only on such occasions as the present that he assisted at these spectacles, the cares of government calling for every moment of his time."

But notwithstanding his attention to public affairs, he had courted the Muses, and produced some pieces of merit. He presented the Embassador a few verses for the King, with some valuable gems which had been in his family for eight centuries. He had also a taste for the fine arts, and was even nice in the formation of Chinese characters. The writing of the Embassador's page having met with his approbation, he sent for some of his drawings of Chinese objects. The youth accordingly drew the leaf and flower of the nenuphar, and the purse which the Emperor had given him. These gave such satisfaction to his Majesty that he made him some other presents.

The Tartar Princes now prepared for their return

home. They were enabled to bring numerous troops into the field. These Princes are generally allied to the Imperial family, in consequence of which they hold a superior rank at Court. They are mostly trained to arms, but some of them are versed in the history and geography of their country. They venerate the Emperor as being descended from Kublai-khan, who conquered China in the thirteenth century. His descendants being expelled from that country took refuge among the Man-choo Tartars; and from them sprung the Bogdoi-khans, who in the last century re-conquered China, and formed the present dynasty. The first four reigns of this family have lasted 149 years, and have been uniformly fortunate.

The Emperor spends the winter in China and the summer in Tartary. Monkden being the antient residence of his family, he has enlarged and adorned it, and has deposited there, it is said, immense riches, perhaps from a mistrust of the Chinese, by whom he is considered as a stranger; for though he is the fourth in descent from the conqueror of China, and was born at Pekin, yet he is regarded by all his subjects as a Tartar. His favourite Ministers, Commanders, women, and attendants, are of that race. His body guard also consist of Tartars, or the children of Tartar parents. There is, therefore, an unconquerable antipathy between the two nations towards each other; and it is a proverb, that six Chinese cannot meet together for an hour, before they clamour against the Tartars. The Sovereigns of the present dynasty have, indeed, adopted the Chinese manners, laws, and language, but it is hardly probable that they will continue on the throne long enough to become entirely Chinese.

His present Majesty has resolved on resigning his crown within a short period; but his intended successor was not

known. He had only four sons living; the one, who was Governor of Pekin, remained there during the absence of his father, the rest were at Zhe-hol; the two youngest of whom were deemed the most promising. They were of an inquisitive disposition, and affable in their behaviour.

His Excellency at this time was informed by the Colao that the Hindostan might sell goods and purchase a cargo at Chu-san, subject to the inspection of the chief Mandarines; and that since she had brought presents for the Emperor she should be exempted from the usual duties; but that it was not thought proper to permit Captain Mackintosh as yet to join his ship.

The latitude of Zhe-hol was found to be 41 deg. 58 min. N. and during the continuance of the embassy the weather was very dry, and the sky serene and clear.

CHAPTER XV.

RETURN TO PEKIN.

THE greatest part of the strangers who had visited Zhehol departed thence on the same day with the Embassador, September 21st. Among those who took the same route with him were the delegates from Pegu and other small states on the borders of China. These delegates were under a necessity of acknowledging a kind of vassalage to China. They were conducted by inferior Mandarines, who frequently treated them with great contempt, and even defrauded them of a great part of their allowance.

The English embassy was attended with the accustomed parade. The highways being now repaired, travelling was rendered better, but one was kept for the Emperor's use alone. It was perfectly level, dry, and smooth, and on the sides were cisterns of water for the purpose of allaying the dust. There was another road parallel to this, though not in such exact order. This was for the Emperor's attendants, and on it the embassy was permitted to pass. All others were excluded these roads. The cold was now much greater than in the former journey, and it was, indeed, much more intense than what is usually felt in England. On arriving at Koo-pe-koo, near the great wall, some of the gentlemen were desirous to renew their examinations of that bulwark. But in their absence the breach through which they had passed to ascend the wall

had been stopped up, so jealous were the Chinese and Tartars of these strangers.

At the outset of this journey, one of the Embassador's guards died of a surfeit, at one of the Imperial palaces. It is a rule here not to permit any person to expire within these sacred boundaries. The corpse, therefore, was taken in a palanquin as if it had been still alive, and his death signified at some distance.

Another person being attacked with a dysentery sent for a Chinese physician, who prescribed pepper, cardamoms, and ginger, taken in hot show-choo or distilled spirit, which so heightened the complaint that the patient with difficulty escaped with his life.

The Embassador's return to Pekin was welcomed with great joy by those of his suite who had been left there. During his absence they had lived in a state of seclusion. Many of the Missionaries had, indeed, paid them daily visits, but this intimacy was not pleasing to the Chinese, and at length only one of them was permitted to continue his attentions. It was, moreover, disagreeable to go abroad, as they were always surrounded by a crowd. They were, therefore, in a manner prisoners in their hotel, which was, however, extensive, and afforded them the means of exercise.

Dr. Scott was engaged at this time in another occupation besides attending the sick. The nature of the Chinese dress is such that washing is seldom necessary. The coarse cloth which they use is steeped in alkaline ley to cleanse it. This alkali is a white fossil found in the neighbourhood of Pekin, but it is of too acrid a quality for fine linen. The Doctor, therefore, blended it with oil, and so made very good soap. The Chinese will probably adopt the use of linen as their intercourse with Europeans encreases, and

then soap will follow as an article of course. The only hospitals in China are for lepers, whose disorder being considered as infectious, they are secluded from the rest of society.

So jealous were the Chinese, that the most insignificant demands of the visitors were sometimes rejected. One of the painters being about to draw the portrait of a Mandarine, wished for an easel or stand. This, however, could not be obtained, from an idea that it was intended to make military plans or measurements. Others of the embassy wanted to purchase some articles at their own expence; but even this was not permitted, and the persons who sold them any thing were punished.

Another kind of jealousy was excited at this time. In a court of the Embassador's hotel were heaps of artificial rocks, by which some of his suite contrived to get up to the top surrounding the enclosure, from whence the females of the adjacent houses could be seen. This giving great offence, the practice was discontinued.

The entrance of the Embassador into Pekin was with the usual honours. He was sensible of the expediency of putting a limit to his stay. The constant residence of a Foreign Minister in China was unknown. Embassadors were regarded only as guests, and their charges accordingly were defrayed at the public expence. His Excellency, therefore, resolved to solicit leave to depart after the great festival in February. He was, indeeed, informed that this proposal would be expected soon; for that the persons left to adjust the machines were pressed to be expeditious. Particular observation was made of the skill of the Chinese workmen, two of whom having occasion to take asunder the two glass lustres sent to the Emperor, put all the parts together again, though consisting of

several thousand small pieces. An accident having happened to the dome of the planetarium by the breaking of a curve line of glass, the English artificers had vainly endeavoured to cut a piece of glass with a diamond to supply its place, but a Chinese did it by drawing first a hot iron across the part to be divided. The only manufacture of glass in China is at Canton, where they melt down the broken pieces collected of that material, and form it into new shapes.

The Chinese have the merit of inventing their own tools, the slightest appearance of which indicates that they were not copied from those of other countries. Thus, for instance, the upper face of the anvil, which is elsewhere flat, is here of a convex form. Another peculiarity was observed in the forges on the road to Zhe-hol. The bellows used by the Chinese are horizontal, in the form of a box, having a moveable door, so close, that when drawn back the air rushes into the box through an opening defended by a valve, producing a blast thereby through an opposite aperture. This continues when the door is pushed forward to the opposite side of the box, the air being thereby compressed. When a piston is substituted for the door, the air is compressed and forced out in the same manner as before. This bellows is worked easily, and with twice the effect of the common one. A model of it has been brought to England. The common plane is also different from that of Europe, particular handles are fixed across the frame, by which the tool is held and applied to the wood, the surface of which is to be made smooth.

That the making of gunpowder and the art of printing should be known to the Chinese before the Europeans, is not surprising. With respect to the first, where nitre

abounds, its deflagrating quality could not long remain a secret, and the composition of gunpowder must soon have followed that discovery. Nitre is the natural produce here, and the knowledge of gunpowder is one of the most antient events in the annals of the country. The Chinese have always applied it either to useful purposes or those of amusement; the first in removing great obstructions, as rocks and the like; and the latter, in fire-works. They are indebted to Europe, however, for the invention of guns. As to the second, where a society abounds in civilized and lettered persons, such a simple invention as the Chinese art of printing was natural enough. It merely consists in cutting in relief the characters used in writing on a hard wood, daubing them with a black substance, and pressing them on paper, each sheet of which takes an impression of the characters on which it had been placed. Literature in China having been always the road to preferment, the necessity of multiplied copies of books was the parent of printing at an early period. The paper which they use is too thin and weak to receive impressions on both sides; the engraved board, therefore, generally contains the characters for two pages on one side. The sheet is afterwards folded, the blank sides touching each other. The fold makes the outer edge, while all the single ones are stitched together, and so bound into a volume. When an impression is completed, the boards are laid by, and the place where they are deposited is usually noticed in the preface. The moveable types of Europe could not be adopted by the Chinese, whose language consists of 80,000 characters. Whenever the same characters very frequently occur, they use separate types, which are inserted within the frames where they are wanted.

Gazettes by Imperial authority are common at Pekin. Promotions, Imperial grants, public acts, the remission of taxes to particular districts on account of any calamity, embassies sent, and the tribute paid to the Emperor, make up the chief part of these papers. Remarkable occurrences, punishment of Mandarines, and even instances of the adultery of women, are recorded in them. In the time of war military actions furnish an ample subject. The Chinese press teems with works of literature, of the light as well as the profound kind The *Orphan of China* is a good specimen of Chinese tragedy, and the *Pleasing History*, a translation of which has been published by an eminent prelate, is an interesting novel; and the Missionaries have published several pieces in the Chinese language in proof of Christianity. Though the police is very strict respecting the press, yet indecent books are privately printed and circulated throughout China. It was asserted that a sect adverse to monarchy had subsisted for ages in the empire, whose assemblies were held in the profoundest secrecy. Those who incurred the suspicion of holding these sentiments were exterminated or banished.

Printing has contributed to preserve the government nearly in an uniform state to the present period, by spreading and fixing certain established principles of right and rules of conduct, which act as a check on the passions. Hereby the institutions and opinions remain the same amid external changes. The Imperial race may be destroyed, but the people continue in the same course. Even the throne rests itself on maxims propagated from the press.

The rites performed to the Emperor's honour serve to impress the minds of his subjects with a sense of respect and duty. On his birth-day, the Mandarines assemble in the

palace at Pekin to make their prostrations before the throne, on which incense is burning, and offerings made, as though he were present. The same is observed in all parts of the empire; and on all the days of new and full moon like incense and offerings are made in the Imperial palaces. These are very numerous. In that of Pekin all the natural rarities of the globe are faithfully exhibited in miniature.

The temples in this city do not equal its palaces. The Emperor's religion is a novelty here, and is more respected in Tartary. The chief Mandarines rather venerate than adore Confucius, and celebrate his memory in halls appropriated to that purpose. Every house has its altar and domestic gods. Their mythological books represent such as preside over persons and properties, and outward objects that relate to man. *Lui-chin*, or God of Thunder, is represented as a monstrous winged figure, surrounded by clouds. His chin terminates in the beak of an eagle; he holds in one hand a thunderbolt, and in the other a truncheon, to strike upon several kettle drums which are hung about him. Sometimes the talons of an eagle appear on the axis of a wheel, on which he rolls amid the clouds. In one picture of him several animals appear as if struck dead, buildings overturned, and trees torn up by the roots.

The gardens and pleasure grounds of Yuen-min-yuen are in circuit not less than twelve miles. It was, according to Mr. Barrow, a "delightful place:"—every thing appeared natural. The greatest exactness was observed in the disposition of objects. Tall and luxuriant trees were planted in the fore-ground, while those in the distance lessened in size and colouring, and generally the ground terminated in broken clumps of trees of a varying foliage.

A slight wall was erected to convey the idea of a splendid building, seen through a thicket. There were also made sheets of water, surrounded by artificial rocks. But, notwithstanding their just notions of ornamental gardening, the Chinese are totally ignorant of perspective, and the gradationsof light and shade; nor, indeed, can they endure paintings where these objects are attended to.

But though they fail entirely in composition and design, they are very happy in delineating natural history, imitating nature so exactly, that a Chinese painter has been known to reckon the scales on a fish which he was about to represent. They have copied some European prints in colours to so much perfection as to excite the admiration of the best judges.

The arts, however, have made but little progress among them, owing to the slightness of their intercourse with other nations, and the want of being encouraged by the Government, whose policy is to discourage luxury and to promote industry, especially agriculture.

Though they cut stone, wood, or ivory, very neatly, yet their productions are often distorted and unnatural. The human figure is generally out of proportion. Nor do they succeed better in representing the Lion. One of the gateways at Yuen-min-yuen was ornamented with two bronze figures of that animal. The metal was cast in distinct pieces, and put together with great ingenuity; but the figures were more like knights in armour, with large wigs, than what they were designed for. It is to be observed, however, that this animal is a stranger in China, and, in all probability, these statues were imitated from bad drawings. The elephant is found here, but of a smaller kind and lighter colour than that of Cochin-China.

The domestics and attendants in the Imperial palaces are most, if not all, eunuchs. Numerous instances occur in the Chinese history, of persons of this description arriving at places of power and authority, and were often the authors of great calamities in the state. On many occasions they have been banished from the Court. At one time, no less than 6,000 of them were thus dismissed; but they have encreased of late years, and at present most of the inferior offices in the palaces are occupied by them. Those who have the care of the ladies of the Court, or are about their apartments, are so completely emasculated that all traces of sex are erased. This operation is performed on adults with little danger. This is the more remarkable, as the Chinese are so ignorant of surgery that even letting of blood is never attempted, and anatomy is regarded with horror. But the Chinese recover sooner from all kinds of accidents than Europeans. This is observed also among the natives of Hindostan. The atmosphere, indeed, may contribute to this speedy recovery, but the habits of life must have a considerable influence on the constitution.

The Chinese and Hindoos are more temperate with respect to animal food, and drink less spirituous liquors than the Europeans. Emasculation is performed on persons of different ages, from infancy to men of forty years. Ligatures, anointed with a liquid caustic, are supposed to be used instead of the knife. When an adult is thus made a complete eunuch, the beard gradually falls off, till none at last is left. He also withers away in proportion, and soon carries in his face all the marks of a premature age. The chief attendant on the ladies at Yuen-min-yuen, though not thirty years of age, never appeared without having his

face painted, and being gaudily dressed. He was at least six feet in height, and very lusty, but ill-made, and his voice resembled that of a girl. When a man submits to become an eunuch, he receives some post in the palace, which constitutes him at once a gentleman. He is no way degraded hereby, though few are honoured with a ball on the cap.

Their influence in the palace is so great, that Mandarines of rank have been disgraced by their means, and when one of the grandsons of the Emperor, eighteen years old, came to see the English presents, an eunuch turned him out of doors, bidding him go to school. Owing to the Emperor's great age, the employment of the eunuchs in the inner part of the palace has decreased. The Empress is dead, and his Majesty has refused to marry again. Several of his female favourites have also died. When an Emperor dies, his women are shut up in an absolute seclusion for the rest of their days, in what is called the Palace of Chastity. In China there are a few females who take on themselves the vow of remaining virgins, and they are held in great esteem.

On an Emperor's accession people of rank are anxious to introduce their daughters as candidates for his acceptance, and others are presented to the Princes of the blood. Concubines are considered in a respectable light.

The Missionaries who are about the palace are more afraid of an eunuch than a Mandarine, and are very assiduous in courting the favour of the Imperial Family and their attendants. They always address themselves to the Princes of the blood on their knees. Some of them attended the gentlemen who had the care of the presents, to act as interpreters, and to learn the uses of the instruments.

The greatest attention was paid to these gentlemen in the palace at Yuen-min-yuen. One of them usually going to Pekin three times a week, a one horse chaise was always in readiness for him, and sometimes he was accompanied by a Mandarine and servant.

Soon after the Embassador's return to Pekin, the approach of the Emperor to Yuen-min-yuen was signified, and his Excellency was told that he would be expected to go some way to meet him. Though the Embassador was ill with the rheumatism, he yet chose to comply with the etiquette. He accordingly went, and slept at his old villa, near Yuen-min-yuen, and the next morning, before sun-rise, the whole suite went along a road parallel to the Emperor's, a hollow ditch running between them.

On the roads were variegated lanterns, hung between three poles, triangularly placed.

Where the party stopped, a great multitude of Mandarines, guards, and standard-bearers were stationed, and the way was lined with troops for several miles. A tent was pitched for the Embassador. The Emperor was carried in a sedan chair, covered with a yellow cloth, and with windows of plate glass. The chair had eight bearers, and was attended by a troop of horse, in yellow uniforms, pikemen, standard and shield-bearers. His Majesty, on seeing the Embassador, stopped to send him a message of civility, and desired him to retire from the morning air, as unfavourable to his complaint. Close behind the chair was a two wheel carriage without springs, covered with yellow cloth, and empty, being reserved for the use of the Emperor. This was followed by a chair, in which was the Colao, Ho-choong-taung, and while the Emperor stopped to notice the Embassador some Mandarines crossed the ditch, and made obiesance on their knees to the Minister.

His Excellency returned to Pekin, while the Emperor went on to Yuen-min-yuen, where he paid a minute attention to the presents, with which he was highly gratified, particularly with a telescope, burning-glass, and the model of the Royal Sovereign. Though the Embassador had no opportunity of knowing the precise sentiments of the Emperor respecting the English nation, he was in hopes that they were favourable.

Learning that a council had sat to consider the letter of his Britannic Majesty, and the conduct fit to be used towards his subjects, he now repeated to the Colao his former message, desiring the Emperor's leave to quit Pekin soon after February. Instead of an answer to this message the Colao sent to inform him that he had English letters, which he wished to deliver to him at Yuen-min-yuen. These letters were from the ships at Chu-san, which were forwarded in the Emperor's packets. The Colao was very inquisitive to know the purport of the letters from Sir Erasmus Gower. Being told of the intention of the British Commander to sail soon from Chu-san, he appeared to be alarmed, and said "he hoped the Lion would wait to take back the embassy; that on account of the deaths which had happened in the suite, the Embassador's own ill-health, and the approach of winter, the Emperor recommended a speedy departure." His Excellency endeavoured to ward off this dismissal by all the arguments he could urge, and added that the Colao had at Zhe-hol flattered him with the hope of many meetings with him, which so sudden a departure would necessarily prevent." He then explained in a general manner the objects which he wished to have had discussed in these conversations, but with great caution and regard to the interests entrusted to him. The Colao was also very cautious, and expressed himself re-

servedly on the topics thus introduced, adding, however, that the Emperor's motive in the departure of the embassy was merely a regard to its welfare, but that in all other respects its stay was very agreeable to him. The interpreter formed his conclusion that it was at his Excellency's option to stay as long as he thought convenient.

The Colao never once alluded to the Emperor's answer to his Majesty's letter, the delivery of which is considered as a signal for departure. On his return to Pekin, however, he received information to that effect, and that he was to meet Ho-choong-taung the next day at the palace of Pekin.

Early in the morning the Legate came with a message from the Colao, that he wished to see him in the Hall of Audience.

The Embassador, with proper attendants, set out directly. A high wall surrounds the palace, within which the strangers were conducted through large courts, along canals, and over bridges of granite, having balustrades of marble, to the foot of the hall, where the Emperor's answer, in a roll covered with yellow silk, was placed in a state chair of the same colour. It was then solemnly carried up the middle of three flights of stairs, while the Colao and his attendants, and the Embassador with his, ascended the side steps to the hall, which is very large and magnificent, built of wood upon a foundation of granite, and highly ornamented, both within and without. The answer was laid in the midst.

Though the Colao was evidently adverse to the English, yet in conversing with him on the points desired for the India-Company at Canton, he wished to have an abstract of them, which he said should be considered. This the Embassador promised should be drawn up without delay.

His Excellency being too much indisposed to go over the palace with the Colao, retired, and left the Minister Plenipotentiary and other gentlemen to accompany the Colao through numerous buildings of a similar construction with those which they had already seen, but much larger and more splendid. The private apartments were seen at a distance in the interior of the palace. In the evening the Emperor's answer was brought to the hotel, accompanied by chests of presents to his Majesty. Others were also sent to the Embassador and the whole of his suite; and even marks of the Imperial favour were extended to the common men as well as the officers of the ships which had brought the embassy to China.

As his Excellency had hitherto but little time to further the object of his mission, he wished much to continue, in order to influence the Administration more favourably towards it. He was now informed by a private friend, that the only idea the Chinese had of an embassy, was that of a visit with presents, on account of some festival, and to end with the occasion. That any business to be transacted with them, by a foreign nation, must be effected by slow degrees. That had the embassy been sent sooner, and before the French revolution had excited an apprehension in the minds of the Ministry respecting European connections, it would have experienced less difficulty; but that it had, even now, made such an impression throughout China, as must eventually produce great benefits to the English. That the Chinese Government, though adverse to admitting new propositions, yet, the same matters being repeated, might lead to a serious consideration, for which purpose letters sent from one Monarch to the other might properly be done since the intercourse had thus been opened." His final opinion was against staying any longer at Pekin.

The account which the Embassador now received of a war between England and France strengthened this advice, it being expedient to convoy such ships from Canton as were bound to England. As some of these would not be ready till March, the interval might be employed in a negotiation at Japan, if the Embassador could join the Lion at Chusan. He, therefore, resolved to inform the Colao of this intention, and to request that a letter might be instantly sent to Sir Erasmus Gower to prevent his sailing.

This sudden resolution greatly disappointed several of the suite, who had made provision to pass the winter at Pekin. Although it is not 40 degrees N. yet the immense Tartarian mountains, covered with snow, render its winter exceedingly severe. The clothing of the inhabitants at that season consists of furs, woollen cloths, and quilted cotton. Fire is not customary; nor are there any chimnies except in the kitchens of great houses. Stoves are common in large buildings, in which is burnt fossil coal, found in the neighbourhood. These stoves are often placed under the platforms on which the people sit in the day, and sleep at night. Foreigners endure the summer here better than the winter, though in the former season the heat is excessive. Several persons of the embassy became ill during their stay, nor did all of them recover.

CHAPTER XVI.

DEPARTURE FROM PEKIN, AND JOURNEY TO HAN-CHOO-FOO.

EVERY endeavour was now made to hasten the departure of the embassy from Pekin while the Pei-ho continued navigable. The rivers in the north of China are partly supplied by the melted snow in summer on the Tartar mountains. During this operation they are perfectly navigable, but towards autumn they become so shallow and sluggish that large boats cannot pass them. It was, therefore, fixed that the party should go to Han-choo-foo, the capital of Che-kiang, from whence the Embassador might join the Lion in a few days; but if she should be sailed, he might proceed to Canton. Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin, at his Excellency's desire, were to accompany him in this journey. A still greater man was appointed to attend the embassy on its route, and this was the Colao Sun-ta-zhin, formerly mentioned. The appointment of such an exalted person was regarded by the Chinese, and so mentioned to the Embassador, as a mark of particular consideration. October the 7th, in the morning, Ho-choong-taung, with other Colaos, attended in a pavilion at the gates of the city to pay their respects to his Excellency on his departure. Two tubes of bamboo, covered with yellow cloth, lay on a table, containing rolls of yellow paper; the one a list of the Imperial presents, and the other an answer to the demands made by the Embassador.—Both were afterwards tied with yellow ribands to the

shoulders of a Mandarine, who knelt during the operation, and he was then to carry them on horseback to the place where his Excellency was to embark. So great a distance prevails between ranks, that two Chinese of considerable dignity took their leave of the Colao on their knees. The interpreter of the embassy was always obliged to stand before him, and the Thibet General once compelled him to interpret kneeling.

The parting ceremonies being over, the Embassador and suite went through one of the eastern gates, where he received the usual salute, and proceeded directly to Tong-choo-foo.

On the great road leading from the capital, immense crowds are always passing, among which are frequent processions, particularly of funerals. No burials are allowed in the city, and therefore, ceremonies of interment throng the gates as much as supplies for the living. The Chinese reserve their principal expence for family festivals, particularly in the funerals of their deceased relatives. The first procession observed this day was preceded by solemn music; then followed various insignia, some of silken colours and others of boards, having devices and characters painted on them, expressing the rank and office of the deceased. The corpse was preceded by the male relations in great grief, over whom were borne umbrellas with deep curtains. Circular pieces of paper, covered with tin-foil, were burnt as they passed by cemeteries and temples. These are supposed to be converted into money, for the use of the deceased, in the other world. The Chinese are particular about the time and place of burying their dead. The delay occasioned by this scruple often detains the wealthy from their last home, and many are kept in houses and gardens till the points are determined. The poor, how-

ever, are obliged to get rid of their departed friends as soon, and with as little form, as possible. The pomp observed in their marriages is less ostentatious than that of their funerals. Though celibacy is not reckoned among the Virtues by the Chinese, yet no people can be more strict in guarding against indecency. In their idolatry they have not imitated, in the least, the obscenity of their neighbours of Hindostan. One gentleman saw, in a small temple near Pekin, a figure which at first was thought to be the Lingam of the Hindoos, or the God of Gardens; but in fact it was only a plain column on the back of a lizard, covered all over with Chinese characters.

The embassy was welcomed to its old-quarters at Tong-choo-foo, by the chief Mandarines of that place, which was in the evening illuminated with variegated lanterns. Troops were drawn up before the temple in uniforms of quilted petticoats and jackets, and satin boots, with thick paper soles. On the outer gate of the temple was painted the Guardian Spirit of the place, intended to keep out the Spirit of Evil. Similar drawings are pasted on the outer doors of most private houses. The Chinese are extravagantly superstitious, and always ready to receive a new religion that offers to protect them from evil. The Christian religion, therefore, would have made greater progress, had the practice of the Jesuits been adopted, of permitting them to retain their ceremonies in the halls of their forefathers. Offerings from flocks and herds, of fowls, oil, salt, flour, and incense, noticed in the Mosaic ritual, are observed by them. They have, moreover, their *Lares* and *Penates*, and make their offerings on every new moon. The different sects are very liberal to each other. This was instanced in the visit of a priest of another persuasion to the temple of Fo. He held the doctrine of Lao-koun,

which differs little from that of Epicurus. The priests of this religion had their particular dress, with temples and disciples, but opposed, as do all the other sects, the plain system of Confucius. Besides the D ..es already mentioned, the temple of Tong-choo-foo had those of Peace and War, Temperance and Luxury, Mirth and Melancholy, with female idols of Fruitfulness and Pleasure. Each had before it bronze vessels, in which were burnt perfumed matches and tin-foil paper.

All the attendants of the embassy were busied in preparing for embarkation, and as the packages were less than those brought to China, in a short time the whole were properly stowed on board the vessels. One was entirely laden with the Embassador's carriages taken asunder.

As the waters of the Pei-ho were decreasing fast, the embassy was only detained a day at Tong-choo-foo.

The yachts used to convey it were very light, without any upper range of apartments and allowing but little room for baggage under the floor. They were about 70 feet long and 15 wide, flat bottomed, and hardly drawing ten inches water. They were, however, obliged to be drawn over some shallows the day after that of their sailing. One cause of this shallowness was the remarkable dry weather which had been for some months past. Rain is so rare in the time of harvest that the corn is often threshed in the field where it has been reaped. The thermometer, which in August was seldom less than 84, was now down to 50. The fields, which then were covered with kow-leang, or high corn, bore at this time a crop of millet. The country was level and fertile, well cultivated and full of villages.

The embassy had gone but a little way, when his Excellency being informed that the Colao Sun-ta-zhin wished

to communicate to him the contents of a letter he had received from the Emperor, he instantly waited upon him. The Colao read part of this letter, which signified only that he should carefully attend the embassy to Chu-sar, and that if the ships should have sailed, to proceed with it to Canton. The Embassador also learnt from him, that his letter to Sir Erasmus Gower had not been sent. It was written in English, and delivered open to the Minister, whose jealousy, lest it should convey improper intelligence, prompted him to withhold it. Sun-ta-zhin being satisfied as to its contents and importance, engaged to write to the Emperor to have it forwarded without any farther delay. Soon after the Embassador's return to his own yacht, he was visited by Sun-ta-zhin, who entered into a long and familiar conversation on European customs, particularly respecting the English and other nations trading to China. These visits were often repeated, and Sun-ta-zhin frequently read paragraphs from the Imperial letters to him, containing gracious expressions towards the Embassador and his suite, in consequence of the favourable reports which he had made of them to his Majesty. He was, indeed, a man of great liberality of mind, to which his love of literature contributed not a little. He was the only Mandarine that had been met with who carried a library with him. His rank was very high, for, besides being a Colao, he wore a short yellow mantle over his other garments. This is the highest distinction in China, and gives a sacred character to the wearer.

The two other *great men* who accompanied the embassy never came to see his Excellency when Sun-ta-zhin was with him, as they would be obliged to stand in his presence.

The aspect of the country from Tong-choo-foo to Tien-sing was somewhat altered since the former journey. The fields were parched from the want of rain; but as in some places the bed of the river had risen above the grounds adjoining, owing to an accumulation of soil on its bottom, and by the addition of new mounds to hinder it from overflowing, those grounds were easily watered through sluices cut from it. Where the river fell to a greater level with the neighbouring country the ground was watered by a more laborious method. Two men stood opposite to each other on projecting banks, holding ropes fastened to a basket, which they swung to and fro, and thereby threw the water into a reservoir dug near the river's bank, from whence it was directed through small channels. In other places a long pole, unequally divided in its length, turns on a pivot across a post fixed upright. A bucket, at the end of the shorter arm, is lowered into the river, which, when filled, is raised by a small power applied to the long lever, and its contents poured into the reservoir. Poverty appeared to characterize the people along the banks of the Pei-ho, but they were evidently cheerful. This poverty of condition is not owing to the sterility of soil, but to an over-crowded population.

A few sheep are fed on some spots, but more are brought from Tartary, as well as larger cattle. The provender of the latter is chiefly straw cut small. The common people live on vegetables, with a slight quantity of animal food. Milk, cheese, and butter, are very little known. As some of the gentlemen wished to have milk, a person who knew how to manage cows was sought for and, with two of those animals, was put into a barge, to attend the yachts.

After the crop of *kow-leang* is cleared, which was now pretty much the case, the roots are dug up with hoes in the following order. One man goes first in a straight line, striking up a row of stubble on each side; another follows to clear them from the earth, and to lay them in bundles; and a third breaks the ground up between the rows. One buffalo then draws the plough through it. The stubble is sometimes burnt, and the ashes strewed over the ground; but when fuel is scarce, it is used for that purpose. The plough is of the most simple construction, and where the soil is very light, it is drawn by men and women. As there is no turf, the plough has no coulter. The share terminates in a curve, and so serves to turn back the earth. It is sometimes made of iron, but often of what is called iron-wood. After three days progress the yachts met the tide, which the day following brought them to Tien-sing. Here the Legate departed without taking leave; and the embassy commenced a new route. Instead of taking the lower branch of the Pei-ho to the sea, they turned to the right, and having passed the mouth of the river When-ho, ascended that of Yun-leang-ho, on the banks of which a building was erected for the Embassador, and an entertainment provided for him. The spectators were as numerous as in the first visit to Tien-sing.

An immense sandy plain extends behind this city, covered with tombs. Yun-leang-ho, which is also called Eu-ho, or precious river, had, near Tien-sing, an artificial bank on each side, of a great height, and sloping gradually to the water's edge. The tops were fine walks of gravel, shaded for miles with various trees, among which were some bearing fruit, particularly plums. The adjacent country had all the appearance of a kitchen garden. The progress here was very slow, owing to the strength of the

current. At short distances along the river were military posts, for the protection of the provinces against robbers and pirates. The Chinese soldier wears his sword on the left side, with the point forwards; drawing it from behind him with his right hand.

The soil is dry and sandy, but water abounds at about a foot from the surface. Various canals, at short distances, are seen falling into the river, or leading from it into the country.

Hereabouts the thermometer stood little above 40 degrees at sun-rise, and at noon was near 80. From such changes the health of several persons was greatly affected.

In some villages women were seen at their doors with rocks and reels spinning cotton. Some were employed in harvest work. The general appearance of these was very ordinary; their heads being large and round, and their stature low. Their dresses were loose, completely hiding the shape, with wide trowsers, and their feet and ancles wrapped round with bandages.

It is said that girls of any beauty, in the lower orders, are bought of their parents at the age of fourteen, for the use of the great and wealthy. Some of these were seen by accident, and their appearance excited admiration. When curiosity, however, drew some of these women forth to see the strangers, the men were apt to hoot them back with reproaches.

Mr. Hickey observed, that besides having small eyes, which is common to both sexes, "the men had blunt noses, turned upwards, high cheek bones, and large lips, with muddy complexions. Their hair was black, and very thick and strong. Whiskers are common, and the beard is suffered to grow in straight lines from the chin."

The harvest seemed to diffuse a general cheerfulness. Many of the peasants are land-owners; but there are no great or speculative farmers in China. The river wound through a rich plain, bounded only by the horizon. The chief productions were the kow-leang, and other kinds of millet. The houses, in most villages, were enclosed with a fence made of the stems of the kow-leang. Some of these villages are as large as European cities, but none are reckoned of note here except such as are walled round.

During this slow progress, hardly half an hour passed without bringing a town or village to view. The walls of the houses in the last were mostly of mud, baked in the sun, or moulded between planks, and bound with them till it was hard enough to bear the roof; or of wicker work, coated with clay. The roofs were in few instances covered with green turf, but more generally with straw. The rooms were divided by lattice work, hung with broad paper, ornamented with images, or moral sentences. Each house has a court around it, enclosed with wattles, or the stems of the kow-leang. Neatness and order characterized the whole. The walls that surrounded the towns were usually higher than the roofs of the houses within, and generally formed a square, facing the four cardinal points, with a gate in each. The streets were mostly narrow. The few large buildings were either for public uses, or the dwellings of men in office. The habitations as well as the dress of the great are regulated by particular laws, and with an especial regard to the convenience of the poor. The houses were generally plain, and of one story, the foundations being of free-stone or granite, brought from the adjacent mountains. The walls were mostly of brick, and the roofs covered with rows of tiles, alternately concave and

convex, cemented by clay. The larch fir is chiefly used in building. The windows are small and made of paper. So little is iron used that hardly a nail is to be seen in any houses. The floors are of marble, or indurated earth. In more elegant buildings a range of pillars, made of the trunks of firs, ran parallel to the outer walls, and formed a gallery. Thus the body of the roof rests on the walls, and the projecting part on the pillars. In some structures are double or treble roofs, a few feet above each other. The chief doors and windows of public buildings look to the south. These are, chiefly, a hall of audience, for the administration of justice, a college for students, temples, granaries to hold supplies against scarcity, and a public library. Common houses have no columns, but the shops have two poles crossed with boards, on which are inscriptions and representations of what are sold within.

The furniture is simple, and the ornaments are few. Whatever is made of wood is painted red and varnished. These towns all exhibited the bustle of commerce. Trading vessels were constantly passing on the river.

The Chinese suppose that every town is in the care of particular stars or constellations; of the last they account twenty-eight. They, moreover, divide the stars according to the zodiacal signs, which they call the twelve houses of the sun. Astronomical observation is very antient in China, for some of the oldest coins have the signs of the zodiac. Pure astronomy, however, was soon debased by the delusions of astrology. Almanacks are regularly published here, foretelling the variations of the weather, and pointing out, besides, the lucky and unlucky days for all affairs of life. The profession of astrology is, of course, a very profitable one in China.

Though no legal tax is imposed on account of religion, yet superstition here is very expensive, as much time is consumed in performing ceremonies. Sacrifices are made in spring and autumn, at new and full moon, and on the commencement of the new year. This last festival occasions much dissipation. The Chinese people have no sabbath, nor such a division of time as a week. But the temples are always open. Many devotees have made bequests for the support of the priests, but tithes are unknown. The Government, in the last reign, abolished the poll-tax, and substituted a land-tax in its room. Most imports and all kinds of luxury are also taxed. Goods passing from one province to another are likewise charged with a duty; nor are even the presents sent by tributaries and subjects exempted from impost. The confiscations of rich criminals find their way, also, into the public treasury. Taxes are received in kind, particularly on rice. The various kinds of grain on which the poor subsist are freed from duty, as likewise is wheat. The first wheat seen growing in China by the present travellers was now, near San-choo. It was about two inches high, and looked remarkably well, though on a sandy soil, where rain had not fallen for three months. It was sown in drills, or dibbled. One gentleman calculated that the seed thus saved in China, by drill husbandry, would maintain all the European subjects of Great Britain.

The grain is always planted on an even surface, and never divided into ridges and furrows, and this method is evidently the most judicious.

Attention is paid to the direction of the rows for setting the grain; and it is settled that when the Emperor ploughs on the Agricultural Festival, "he shall stand with his face towards the south, and holding the plough with his right

hand, he shall turn up a furrow in that direction." Much of the wheat flour is made by the Chinese into vermicelli, which is held here in great request.

Each cottage has a small patch for raising culinary plants; and each has also a few hogs and poultry, especially ducks. The latter, dried and salted, are here an article of commerce. These people have the method of hatching ducklings by artificial heat.

Several patches of buck-wheat were seen here in full flower. This species of wheat is used for the same purposes as the other.

As there was a strong current, the Mandarines caused men to be impressed to track the boats, but the pay being very small, many of them took opportunities to escape. These trackers were often surprized and forced into the service in the night. A man usually marches behind them, with a whip, to hasten their speed and to hinder their desertion.

October the 18th, the embassy entered the province of Shan-tung, and the provincial attendants were now changed. This being the day of full moon the night was taken up in religious ceremonies. The firing of guns, bands of music, striking of loos, letting off fire-works, and burning perfumed matches, lasted, without ceasing, from midnight till sun-rise.

The country here appeared a perfect level. A few fields of tobacco were seen, but more of the yearly cotton plant. The last is much cultivated in this province. The cultivator sometimes cuts off the tops of the cotton leaves, that the number of pods may be encreased, and the production hastened. As China does not produce sufficient cotton for its inhabitants the importation from Bombay is considerable. It is sold at Canton for dollars, which are

given for bills upon England, and the dollars returned to the Chinese merchants for teas, silk, and porcelain. The fields of cotton are joined by others of indigo, with which the cottons worn by the common people are generally dyed.

October 22d, arrived at Lin-sin-choo, near which was a pagoda of nine stories. These buildings, called by the natives Ta, abound most in hilly parts, and are usually from 120 to 160 feet high, or equal to four or five of their diameters at the base. At this place the yachts quitted the Eu-ho, which is here joined by the Imperial canal. This great work runs above 500 miles from hence to Han-choo-foo, through heights and over valleys, and even across rivers and lakes. European canals are generally straight and narrow, and without a current; whereas this often winds in its course, is of great and unequal breadth, and the water rarely stagnant.

The waters of the Eu-ho fall into the canal by a gentle current, and their descent is afterwards checked by occasional flood-gates, at least a mile asunder, but it has no locks. The flood-gates consist only of a few planks let down upon one another through grooves cut into the projecting stone piers on the sides. To direct the barges through these gates an immense oar proceeds from the bow, which one of the crew manages with great dexterity. On each pier are also men with fenders, made of skins stuffed with hair, with which they keep the vessels from striking against the stone-work.

Moveable bridges of timber are thrown across the piers. The gates are only opened at particular hours, when vessels are permitted to pass, on paying a small toll. The fall of water on opening the gates is but small, and the

number of these is comparatively but few, never above six being passed in a day.

Near Lin-sin-choo, a barge overloaded with spectators broke down, and several persons fell into the water; yet those who were safe appeared quite regardless of their distress, and only one boat rowed to the wreck, more, however, to pick up a hat than to save the person to whom it belonged.

In the evening of the next day arrived at Tong-whang-foo, near the walls of which about three hundred soldiers were placed to salute the embassy. Each had a lantern in his hand, which produced a pleasing effect on the water. If a town is built on both sides of the canal, soldiers are stationed on each bank, and whenever the Embassador was expected to land they fell on their knees to receive him.

Hitherto not the slightest elevation of ground, nor even the smallest stone had been found. From hence were seen rising hills to the eastward, and soon after the summits of blue mountains appeared from the south-west. The eastern province of Shan-tung has the name of Eastern Mountains. A range of granite hills, lying east and west, is the grand feature of this province.

October 25th, arrived at the highest part of the canal. Here the river Luen falls into it with such rapidity, that a bulwark of stone is erected on the opposite bank to break its force. Near this spot stands a gilt temple, called the Yellow Temple of the river Luen.

Proceeding a little way on the southern branch of the canal, the yachts came near the place where the Leu-tze, or Chinese fishing bird, is bred, and taught the art of catching fish for its owner. It is thus described by Dr. Shaw: "brown pelican or corvorant, with white throat, the body

whitish beneath, and spotted with brown, the tail rounded, the irrides blue, and the bill yellow."

On a lake close to this part of the canal are numerous boats and rafts employed in this kind of fishery. Each has about a dozen birds, which, at a signal given, dive into the water, and frequently bring up fish of an astonishing size. There was no occasion to put a ring or cord about their throats to prevent them from swallowing their prey. The boats thus used are very light, and often carried to the lake with the birds by their owners.

This lake was banked off on the western side from the canal, and the earth thus collected is supported by stone walls. Sluices are cut at certain parts to let off the superfluous water into the low lands, or into reservoirs cut in the embankment. The water in the last was generally kept at a medium height between the surfaces of the canal and the lake, and thus a counterpoise was preserved between the different columns of water, which argues some knowledge of hydrostatics in the contriver.

A vast quantity of the surrounding country is swampy, and covered with the lien-wha, which the Chinese regard as one of their greatest luxuries. It has a beautiful appearance when in flower. The seeds in size and figure somewhat resemble the acorn, and are more delicate in flavour than the almond. The containing substance is in the shape of a broad inverted cone. The roots are eat in summer with ice, and they are also preserved in salt and vinegar for winter.

It frequently grows spontaneously, and is cultivated with ease both by seed and root. It has a variety of species.

From hence the canal was embanked on both sides, each supported by walls of coarse grey marble, about twelve feet thick, and the stones on the top clamped with

iron. The canal here was much higher than the adjacent country, every dry part of which was filled with villages. The lower grounds are generally inundated, and were cultivated with rice, the stems of which rose above the water. This grain forms the principal food of the middling ranks of the Chinese. Great part of the country is well adapted for the production of rice, which requires for a long time to be immersed in a sheet of water. The low lands near the great rivers being inundated yearly, a great quantity of rich mud is left, which fertilizes the soil. When the water is gone off, the preparations for planting rice are made in the following order: A small inclosure is made by a bank of clay, the earth is ploughed up, and a buffalo draws an upright harrow lightly over it. The grain, having been previously steeped in dung mixed with urine, is then sown very thick, and the whole is thinly covered with water, either brought from a higher spot by channels, or from a lower by a chain-pump. In a few days the shoots ascend above the water, and in the mean time the rest of the ground, if stiff, is ploughed, the lumps broken with hoes, and an harrow drawn over the surface. When the shoots are six or seven inches high they are taken up by the roots, the tops of the blades cut off, and each replanted, sometimes in furrows made by the plough, and sometimes in holes made by a stick. The distance between the roots is about six inches. They are covered with water a second time, and for this purpose the fields are subdivided by narrow ridges of clay, and through a channel in each ridge the water is conducted to every subdivision. As the rice advances in growth the water disappears, and the field becomes quite dry. The first harvest is about the beginning of June. A small crooked sickle with teeth is used for reaping. The sheaves are carried by men to the place of

threshing on poles of bamboo. The last operation is performed not only by a flail and by cattle, but sometimes by striking the corn against a plank set on its edge, or against a large tub, the back and sides of which are higher than the front. When it is winnowed, it is carried to the granary.

To clear the rice of the husk, it is put into a strong earthen or stone vessel fixed in the ground, and so beat with a conical stone, fastened to the end of a lever. Sometimes the rice is passed between two flat circular stones, the one turning on the other. But for larger quantities mills turned by water are used; several arms being fixed into the axis of the wheel, which striking on the ends of levers, causes them to beat out the grain. Twenty of these levers are sometimes worked at once. The straw is mostly cut into chaff, and serves as provender for the cattle used in husbandry.

When the first harvest is completed the ground is prepared for a second. The stubble is first collected, and when burnt, the ashes are scattered on the field. The former operations again take place, and another crop is usually ready early in November at the farthest. The stubble is not again burnt, but is left to putrify in the earth, and this, with the mud, are the only manures employed. Besides rice, the lands thus fertilized by inundation are also planted with the sugar cane, one crop of which only is produced in a year.

In this part of the canal were several sluices turned on stone arches, for the discharge of the superfluous water into the adjoining morasses. A different situation, however, soon followed, for the country rose so much above its former level, that the canal was sunk at least twenty feet below the neighbouring ground. Here it received supplies

of water from the large lake of Wee-chaung-ho, the prospect of which was delightful at sun-rise, its borders being fringed with wood houses, pagodas on the rising grounds behind, and on the water were numerous vessels. Fishing is the general employment on this lake, one method of which is singular. A white board is fixed slanting on one side of a boat, the edge inclining to the water. When the moon shines the boat lies so that the board may receive the rays of light, which give it the appearance of moving water, and the fish leaping upon it, the boatmen raise the board with a string, and so turn them into the boat. The flesh of quadrupeds is very scarce in China. The common people seldom taste that of the larger kind, except of those which die by accident or distempers. On such occasions a Chinese is no way nice. No distinction of clean and unclean meat is known here. Hogs and dogs are the most common animal food, and are sold in the markets. So very indifferent are the lower orders to the quality of their food, that they seize on any thing to satisfy their appetites, and even the most loathsome vermin found on the human body serve as a prey to them.

Water fowl are taken on this lake in a particular way. Empty jars or gourds are placed on the water to render the birds familiar to them. A man with one of these upon his head wades into the water, and when the bird perches upon the vessel, he gently lifts up his arms, and draws it beneath the surface without alarming the rest.

Large trading concerns are unknown in China. People extend their ideas no farther than to a moderate subsistence, except in the maritime towns or large cities. Pawnbrokers, however, are common every where, and exorbitant interest on loans is permitted by law.

In some parts near the canal, where cultivation was

difficult, the scattered cottages were very mean, the inhabitants being supported by fishing. The country soon changed to one beautifully diversified with hills and valleys, among which were several good villages, the whole exhibiting land in high cultivation, and well inhabited. In some of the fields grew the ricinus, from which the castor is extracted in the West Indies, but the Chinese use it only as a food. Cotton was the general produce, which was now ready for gathering. Here the canal widened, running south, in a current of above two miles an hour. Several branches proceeded from the main stream, on which also many barges were sailing.

After passing a short stage, through low lands, with very indifferent prospects, a succession of good towns and villages, numerous vessels, and crowds of people, indicated the vicinity of the Yellow River, into which the canal falls with a gentle force. Large barges were here waiting to carry the Imperial revenues for next season to Pekin.

November 2d, the yachts came to the spot where the canal joins the Yellow River. On the nearest coast, and on the shore opposite, is a large and populous town. The canal here is about three quarters of a mile broad, and becomes a good harbour. All the canals in this country belong to the Government, which thereby gains an immense revenue, besides encreasing the comforts of the people.

The Yellow River runs at this place with such rapidity that the Chinese sailors deemed it necessary to offer a sacrifice to its Guardian Spirit for a safe passage. Accordingly, the Master wrung off the head of a cock, and having thrown it into the stream, he then sprinkled the blood on different parts of the vessel, sticking upon them also some of the feathers. Bowls of meat were then placed

in a line across the deck, and before them a cup of oil, another with tea, another with ardent spirit, and a fourth with salt. He then bent his body three times, with his hands lifted up, and muttered some prayers to the Deity. During this ceremony the loo was beaten, lighted maches held up to heaven, consecrated papers burnt, and several crackers let off by the men. The master afterwards poured into the river the liquors in the cups, and lastly the salt. When the whole was over, the crew feasted on the contents of the bowls, and the yacht was launched into the river. When she reached the other side the master returned thanks to Heaven, bowing his body three times. These ceremonies are always performed on the fore-castle, which is, therefore, held sacred, and not suffered to be defiled, if possible.

Notwithstanding these offerings, great exertions are often necessary to stem the violence of the stream, and to conduct large yachts to the opposite shore. The wind being now fair, those of the embassy were towed by light sailing boats. The sources of the Yellow River are two lakes lying among the mountains of Tartary, in lat. 35 deg. N. and long. 19 deg. W. of Pekin. The river, after taking a long and winding course of 2,150 miles, in which circuit it receives numerous streams, empties itself into the sea, which is called by its name. The part where the canal reaches it is seventy miles from the sea. The width is little more than a mile, and the depth in the middle not above ten feet; but the water runs with the velocity of seven or eight miles an hour. If the breadth of the river, at this place, was but three quarters of a mile, the mean depth five feet, and the velocity of the course four miles an hour, it follows, that in that space there is discharged into the Yellow Sea a volume of water equal to 418,176,000 solid feet, or 2,563,000,000 gallons, or 1100 times more than

what is supplied by the Ganges. To ascertain the quantity of mud suspended in the water of this river, this experiment was made: a gallon and three-quarters, ale measure, taken from the middle stream, deposited a mass of matter, which, when compacted, was equal to two solid inches and one-third. This sediment was a fine loamy yellowish mud, and when dry is reduced to a powder by rubbing it between the fingers.

By experiment it appeared that the water of this river contained only a two hundredth part of the original bulk, but then a great part of it must have been wasted in the operation. According to this proportion, however, not less than 3,420,000,000 solid inches, or 2,000,000 of solid feet of earth are carried by this stream into the sea every hour, or 48,000,000 in a day, or 17,520,000,000 in a year. If, therefore, the mean depth of the Yellow Sea be twenty fathoms, the quantity of earth thus brought into it would be sufficient to make, from the bottom to the surface, an island one mile square in seventy days.

While the embassy was on its passage to the Yellow River, several letters passed between the Emperor and Sun-ta-zhin, by which it was learnt that the letter to Sir Erasmus Gower had been forwarded to Chu-san. But what appeared to be of more consequence was the Emperor's assurance that "he entertained a high esteem for the Embassador and his nation, notwithstanding the various surmises that had been made about them, and that he was resolved to give his protection to their trade; that his refusal of particular requests was merely because he did not think it prudent, at his time of life, to adopt novelties on a sudden; that as a particular mark of his attention to the English, he had removed the Viceroy of Canton, and appointed a Prince of the blood to that station, and that he had charged him, on

arriving at his government, to remove the vexations of which the English complained." Sun-ta-zhin said that, as the new Viceroy resided at present at Han-choo-foo, the capital of Che-kiang, he would introduce his Excellency to him.

* These dispatches were carried by a man on horseback, in a flat bag, tied round his body. Bells were fixed to the bottom of the bag, to announce his approach at every stage, where he and his horse were to be relieved. These stages were distant from each other about ten or twelve miles.

On entering the province of Kiang-nan, an alteration was observed in the dress of the trackers. Hitherto they had been clad in the ordinary garb of the peasants, but now in a regular uniform, edged with red, and a smart bonnet, having a flat red button on the crown, all of which passed from one set to another. The yachts and barges were also particularly elegant. There were about forty of these, adorned with the Imperial colours, and other ornaments, sounding with noisy but not unpleasant music, who followed each other in regular procession. The weather was also serene and beautiful; and the scene was enlivened by numerous other vessels on the canal, by the prospects on the land, of towns and villages, of peasants cultivating the fields, or reaping the harvest, of military posts, with flags flying and the soldiers saluting the embassy as it passed, and crowds of spectators lining the banks, to view the strangers.

The yachts began to proceed now with greater speed, the current of the canal becoming more rapid, and in consequence the number of flood-gates encreased. It afterwards ran by the side of the lake Pao-yung, between which and the canal was a strong embankment. On this lake the fishing birds are trained, and carried to every part of China.

The country beyond this lake is so swampy as to be unfit for cultivation. The lien-wha grows here, however, spontaneously. And the industry and ingenuity of the Chinese in these parts are admirable. They place rafts of bamboo on the water, or on the morasses, on which having spread a layer of soil, they raise different vegetables. Indeed the application of this people is such that the aqueous parts of the empire, on a moderate calculation, are of equal value, in produce, to the solid.

The natives of the morassy country, indeed, frequently emigrate into Tartary, notwithstanding the general animosity between the two nations. Though many men of the highest rank in the state are of Tartarian birth or blood, yet the Chinese regard all of that country as barbarians, in proof of which they relate, that when the Mongols first took Pekin, they built tents for themselves, and put their horses in the Imperial palaces.

In this part of the route a town of the third class was seen in the midst of the low grounds, the tops of its houses being nearly on a level with the surface of the canal, which formed an aqueduct twenty feet high, and two hundred feet broad, and running at the rate of three miles an hour.

The yachts soon after came before another town, the houses of which were two stories high, and white-washed. The people appeared to be better dressed, and the women handsomer than those to the northward.

In a little space the yachts arrived at a city of the first rank, apparently very antient. Though some parts were in ruins, it seemed to have a great trade, and there were not less than a thousand vessels lying before it.

The garrison, of about two thousand men, were turned out with colours and music. The adjacent country was flat, cultivated in rice and mulberry trees. The branches

of the latter were pruned off regularly, for the encouragement of young leaves, which are the best for the silk-worms. Great attention was paid to these trees, which were planted in rows about ten or twelve feet apart, in beds of a moist, loamy earth, about a foot above the ground. The Chinese are not used to grafting; but on some of the large branches the misletoe was seen. Rice is sown in the intermediate furrows, through which water is conducted. Small houses are built for rearing the worms in retired places, as the Chinese think that the least noise is injurious to them. Some, indeed, are reared in towns. The eggs are deposited on paper, and kept till the time of hatching, when it is moistened with water, and presently the young worms appear. Artificial heat is never applied but when an early brood is wished for. Before the silk is reeled off, the insects are suffocated, by placing the coccoons, or silk balls, in a basket, exposed to the steam of boiling water.

The aurelias furnish one of the luxuries of the table, as does the white earth grub, and the larva of the sphinx moth.

After a passage of three days from the Yellow River, the yachts reached that of Yang-tse-kiang, which at this place was about two miles broad. The Yang-tse rises among the same chain of mountains as the Yellow River, and consists of two branches, which, after a pretty long separation, join again, and having taken a circuitous range of about 2,200 miles, enters the sea in the province of Kiang-nan. To reach the canal on the opposite shore of this river, the yachts fell a short way down the northern coast. A new scene here presented itself. The ground rose gradually from the side of the river, variously and richly cultivated, chequered with trees, temples, and pagodas. Romantic islands and rocks spotted the river. Porpoises are

said to be found here; and several vessels were lying at anchor. In the middle of the river was an island called Chin-shan, or the Golden Mountain, rising nearly perpendicularly, and interspersed with gardens and pleasure houses. This enchanting spot belonged to the Emperor, who had a palace here, and on the summit were temples and pagodas. The island is inhabited chiefly by priests, who have a large monastery on it.

Owing to the ascent of the ground to the south of the river, the canal was cut to the depth of eighty feet. The chief production of the land was that sort of the cotton shrub from whence is made the nankeens. The down which covers the seed is the cotton-wool, which in the common plant is white; but here it is yellow. The colour and superiority of this cotton are attributed to the soil; and it is said that the seeds degenerate when removed to other places.

In many parts of this province strong bridges are built over the canal. The materials of some were a reddish granite, and others of marble. The arches of some were semi-circular, and others elliptical, the vertex of the ellipsis being at the top of the arch. Others again were, like a horse-shoe, widened at the top. The stones were wedges inclined to the curve of the arch, the key-stone of which was triangular.

The masts of the vessels were taken down to pass the bridges, and others formed by two poles from the sides, and meeting at the top were set up in their room. These were sometimes lowered to pass under the arches, but some of the bridges were so lofty as to admit the yachts passing in full sail. Along the sides of the canal was a series of towns and villages. No wheel carriages can pass on these bridges, owing to the height of the arches and the steps upon them. Under one bridge there is a communication

from the great canal to a lesser, without being at all inconvenient to passengers. Son-choo-foo, through which the embassy now passed, resembled Venice, in being intersected by branches from the canal, over each of which was a stone bridge. Innumerable vessels were lying before the city walls, and in one place there were sixteen on the stocks, two hundred tons each. Several arches are turned in the walls for the passage of the canal. This city appears to be large and populous. The houses were well built and handsome. The inhabitants, the greatest part of whom were dressed in silk, seemed gay and wealthy.

The women were deemed by the present visitors to be more beautiful and better dressed than any hitherto seen. Some of them wear a small cap of black sattin, set with jewels, on the forehead, terminating in a peak between the eye-brows; they also wear ear-rings of crystal or gold.

Near Son-choo-foo is the lake of Tai-huo, surrounded by hills. This lake not only supplies the people of that place with fish, but with amusement. The pleasure boats were often rowed by females. Each boat had a covered cabin, and it was conjectured that the rowers had more professions than one. The lake separates the provinces of Kiang-nan and Che-kiang.

The country exhibited a forest of mulberry plantations, among which were seen some tallow trees, the fruit of which produces a vegetable fat from which candles are made. This fruit resembles ivy-berries. When ripe, the capsule opens into two or three divisions, discovering the kernels, each having a footstalk, and covered with a white substance, which is separated from the kernels, by crushing, and boiling them in water. The candles made with it are free from all offensive smell, and firmer than those of tallow. The leaves of this tree at this season are in colour

between a purple and a scarlet. The Chinese make wax candles from the produce of the insects that feed on the privet already mentioned; but these are dear. They make cheap candles of tallow and grease, but coated with wax or the vegetable tallow. These are sometimes painted red. Various articles are used for wicks. Those for lamps are the amianthus, which is inconsumable by fire, the artemisia, and the carduus macæus, with which tinder also is made: for candles they make use of an inflammable wood, having at the bottom an iron pin, by which it is fixed on a flat candlestick. Few other trees were seen near this part of the canal, which was here so wide that a stone bridge across it had ninety arches.

For about ninety miles the canal continued to be of a width between 60 and 100 yards, and its banks generally with facings of stone, through a country rich and beautiful.

The embassy was met near Han-choo-foo by the new Viceroy of Canton, Chaung-ta-zhin, in his barge. His manners appeared very agreeable, and he confirmed the accounts already given of the Emperor's good disposition towards the English, and expressed his own sentiments to be as favourable.

The reader must have remarked that the Chinese names are, exclusive of titles, all of one syllable, which is the case with every word in the language; the additions of qualities, therefore, are expedient, as a name gives no distinction of rank. There are only one hundred family names in China; and the expression of the hundred is often adopted as one term for the whole nation. Often, however, individuals assume particular names in consequence of some event. All the branches of a family take the same name. A man rarely marries a woman of his own name; but

the sons and daughters of sisters whose husbands' names are different often marry, but those of two brothers cannot. Pedigree, however, is a considerable object, and he who enumerates a chain of virtuous and distinguished ancestors, is treated with respect. Those who claim a descent from Confucius are greatly regarded, and have been often favoured with grants from the Emperors; who have, moreover, frequently conferred titles on the deceased ancestors of living personages. But this is always the reward of good actions.

For the purpose of encouraging virtue, a public register is kept, called the *Book of Merit*, in which not only the titles of men are noted, but all actions that deserve praise. And as a man of rank is liable to degradation, the fault that occasions his disgrace is always subjoined to his name. By these regulations the Mandarines are kept under a perpetual restraint, and though sometimes, no doubt, authority is abused, yet the order in which this mighty empire is kept excites admiration. The Viceroy Chaung-ta-zhin was called by the people of Che-kiang, over whom he had presided with justice and benevolence, "the second Confucius." Accompanied by him, the embassy entered Hanchoo-foo, November 9th, 1793.

CHAPTER XVII.

ROUTE FROM HAN-CHOO-FOO TO CHUSAN AND CANTON.

HAN-CHOO-FOO lies between the bason, which terminates the Grand Canal and the river Chen-tang-chaung. This river in high spring tides increases to about four miles in breadth, but at low water, the strand is near two miles broad. This place carries on a great commerce with the southern provinces. In shipping or unshipping goods they use four-wheeled waggons, ranged in a line, which is lengthened or otherwise according to the distance of the vessels from the shore. This place is the grand emporium for all merchandize passing between the northern and southern provinces, hence its population is immense. Its appearance, however, is not prepossessing. The streets are narrow, and none of the houses exceed two stories. The principal streets consist of handsome shops; and a capital trade is carried on in silks, furs, and English broad cloths. The place is immensely populous. No women were seen in the shops. Most of the men appeared to be in good circumstances.

Dress seldom changes in China, and even among the ladies the only variety observed is in the ornaments of the head. They usually wear a waistcoat, and silk drawers over a silk netting, and these in winter are lined with furs. A long sattin robe cover the whole, gathered in at the waist with a sash. The several parts of their apparel are commonly of a different colour. Though corpulence in a

man is deemed a beauty, in the other sex it is thought a blemish. The ladies permit their nails to grow, but reduce their eyebrows to an arch.

Here intelligence was received that the Lion had sailed from Chu-san October 16th, before his Excellency's letter reached that place. As, however, she was to touch at Canton, prior to her pursuing the route directed by the Embassador, a letter to prevent her further progress was instantly sent to that place. The Hindostan remained at Chu-san waiting for the Captain. It was now concluded that several of the gentlemen should take their passage in her, and that the presents from the Emperor to his Majesty should also be sent to Europe by the same conveyance. The embassy, therefore, was now to divide: his Excellency and the greatest part of his suite were to proceed to Canton, accompanied by the new Viceroy, while Sun-ta-zhin engaged to conduct the rest to Chu-san.

In the interval Van-ta-zhin invited some of the gentlemen to an excursion on the lake See-hoo. They dined on fish caught in the lake, which in most parts was shallow and clear, with a gravelly bottom. There were numerous pleasure boats besides, but no women were seen in them. The lake was about three or four miles over, having on the north, east, and south, a range of mountains, at the foot of which the ground was laid out in a style of elegance. The Emperor had a palace here, besides which there was a number of houses belonging to Mandarines, temples, and monasteries. Over the arms of the lake were several stone bridges. On the tops of the hills were pagodas, one of which excited particular notice. It stood on the extremity of a peninsula projecting into the lake, and was called the Temple of the Thundering Winds. Four stories remained, but the top was in ruins. The mouldering cornices still

bore the appearance of a regular order. The arches and mouldings were of red, and the walls of yellow stone. The height at present is not above one hundred and twenty feet. It is said to have been built more than 2000 years ago

On the hills and in the vallies were innumerable tombs, like small houses, usually painted blue, with white pillars in the front. Those belonging to persons of rank stood apart from the rest, on semicircular terraces, with doors of black marble, on which were inscribed the names, qualities, and virtues of the deceased, and frequently obelisks were built on the terraces. These tombs are surrounded by trees, particularly the mournful cypress, and a species of weeping thuya, or *lignum vitæ*, not known in Europe. This seems to be the great cemetery of Han-choo-foo, but often coffins were seen in fields, gardens, on the sides of roads, and on the banks of the canal.

This burying ground is generally visited in the night by persons to pay their respects to their deceased relatives, whose tombs they ornament with flowers, and slips of silk or painted paper, and before which they burn incense.

In the distribution of the baggage, part of that which was to go to Canton was put by mistake on board the barges bound for Chu-san, then lying at some distance. A party was accordingly sent thither, who were conveyed to the river in waggons, each drawn by three buffaloes abreast, having a cord passed through the cartilage of the nose. The mistake being rectified, the party proposed to return through the city as the shortest way, but the Mandarine who attended them, thinking it improper for strangers to traverse the city, sent to have the gates shut. This order, when delivered to the officers, created some confusion, and a part of the garrison was instantly under arms.

Van-ta-zhin laughed heartily at the idea of three Englishmen exciting alarm in one of the strongest cities in China.

The party bound for Chu-san took leave of the others November 13th, 1793. They were conducted by that respectable Mandarine, Sun-ta zhin, who paid an unremitted attention to those under his care. In the first day they passed through a rich and cultivated champaign country, which Captain Mackintosh compares to the "garden grounds near London. In one place was seen a solid hill of rock, at least 300 feet high, from whence were cut stones or blocks. This rock was near a large city. The bridges, in that part, instead of being turned on arches, had perpendicular columns, which were connected by stones from the rock, some of which were 30 feet long. The same quarry furnished also materials for other buildings." Captain Mackintosh took notice "that the grape vine was planted in great abundance on the sides of the canals; and as they spread, posts were set in the water, so that a space of about five or six feet was converted into a perfect arbour." All neglected lands are forfeited to the Emperor, who makes a grant of them to farmers on condition of their cultivating them.

In this route the waters of a higher canal sometimes passed instantly into one of a lower level, so that the barges descended the stream with great velocity. This is managed by a dam made at the end of the upper canal by means of a wall, the top of which is even with the water. A beam of wood is placed on this wall, rounded off towards the water, and beyond it a sloping plane of stone-work, inclining about 45 degrees, and descending near ten feet perpendicular, extends to the lower canal. In passing from one to another, the vessel lifted over the beam descends by its own gravity; and to keep off the water from the decks a

railing is fixed on the head, with a matting before it. Great manual labour is required to draw a vessel from the lower to the higher canal, but human force is readier and cheaper in China than any other.

In three days they came to the city of Loo-chung, where they embarked on board salt-water junks, and the scenery, as they sailed from hence to Nim-po near Chu-san, on a river as wide as that of the Thames near Woolwich, was beautifully variegated.

At the latter place Sun-ta-zhin introduced the strangers to the head Mandarines of the district; and directed also that the ship should be free from the customary duties, and that her officers might purchase, duty free, whatever cargo they chose, which exemptions he also declared to extend to the ports of Chu-san and Canton. Here he left the party, after making them presents on behalf of the Emperor. The next day they joined their ship, having been near a week in going the distance of about 150 miles.

His Excellency and the Viceroy left Han-choo-foo soon after the other party. Their route lay on the river Chen-tang-chaung. In passing through the city umbrellas of ceremony were carried in state, and on the strand two large bodies of Tartar cavalry, splendidly dressed, and of a martial appearance, were drawn up.

Generally the cavalry have bows of elastic wood, strengthened by horns, and the string of silk threads firmly moulded. The bows in strength are from 60 to 100 pounds. The arrows are neat and feathered, and armed with a shank and steel spear. In the use of this weapon they are very dexterous. The armour consisted of an iron helmet, like a funnel reversed, and the crest resembling the pipe of a funnel, stood six or seven inches above the head, ending in a spear, having round it a red tassel. A piece of stuffed

cloth, studded with iron, defends the neck. A dress of similar materials covers the body. The helmets of the officers were ornamented with gold, with a higher crest than those of the men. Their dress was of purple or blue silk, studded with gold. Their boots were of black sattin. Other soldiers were armed only with swords, and clothed in what is called the tiger dress, of yellow cloth with brown stripes; the cap represents the head of the tiger, and they bear a shield of bamboo or rattan, painted with frightful dragons or tigers heads. Trophies of wood were erected on the parade, ornamented with festoons of silk or cotton. Under these stood the military Mandarines. The music was in tents, and the trumpets were very large. The customary compliment was three separate blasts.

The soldiers saluted the Embassador as he passed to his covered barge, which was sharp at both ends, flat-bottomed, about 70 feet long and 12 broad, with cotton sails, and drawing but little water.

Though the number of vessels on this river was immense, yet they were all managed without confusion. The skill of the watermen was very observable, and it was common to see a large boat managed by one man, who rowed, sailed, steered, and smoked his pipe at the same time. He held the rope belonging to the sail with one hand, steered with the other, and pulled the oar with his foot.

The embassy passed a military post, over which were about twelve iron guns, from two to four pounders; but seemed unfit for service.

The river soon narrowed, and passed between ranges of high hills, the sides of which were indented by glens, having in the intervening spaces ridges of naked rock. A chain of granite mountains commences at Han-choo-foo,

taking their course to the southward. The vallies are beautiful and well cultivated. This scene was followed by that of a large and rich plain on one side of the river, and mountains rising abruptly from the water on the other. The chesnut and the tallow tree, the larch and the camphor, grew in abundance. The latter is the only species of the laurel known in China, where it is used for building and for ships' masts. The branches and leaves of the tree are boiled in water, on the surface of which the camphor swims in the form of oil. This mass is then mixed with clay and iron, and put into an earthen vessel, having a similar one luted over it; the lower being placed over a slow fire, and the camphor gradually passing through the sides of the upper vessel, forms into a cake. It is not so good, however, as that which is found in a solid state among the fibres of the trunk. In Borneo and Japan the tree is cut down entirely for the drug, which is found in the splinters of the trunk, and this is so strong that it is often mixed with other oils, and thus adulterated, sold in China at a lower price than the original camphor cost.

The *arbor vitæ* grows in great abundance, and to a vast height, in the valley where stands the city of Yen-choo-foo. Beyond that place the river shoaled so, that the barges were obliged to be drawn by bodily strength. Here the boats were overtaken by two young men who wished to see the Embassador. They were delegates from the King of the Leoo-quoo Islands, and were clothed in a fine shawl of a brown colour, lined with squirrels furs. They wore turbans, one of yellow and the other of purple silk. They were on their way to Pekin, whither their King sends delegates every two years. They understood Chinese, and said that no European had ever visited their islands; but that should any come, they would be well re-

ceived, and that they had a convenient harbour for the largest vessels. They added, that their tea was coarser than that of China, and that they had many copper and iron mines, but none of the precious metals. The Chinese have reduced these islands to a tributary state; and on the death of a Prince his successor receives his confirmation from the Emperor.

As the embassy proceeded the river widened, and the vallies were cultivated, principally with the sugar cane, then nearly ripe, and about eight feet high. They were about a year's growth, and more juicy, probably, than those of the West Indies. The joints of the Chinese canes were about six inches long, while those of the other seldom exceed four. These plantations were but small, and a sugar mill was too expensive to admit of one on a single estate. In consequence of this the sugar-boilers travel the country with a small but suitable apparatus. A temporary building is erected of some bamboos and mats, at one end of which an iron cauldron is placed, having a fire-place and flue, and near the middle a pair of wood or stone rollers are fitted vertically in a frame. On the top of the axis of one of these, two curved shafts are fixed, to the end of which are yoked two buffaloes, who, by moving round, press the canes between the rollers, and the juice is thus conveyed into the cauldron. The canes are afterwards used as fuel to boil the juice. The sugar-boiler sometimes contracts with several planters at a time, so that the same spot serves for all. The planter's servants and children carry the canes to the mill. The canes are planted in rows, and the roots well covered with earth. About the time when the canes become ripe, many idle persons hide themselves and live entirely in the plantations. A large grub, found at the roots of the canes, is one of the Chinese luxuries. The

orange trees were numerous, and their fruit various both in size and colour: the sweetest was of a d ep red. The Chinese want gooseberries, currants, raspberries, and olives; but they have fruits unknown in Europe, as the see-chee and the lee-chee; the first is flat, soft, and red, with a smooth skin, and an acid pulp, with a kernel in the middle; the lee-chee is about the size of a large cherry, and the skin is full of soft prickles. The pulp is tart, and has a large kernel; when preserved it is of a sweetish taste. The kernels of the pine-cones are much relished by the Chinese. Steep rocky mountains are covered with various kinds of pines, but generally with the larch.

The tea plant was seen growing carelessly on the sides and tops of banks; but where it is regularly cultivated, the seed is sown in rows about four feet apart, and the land carefully weeded. It is principally planted on hilly grounds. The leaves are gathered in the spring, and twice in the summer. Its branches rise almost from the root without any naked trunk. It is very bushy, and the petals of the flower are somewhat like the rose. The qualities of the plant depend much on the soil, and the age at which the leaves are collected, as also on the management of them afterwards. The large old leaves are sold cheap without any preparation. The young leaves are carefully prepared before they are offered for sale. Every leaf is rolled between their fingers, and then placed on thin plates of earthen-ware, or iron, but it is said that none of copper are used, and indeed utensils of that metal are rarely seen in China. The plates are placed on a charcoal fire, by which means the leaves become dry and crisp. The colour and astringency of the green tea are supposed to be owing to the leaves being gathered at a very early period. In pack-

ing the tea into the chests, the labourers press it with their naked feet.

Tea is in universal request in China, and that of a good quality is dearer in Pekin than in London. Sometimes it is formed into balls. A strong black is also made from it. The poor infuse the same leaves over again several times. Tea is cultivated in several provinces, but seldom beyond the latitude of thirty degrees. The Embassador sent specimens of this plant as well as others to Bengal, some parts of which, it is said, are adapted to their cultivation. So great is the quantity of tea consumed in China, that a sudden failure of demand by foreigners would hardly lower the prices, though it might affect some particular cultivators who regularly supply the Canton market.

A plant much like the tea grew at this time on the mountains, and the Chinese call it, on account of this resemblance, cha-whau, or flower of tea. Its flowers, as well as those of the Arabian jessamine, are sometimes mixed with the tea, to render it more fragrant. This plant has a nut, which produces an oil equal to that of Florence. It is, therefore, greatly cultivated on spots fit for nothing else.

In the sides of the hills several pits were seen, from whence is extracted the pe-tun-tse, used in making porcelain. It is a species of fine granite, and appears to be the same as the Cornish growan-stone. This material can be pulverized better in the English mills, and cheaper, than in China. The kao-lin, or chief matter blended with the pe-tun-tse, is likewise the growan-clay of Cornwall. The wha-se is the soap-rock; and the she-kan is said to be gypsum. One Chinese po[illegible]r asserted that the asbestos, or incombustible stone, was also made use of in the manufacture of porcelain.

A large village called Kin-te-chin, not far from the tra-

vellers' route, was said to contain three thousand furnaces for baking porcelain. In this place, the Genius of Fire is worshipped. This manufacture is precarious, from the want of knowing how to regulate the heat in the furnaces, so that sometimes the entire contents are baked into one solid mass.

After sailing a few days, the weather became wet and gloomy. The air was also uncommonly cold, though the latitude was less than 30 degrees. The country was, indeed, very mountainous, and it was, besides, the season of the change of the monsoons. Early in the day the thermometer fell as low as forty-eight.

The river ceased to be navigable at the town of Chan-san-shen, and the embassy was to embark on another, after going a little way by land. The great road from Pekin to Canton was through Nan-kin, but as the party had been obliged to go to Han-choo-foo, they probably went over tracts never before passed by Europeans.

The Viceroy and Embassador kept up the most friendly and familiar intercourse. Though the former was Governor of two provinces, and a near relation of the Emperor, he affected no superiority, but treated his inferiors with the greatest meekness. He corresponded regularly with the Emperor, from whom he delivered many gracious messages to his Excellency, and from his conversations there was every reason to expect that the grievances suffered by the English at Canton would be redressed.

When the party was ready to set out, a difficulty occurred, from the want of horses, and the deficiency was supplied by chairs placed on bamboo poles and carried on men's shoulders. All the attendants of the embassy were thus accommodated, but many chose rather to go on foot than to be borne by poor meagre beings, who looked weaker

than those they carried. The first part of the road was over rising grounds, and afterwards in narrow vallies and through rice grounds, over a gravelled causeway, having a stone wall on each side. In this part of the journey were seen several hills, of a conical shape, detached from each other, and of so regular a figure as to have the appearance of being formed by art. They were of blue limestone; and beyond them were quarries, from whence were dug white stones of great beauty, which are used instead of petun-tse in making porcelain. Not a mile was passed without a village, nor a spot, except bare rocks, uncultivated. The villages had no walls, but had handsome gateways at their extremities. The earth was taken from rocky places, and conveyed to others for the use of plants. When the face of a hill is not nearly perpendicular, terraces are formed, one above another, each supported by mounds of stone. By this means the whole face of a mountain is sometimes cultivated to the very top. Various kinds of vegetables are produced on these stages. On the summit a reservoir is sunk to receive the rain water, which is conveyed by channels to the different terraces. In more rude spots are raised the camillia sesanqua, and various sorts of firs.

The collecting of manure gives employment to aged people of both sexes, and to children, who are constantly engaged about the streets and roads, with baskets tied before them, and holding small wooden rakes, to take up dung and offals; but human ordure is preferred to all others. This manure is sparingly mixed with stiff loamy earth, formed into cakes, and dried in the sun. It is then sold to farmers, who form large cisterns to contain the cakes, all sorts of dung, the leaves, roots, or stems of plants, mud, offals of animals, and even the shavings collected by barbers. This

mass is mixed up with urine, or with common water, to dilute the whole; and thus it is applied to the ploughed land. Earthen vessels are frequently sunk in the ground for the accommodation of the passenger, and retiring houses are built on the sides of roads and near villages.

The manure thus collected must yet be inadequate to the immense tracts of ground cultivated in this country. It is applied, therefore, first to procure a quick growth of culinary plants, and to force the production of flowers and fruits. The vegetable most numerous is a species of brassica, called here the Pe-tsai, or white herb, somewhat resembling in taste the coss-lettuce, and is in universal esteem. It is cultivated in great abundance near cities, and crowds of barrows and carts, loaded with it, enter every morning the gates of Pekin and Han-choo-foo. It is salted for winter, in the northern provinces, and exchanged with those of the south for rice. A common meal among the lower classes is a mixture of this herb with rice, and onions or garlick, and followed by an infusion of coarse tea. All seeds intended to be sown are previously steeped in liquid manure till they swell and germinate. This method perhaps preserves the Chinese turnips from the fly, so destructive elsewhere. Liquid manure is also applied to the roots of plants and fruit trees, to promote their growth and vigour. For the production of grain little manure is used, nor does the land ever remain fallow.

The Chinese are indefatigable in suiting the soil to the vegetables that are to be planted therein. They are perpetually changing earth from one spot to another; mixing sand with that which is too close, and clay or loam with that which is too loose; they are then careful to promote a proper circulation of fluids. Rivers and canals abound; the only thing remaining to be done was a contrivance to

conduct the water to the cultivated grounds. Thus they succeed without fallowing, and sometimes without manure.

The watering of lands is a principal object in Chinese agriculture. The most ingenious method is by a chain pump, consisting of a hollow wooden trunk, divided along the middle of the inside by a board into two parts. Flat square pieces of wood, of the same dimensions as the cavity, are fixed to a chain, which turns over a roller or small wheel at each end of the trunk. These pieces move with the chain round the roller, and raise a volume of water equal to the dimensions of the hollow trunk, and therefore are called the lifters. This machine is worked three different ways. If a great quantity of water is to be raised, several large wooden arms are projected from different parts of the lengthened axis of the rollers, shaped like the letter T. The axis turns on two upright wooden pieces, across which is a pole to keep them steady. Men treading on the arms that project from the axis, and supporting themselves on the transverse beam, give a rotatory motion to the chain, and the lifters raise up a copious stream of water. This machine is also applied to the draining of grounds, conveying water from one reservoir to another, or elevating it to small heights from rivers or canals. Another method of working it is by yoking a buffalo, or other animal, to a large horizontal wheel, united with the axis by cogs.

A similar machine, but less, is worked by the hand; this has a handle, like that of a grindstone, fixed to one end of the axis of the pump. Every husbandman is possessed of one of these, the making of which forms a considerable occupation. An uncultivated spot was not observed throughout this journey. In some places the hoe was used instead of the plough.

As there were no inns in the town where the travellers were again to embark, they were accommodated in the building in which students were examined for their degrees. These examinations are always public. Oral as well as written questions are put to the candidates. Those who succeed stand a fair chance for public stations, and those who do not, acquire a portion of knowledge which enables them to live with credit.

In the different conversations held between the Viceroy and the Embassador, the former continued his professions of good-will to the English; and among other things asked if his Britannic Majesty would write soon to the Emperor, and send another Minister to China, were the latter disposed to receive one? To this unexpected proposition his Excellency could only reply, that doubtless his Majesty would write to the Emperor, but that, from the distance of the two countries, it was impossible to determine the time of the arrival of a new embassy.

Near the city of Koang-sin-foo the country appeared rude, and on the banks of the river naked rocks of vast height were seen, of dark red free-stone, used in building. Several of the gentlemen made occasional excursions from the vessels to view such objects as were worthy of observation. Two of them, however, were once rudely compelled to return on board by a Mandarine and some soldiers. Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin being informed of the affair, ordered the soldiers to be laid flat, and to be beat with a piece of slit bamboo; but this punishment was remitted at the request of the persons who had been insulted. The Mandarine, as the principal offender, was, however, deprived of his command. The punishment of the bamboo is inflicted on any person not in the order of Mandarines; and a Viceroy can both degrade and punish inferior officers without a

trial. For capital cases a court of justice is established, but the judges slight oral evidence, unless strengthened by corroborating circumstances or documents in writing. On charges of a lighter nature, the person accused may purge himself by oath. The torture has been sometimes used to extort confession of fact, or the names of accomplices. A capital sentence is seldom executed without the Emperor's confirmation; and such criminals are frequently taken to Pekin, where the sentence is revised by the great tribunal. A day of public execution is fixed for the whole empire; and the number seldom exceeds two hundred. Except for murder and treason, the punishments are mostly fine and imprisonment, whipping and exile. No distinction is made between murder and man-slaughter. Theft is never punished with death; nor robbery, except where it has been attended with cruelty. These offences are indeed rare in China, unless in time of famine.

The most infamous of capital punishments is beheading. For petty crimes the punishment of the cha, or as the Europeans call it, the *cangue*, is used. This is a large piece of wood, with a hole in the middle for the neck, and two others for the hands of the culprit. This he is obliged to wear, sometimes, for weeks or months together. Thus loaded, he is glad to rest himself frequently; but should a servant of the magistrate see him, he beats him with a whip till he rises.

Offenders have hired others to undergo punishment in their room; but this is contrary to the law, though the judges may perhaps allow a child to suffer ignominy for his parent.

The jails are said to be well managed. Debtors and felons are never allowed to associate, and the two sexes are also kept separate. A debtor is never confined for life; but

if his property is inadequate to the demands against him, he wears a yoke about his neck in public for a certain period, to induce his friends to free him from the disgrace, by making up the deficiency. If his failure, however, has risen from gaming, or other irregularity, he receives bodily punishment, and is then banished into Tartary.

A Chinese may sell himself in particular cases, as to discharge what he owes to the crown, to relieve a father, or, if he is dead, to bury him. If he serves faithfully, he is set free at the end of twenty years; but if not, he is a slave for life, as also are his children, if included in the contract. The Emperor's debtors, if fraudulent, are strangled; but if otherwise, their property, and even their wives and children, are sold, and themselves sent to Tartary.

The Emperor's claims are always prior to any other, nor can any property stand against them.

Long and tedious law-suits are unknown in China. Men of learning are sometimes engaged to plead the causes of the young and ignorant, but there are no regular lawyers or attornies. No man is allowed to act as a judge in a province of which he is a native; but he is liable to be influenced by presents. These are universal throughout the east, and are made by both the contending parties. What is worse, they are expected to be proportionate to the condition of the donor, consequently the administration of justice must be corrupt. And in cases of difference between Tartars and Chinese, impartiality of decision can hardly be expected. Few of the former were to be found in the southern provinces. The quantity of silver imported from Europe has caused a material alteration in the price of all the articles of life, many of which are as dear as in England.

The party were obliged to stop a day at Koang-sing-

foo owing to the badness of the weather. The country around was cultivated principally in rice, several mills for the grinding of which were seen on the river.

The travellers soon entered that extensive and swampy land in which is the famous Poyang lake, the country round which, for many miles, is one wild morass, covered with reeds, and part of the year under water. The only human abodes seen hereabouts are a few miserable huts, whose wretched inhabitants live by fishing, and by raising plants on rafts of bamboo laid on the marshes, or the surface of the water.

Rivers flow into this lake on all sides, and several canals have been formed from it, enclosed between high banks, to secure vessels from tempests and floods. Sometimes the billows rise to a dangerous height. Small sandy islands spotted its surface, on which were the humble huts of fishermen. The Poyang discharges itself into the Yang-tse-kiang.

The appearance of the people and their abodes continued to be the same for many miles south of the lake. Each seemed to have his own fishing grounds, and the pond had small divisions, in which the fish were bred and fattened. Some of them were like sprats, which are dried and salted, and sent to all parts of the empire. One method of catching fish here is by stretching a net on four pieces of bamboo, and suspended by a long pole.

There is abundance of water-fowl in this part of the country. They are very tame and familiar. The common white necked crow of China will allow any one to approach it within two or three yards before it will take wing.

As the travellers approached Kiang-see the scene improved, both with respect to the appearance of the land

and the people; but the progress was slow. Large plantations of the sugar-cane were observed. As these were on a sandy soil, and high above the river, a new method of irrigation was adopted.

From the bed of the river, and in a line perpendicular to its bank, arose two posts, which supported the axis, about ten feet long, of a large wheel, having two unequal rims, the diameter of that next to the bank being about 15 inches shorter than that of the outer rim: both, however, dip in the stream, while the opposite segment of the wheel rises above the elevated bank. This double wheel unites with the axis, and is supported by 16 or 18 spokes, obliquely fixed near each end of the axis, and crossing each other at about two-thirds of their length. There they are strengthened by a concentric circle, and fastened afterwards to the rims; the spokes fixed in the inner extremity of the axis reaching the outer rim, and those from the exterior one reaching the inner rim. A basket work is woven between the rims and the crossings of the spokes, serving as ladle boards, by which the wheel is turned. Wooden spouts, open at one end, are fixed to the rims, inclining to the axis in an angle of about 25 degrees, consequently those which are in the stream fill with water, which, in the motion of the wheel, is poured into a trough placed on posts. The whole of this machine, except the axis and posts, is made of bamboo, nor is any sort of metal used in its construction. The wheels are from 20 to 40 feet in diameter, according to the height to which the water is to be raised, and each sustains twenty spouts, of four feet in length and two inches in diameter. The contents of one spout must be six-tenths of a gallon, and of the whole twelve gallons. Supposing the wheel to revolve four times in a minute, there would be raised in that space 48 gallons, in one hour 2,880, and in a day 69,120 gallons of water.

The bamboo is said to thrive best in a dry soil, near running water. In about eighteen months it attains its usual height of twenty feet. It is both light and solid, and rises from the ground with a trunk which lessens according to the height. It has but few branches, of a light green, and the leaves are long and delicate. A substance is sometimes found in the hollow, said to be siliceous and medicinal. There are above sixty species of this plant. It is used in buildings and in furniture; paper is made of the pulp, and the tender sprouts are an article of food. The bamboo has of late years been introduced into the West Indies.

In this journey was seen a species of the sicus, called the Yang-shoo, the branches of which spread horizontally, so as to cover nearly half an acre of land. The country continued very populous, with various manufactories of coarse earthen ware and porcelain. In some parts of the river were huge rocks, which rendered the navigation dangerous, but beyond them the water was smooth and covered with boats, each having one or two fishing birds. Sometimes the fisherman and his birds rest on rafts formed of bamboos joined together.

In Kiang-see the lower order of women have their feet of the natural size, and are so laborious, that it is common for the peasants to come from other parts to purchase what they call a working wife. The husband has been seen here driving the plough with one hand, to which his wife was yoked, while with the other he sowed the seed in drills. The maidens were distinguished by having their hair hanging down between the forehead, while the married women had theirs bound together on the top of the head.

Farms are usually let for a term; and in general the crop is divided between the owner and tenant. The latter enjoys his share entire, but out of the former the Emperor's

tax is taken, which is said to be five per cent. of the average crop, but sometimes it amounts to a tenth of the whole.

The river now ceasing to be navigable, the travellers set out on another land journey, and soon came to the foot of a chain of mountains which divide Kiang-see from the province of Quang-tung. The party had to ascend the highest of these, the top of which was enveloped in clouds, two of which, as they appeared to the eye, were without motion, having a space between them; but after travelling a considerable way, these apparent clouds were found to be the summit of the mountain, purposely cut down to make an accessible passage. So beneficial is this work, that the name of the Mandarine who caused it to be done is canonized in some of the adjacent temples. At this pass was a military post.

Trees cover the mountain to the very top, from whence a beautiful prospect bursts on the eye. A gradual descent of several miles on each side, chequered with towns, villages, and farms, lay at the feet of the beholder, while plains of boundless extent, and mountains rising from the horizon, terminated the view.

By a reasonable computation this elevated spot cannot be less than 8000 feet above the level of the sea. Numerous peasants were met carrying oil in jars to Nan-gan-foo, from whence it goes to the northern parts of China. Some horses were also seen, very small, but hardy and nimble, with neat and slender limbs.

At Nan-shoo-foo, about eighteen miles from the pass on the mountain, the embassy embarked on the river Pe-kiang, which takes its course for about 260 miles quite to Canton. At the beginning of this new route the hills were rude and

broken, chiefly producing the sesanqua and larch. In the little dells were small neat houses, round which were cultivated spots of land. In the bed of the river were dams, formed with stones and stakes, leaving sluices, in which were placed baskets, having pointed sticks approaching each other, to permit the fish to pass, but to prevent their return.

Proceeding a little further, the sides of some hills were planted with tobacco; but others were bare, and their overhanging aspect threatened to fall on those who sailed under them. Five of these are called the Five Horses Heads. Towards the top of one were layers of stones of different colours. In others were coal mines, which were worked by drawing a level from the river into the side of the mine, the contents of which are discharged from the mouth of a horizontal shaft, and put on board barges. This coal is soft, and similar to what is called culm. As the Chinese burn their fuel in close stoves, they previously char their coal in deep pits near the mines, and a living is gained by gathering the dust and mixing it with soft earth, which, when baked in the sun, is sent to places where no coal is found.

At the city of Chan-choo-foo the river was increased by a junction with another from the north-west. The boats which ply from one part of this place to another are mostly managed by females, who have either left their parents, or have been discarded hy them for their misconduct. Chastity is little regarded by the lower orders, whatever may be the case with respect to the higher ranks. Chinese women, in general, are brought up in ignorance and retirement, without any qualifications to render them the friends or constant companions of their husbands, so

that even the admiration of their personal charms is apt to diminish, and unnatural practices are regarded without horror, and are seldom or never punished by law.

Where the females never associate with the men, the manners or sentiments of the latter cannot be refined or elegant. The Chinese politeness is indeed very ceremonious, consisting of various evolutions of the body, bowings of the head, bending the knee, and joining the hands; but when these forms are gone through the performers become quite easy and familiar. In addressing strangers, they seem to regard themselves as their superiors.

On drawing near to Canton, it was not uncommon to hear English words spoken by the Chinese.

Besides numerous boats, laden with goods for Canton, there were on the river crowds of rafts bound to the middle and northern provinces, where timber is scarce. These consisted of larch and camphor trees bound together, extending sometimes above 100 feet in length. They had several masts with sails, but when the wind was unfair they were tracked by the people belonging to them, who had cabins for themselves and families. Vegetables were growing on them, and domestic animals were reared; the people had also nets and other fishing-tackle.

A huge marble rock rose on one side of the river, having in a large fissure at the edge of the water, accessible only by boats, a temple inhabited by priests of Fo. This temple consisted of several apartments, one above another, to a great height, and over them was a heap of stalactites at least a ton in weight, from whence proceeded numerous branches. From these hills are obtained stones used in large works, as pagodas, bridges, temples, and palaces. The river now flowed through an immense plain, which was

intersected by large navigable canals, as well as by smaller ones for watering the grounds. The chief produce was rice; but in some places were groves of mulberry trees. As the party drew nearer to Canton, nurseries of curious plants, and country houses belonging to the native merchants of that city, were seen, to one of which the Company's Commissioners and several English gentlemen came to meet the Embassador.

The Viceroy had preceded his Excellency, to prepare for his reception. The embassy made its entry into Canton in great pomp, December 13th, 1793.

Here letters were received from Europe, with the information that war had broken out between France and Great Britain; it was, therefore, pleasing to the Embassador to find that the Lion had been timely stopped by his letter, and was then in the Bocca Tigris. She sailed from Chu-san October 18th, at which place her crew were perfectly recovered. On the 23d of October she anchored near the Ladrone Islands, and in the Samcock found plenty of good water. On the summit of that island all the passages leading through the Ladrones may be seen, on which account the Chinese pilots look out from thence for vessels. This island is in latitude 22 deg. 9 min. N. and longitude 112 deg. 41 min. E.

Having been supplied here with what he wanted from Canton, Sir Erasmus steered through the Formosan Straits; but meeting with a violent gale of wind near Pedra Branca, he was obliged to return to the Ladrones. Several Chinese pirates were hovering thereabouts, who had lately taken many junks and plundered the neighbouring islands. Their method is to make slaves of the able men whom they take prisoners, to murder the rest, to sink the vessels, and burn the houses. November 21st the Lion fell in with and

captured a brig, which proved to be that belonging to the five men found on the Island of Amsterdam.

While here, Sir Erasmus received the Embassador's dispatches, in consequence of which he bent his course for the Bocca Tigris. The Hindostan also reached Canton sooner than was expected. Though the people of Chusan were ready to obey the Imperial mandate, and tea and silk were cheaper there than at other places, yet the merchants had not a sufficient supply of goods by them for so large a ship, nor had they a demand for the European goods that were on board her. They, of course, expected specie for their own articles, which the Commander was not provided with; and therefore he thought it best to proceed to Canton.

CHAPTER XVIII.

STAY AT CANTON AND AT MACAO.

CANTON stands chiefly on the eastern side of the Pekiang river. The embassy lodged on the other side, in suitble buildings, round which was a large garden. Some rooms had glass windows and fire-grates.

This city has much the appearance of a mixture of foreigners with natives. The European factories, each with its national flag, contrasted with the Chinese houses, form a picturesque scene.

Adjacent to the foreign factories are store-houses for the reception of European and Chinese goods. The shops are numerous, and several are laid out entirely to supply the wants of strangers. The objects of importation and exportation are carried on by agents of the different European Companies; and so high is the credit of the English Company and of their agents, that the bales with their mark are never examined throughout China.

The other articles exported from hence bear but little proportion to that of tea. Formerly the other European Companies bought far more tea in China than the English; the greater part of which was afterwards smuggled into England. But since the Commutation Act the number of English ships on this trade has prodigiously encreased, and the quantity of exported goods to China has encreased accordingly.

In addition to the other members of the factory, there were

at this time presiding over it three Commissioners, deputed as well to regulate the Company's affairs there, as to announce the intended embassy to the Chinese Court. These gentlemen gave his Excellency a particular statement of the grievances sustained by the Company at Canton, which he communicated to the Viceroy. That Minister accordingly published two edicts against the frauds and insults to which foreigners had usually been exposed. These measures greatly alarmed the various officers of the Government at Canton, and encreased their animosity against the foreigners.

While the Embassador continued at this place the greatest familiarity was kept up between the Viceroy and the Embassador. The former, indeed, was a man of mild and unassuming manners, and was the first of his station who permitted the native merchants to sit in his presence, and he was also said to be the first Viceroy who condescended to sit at table with the gentlemen of the English factory.

His favourable sentiments towards the British nation was confirmed by an admiration of their scientific knowledge, of which the following circumstance furnished an evidence. Smoaking is universal in China; and the Viceroy once wanting to light his pipe, while his servants were absent, the Embassador took out a phosphoric phial, and having opened it, he kindled a match for the purpose. The Viceroy was highly pleased with this phenomenon, which his Excellency explained, and presented him with the bottle. From hence the Embassador took occasion to descant on the discoveries of Europeans in philosophy, such as the mode of ascending by balloons, the apparatus for restoring suspended animation, and the operations for recovering sight in cases of cataract. Dr. Dinwiddie read philosophical lectures, which were attended by the Englishmen, and such

of the Chinese as knew somewhat of English, and who were highly delighted with several of the experiments. Dr. Gillan was of eminent service to several Mandarines, in prescribing for their complaints, and persons of high rank came to Canton to consult him.

Physic is in a very low state in China. When a young man wishes to adopt this profession, he binds himself as apprentice to some practitioner. The customary fee among the people is said to be no more than sixpence; and about four times that sum among the Mandarines. Such as are of great dignity have physicians in their families. Those of the Imperial household are eunuchs. Surgery is the most backward of all the rest. Amputation is unknown. Notwithstanding this no deformed persons were seen during the embassy's progress or stay in China.

Inoculation is said to have been practised here in the tenth century of the Christian æra. The general method of performing it is this: the physicians collect ripe matter from good pustules, which, when dried and reduced to powder, is shut up in a porcelain jar, to keep out the air, in which state it will retain its properties for several years. When the patient has gone through a regular preparation, a lucky day is chosen to insert in his nostrils a piece of fine cotton wool, on which is sprinkled some of the powder. The blindness and sore-eyes said to be prevalent in China, may be owing to this mode of inoculation.

A male physician is never allowed to attend a pregnant woman. Midwifery is practised solely by women, for whose use there are books containing rules and figures, mixed with various superstitious directions.

Quacks are very numerous, who disperse hand-bills with attested cures. Among others is the sect of Tao-tse or disciples of Lao-koun, who pretend to possess the means

of *immortality*. Several Emperors, from the desire of living for ever, have put themselves into the hands of these impostors, when in perfect health, and have in fact fallen victims to their credulity. Anatomy is in a very rude state, dissection being never, or very privately, used. Drawings of the internal structure of the body are sometimes published, but they are exceedingly imperfect. Natural history, natural philosophy and chemistry, appear to be in an equal state of imperfection. The Chinese have a voluminous encyclopedia, consisting chiefly of facts and observations relative to the sciences, but no traces of a system in any could be found. Those who are versed in the language might find in their books many useful directions in the chemical and mechanical arts. The Chinese have found in their mines all the perfect metals except platina, and they know well how to obtain them without alloy, and to make various mixtures of them. Those of gold, however, are seldom allowed to be opened; but grains of it are collected among the sand in the rivers of the provinces of Yunnan and Se-chuen. It is pale, soft, and ductile. Some Mandarines and women of rank wear bracelets of it round their wrists, from an idea that it is a preservative against diseases. Leaf gold is made for laying on paper to burn in their tripods, and for adorning their idols. The weavers use it in their tissues and embroideries. Trinkets are likewise made of it, which, though the Chinese do not wear, are sold in Europe as oriental ornaments. Silver is not only used in exchanges for other goods, but also drawn into threads for the silk and cotton manufactures. In making bell-metal more tin is blended with the copper than elsewhere, by which means the bells are more sonorous, but more brittle, than those of Europe. The white copper, called pe-tung, is very beautiful, and of a very close grain.

It takes a fine polish; and several articles in the imitation of silver are made from it. It is found to consist of copper, zinc, a little silver, and sometimes a few iron particles, and nickel. Tu-te-nag is in reality zinc, extracted from a rich ore, or calamine, which being pulverized and mixed with charcoal [illegible], is placed in earthen jars over a slow fire, whereby the metal rises as a vapour, in a distilling apparatus, and is afterwards condensed in water. The calamine contains but little iron, and no lead or arsenic. Dr. Gillan was told that in making pe-tung the Chinese reduce the copper into sheets as thin as possible, which they make red hot, and by a very strong fire almost render them to flow. They are then suspended over the vapour of the tu-te-nag, placed in a subliming vessel on a brisk fire, which vapour remains fixed with the copper. The whole is cooled gradually, and has a brighter colour, and is closer grained, than that prepared in the European mode. The Chinese do not manage their iron ore well, nor is their smith's work neatly executed; but they have the art of forming that metal into much thinner plates than can be done in Europe. Great part of the tin imported into China is made into a very thin foil, which they gum on paper, to be burnt before the idols. The amalgama of tin and quicksilver is used in making small mirrors from broken glass blown again on the spot. The beads worn by men of rank are mostly Venetian. Spectacles are in frequent use among the Chinese, who tie them round the head. They are made of crystal, which is cut into plates, with a saw made of two or more fine iron wires, tied like a bow-string to a piece of bamboo. The crystal is saved in the manner in which watchmakers divide small pieces of metal. A small trough of water is placed under it, to receive the powder of the crystal, and with this mixture the wire and the groove formed by it are moistened.

The Chinese artists were entirely ignorant of optics, and knew not how to adapt eye-glasses to the various defects of vision. In cutting diamonds the lapidaries used adamantine spar. The artists at Canton are very expert in copying European works. They mend and make watches, copy paintings, and colour drawings, with the greatest exactness. They make coarse silk stockings, though none of the Chinese wear such articles; except some youths who privately imitate the European fashions. Quicksilver is sometimes used in the same disorders for which it is prescribed in Europe. A notion prevails that it tends to enervate the one sex, and to cause barrenness in the other.

Marriages in China are observed to be very prolific. Population is not sensibly lessened by war, and most of the soldiers are married men. Excepting famine, there are but few drains of populousness. The number of manufacturers, however large, bears but a small proportion to that of husbandmen. The whole empire is nearly laid out for the support of man, no land being permitted to lie waste or fallow, and very little being taken up either in roads or pasture. Even the soldiers are mostly employed in agriculture. From these and various coincident causes, it is not surprising that every square mile in China, on an average, should contain about one-third more inhabitants than are found on a similar space in any part of Europe.

Chow-ta-zhin gave the Embassador a statement of the inhabitants of the fifteen provinces, with the amount of square miles, and acres in each. From this it appears that the population of the whole is 333,000,000 of souls; the square miles 1,297,999; and the number of acres 830,719,360. The whole extent of the provinces is 1,200,000 square miles. The number of inhabitants is taken in every division of a district by the tenth master of a family, and these returns being collected by proper officers, are sent to Pekin. No

information could be had of the population of Chinese Tartary.

The public revenues of China are nearly 200,000,000 ounces of silver, or 66,000,000l. sterling.

When any extraordinary expences are requisite, owing to insurrections or other circumstances, new taxes are imposed on the provinces immediately concerned. It is said, that great abuses prevail in the public offices, by which large fortunes have been acquired, though the salary is small.

Were the whole Chinese revenue reduced to a capitation, it would not be five shillings a head, which, when compared to the taxation of Europe, is trifling. Of the Tartar revenues no certain information could be obtained. The Emperor receives tribute from the chiefs according to their abilities. Goods imported from Tartary sustain a small duty, but those of China go thither duty free.

Respecting the military, Van-ta-zhin stated, that including Tartars, the army amounted to 1,000,000 infantry and 800,000 cavalry. The observations made by the embassy confirmed the first part of this statement; but as few cavalry were seen, if the assertion be true, the greatest part of them must have been on distant service.

The soldiers are mostly Tartars, who have more pay than the Chinese. The principal officers are also of that nation. The pay and allowances of a Chinese horseman are three Chinese ounces and three tenths of an ounce of silver, and fifteen measures of rice, (the weight not known) every lunar month. A Tartar horseman has seven ounces and twenty measures of rice. A Chinese foot soldier has one ounce and sixth-tenths of an ounce of silver, and ten measures of rice; and a Tartar two ounces, and ten measures of rice a month. The arms, accoutrements, and

upper garment, are furnished by the Emperor, who also bestows donations on the soldiers on particular occasions, as when they marry, or have male children born. At the death of their parents they have "a gift of consolation," and when a soldier dies a gift is sent to his friends.

The Tartars are more disposed to a military life than the Chinese, who are chiefly turned to literary pursuits.

Next to the science of morals, they mostly esteem history and astronomy. In respect to the first, they are particular in recording the events of their country, which is, to them, the world, and in regard to the latter, the climate and constancy of the atmosphere naturally led their minds early to the study of the celestial bodies, with which chronology is so closely connected. The first division of time doubtless took place from observations of the periodical returns of the superior luminaries, by which the cycle of nineteen years was obtained, which led to the invention of that of sixty years. This last served as an æra for chronological reckoning, and also to regulate the luni-solar year. Each year of the cycle is distinguished by two characters, taken from two particular columns of words, so that the same cannot appear together again for sixty years. In the first column are ten words, and in the other twelve; the last denoting the twelve hours of the day, each answering to two European hours. The first word in the first column, added to the first in the second, marks the first year of the cycle; when the first series is out, the eleventh word of the second is joined to the first in the first series, denoting the eleventh year, and so of the twelfth. The third of the first is combined with the first of the second series; and going on in this manner, it is plain, that the same characters cannot come together again for sixty years. The year 1797 with

us, answers to the 54th of the 68th Chinese cycle, which fixes its origin 2277 years before the birth of Christ.

The annals of the Chinese are not confined to historical events, but mention also celestial phenomena, or great changes in the country, and several conjunctions of the planets are recorded in them. If, however, they ever attained to the skill of predicting eclipses, which is improbable, it must have been the result of long and repeated observations, and not by calculation.

They are said to have had a treatise of clepsydras and gnomons, 300 years before Christ, the latter directing how to find the latitude of a place, and to draw a meridian line. The Chinese records concur with the tradition of the country, in relating that the Yellow River once burst its banks and destroyed numbers of the people. An ingenious person, whose name and particulars are mentioned, undertook to confine the stream, for the future, within its boundaries, and he is said to have made a chart of the countries adjoining to the river, which is still in the Shoo-king, or one of the sacred books of China. Its antiquity is marked by the division, which then subsisted, of that river, in its progress through Kiang-nan, into two branches; one turning to the northward, and falling into the gulf of Pe-che-lee; and the other taking that course in which the whole river now runs. No relation of a general deluge appears in the Chinese history.

Notwithstanding their defective knowledge in astronomy, the Chinese have some notion of imaginary circles in the heavens, as the ecliptic, which they call the Yellow Road; the equinoctial, and a meridian line. They do not delineate the constellations in imaginary figures, but connect them on their charts by lines. They reckon only five planets corresponding to, and presiding over the elementary sub-

stances, viz. fire, water, earth, wood, and metal. The general opinion is, that the earth rests in the system, and that the sun moves through the fixed stars. In the yellow road, four points are marked, to note the four seasons. The day is divided into twelve parts, each consisting of two European hours, the first of which begins at eleven at night. Time is measured by the motion of sand, the descent of liquids, and by the burning of a taper made from the pith of some tree, which being divided into twelve equal parts, each continues to burn one part of the twelve hours.

In announcing the hour, the number is struck with a mallet on a large bell, by a person appointed to watch the progress of time. The Chinese have no particular signs to represent numbers, similar to the Arabic figures; therefore, to express numbers in their writings, they use their own characters, each signifying a whole number, besides its relative position. Their calculations, however, are shortened by the universal multiplication and sub-division of quantities by decimal proportions.

With respect to mathematical sciences, the Chinese are entirely dependent on the learning of other nations. Another species of dependence has arisen from the great encrease of foreign trade. The restraints which now subsist on commerce are not of ancient date, but originated in the Government's being dissatisfied with the conduct of some European traders. Both before and since the Tartar conquest, ships from Europe freely visited different ports in China, and strangers, dressed as Chinese, travelled through the country without molestation; but since that period the restrictions have greatly encreased.

The Chinese are so sensible of the utility of trading Companies, that they have one themselves, called Hong, or united merchants, who are accountable for each

other to the Government and to foreigners. They are permitted to assess among themselves such goods as they have for sale, to defray their collective expences. These merchants are favourable to the European agents, but from their dread of the Government, seldom venture to interest themselves on their behalf, when they have reason to complain of oppression. The Commissioners, therefore, sensible of the advantage that would arise from some of the English being acquainted with the Chinese language, endeavoured to excite in the factory an emulation to learn it. But it was difficult for a foreigner to learn Chinese at Canton, as a peculiar jargon is spoken there; and instructors were forbidden to teach the language to strangers. The Embassador complained of this prohibition to the Viceroy, who promised that the English should meet with no obstruction in this respect.

Many of the people at Canton so far gain a knowledge of the European languages as to make themselves understood on common subjects. A Chinese, however, cannot pronounce several letters in most alphabets, as B, D, R, and X, and in trying to pronounce one of these he has recourse to another to which he has been used: thus, instead of R he generally pronounces L, which sometimes causes odd mistakes: for instance, a dealer in rice sometimes says he has that to sell which no person would be inclined to buy.

The Chinese abounds in synonimous words; but if in conversation any uncertainty should remain as to the meaning of any expression, the form of the character is traced in the air with the finger, and the doubt obviated at once.

This language is not loaded with many grammatical rules, conjugation, or declension; nor is there any need of dis-

tinguishing substantives, adjectives, or verbs, or of according gender, number, and case in a sentence. The tenses are but few. In pronunciation, no more sounds are adopted to express ideas than are necessary to note their difference. The language consists of monosyllables, each expressing a full idea, and may be sounded by an European consonant preceding a vowel and followed sometimes by a liquid.

The Chinese language has a settled order or syntax, the formation of which is perfectly simple and artless. In asking after the health of a friend, a Chinese will sometimes say *hou poo hou ?* which literally signifies "well, not well?" A single character representing one object, being repeated, is expressive of a collective quantity; thus the character of *moo* alone is a tree, repeated, it is a thicket, and tripled, it is a forest. There are hardly 1500 distinct sounds in Chinese. In the written language there are not less than 80,000 characters, or forms of letters, of course there are about fifty significations, or characters, to each sound.

The greatest part of the Chinese characters were originally hieroglyphic or allegoric. The sun was expressed by a circle, and the moon by a crescent, and a man by an upright figure, with lines to distinguish the extremities. The form of these characters has not changed so much as the sound of words, as is evident from the written Chinese language but not the oral, being understood in most of the countries near the Chinese sea.

In arranging the written characters, a systematic order is observable. Above 200 of these, each consisting, for the most part, of a few lines, denote the chief objects of nature, forming the genera, or roots of language, in which every other species is referred to its genus. Thus the *heart*

is a genus represented by a curve line, and the species to be referred to it are the sentiments, passions, and affections, each having a mark to express the heart: under the genus of *hand* are classed manual occupations and exercises: under *word*, every kind of speech, study, writing, understanding, and discourse. A horizontal line expresses an unit, and when crossed by another line it stands for ten. The five elements are also so many genera, each containing numerous species.

It is evident that the Chinese language has neither been derived from, nor mixed with any other. At Canton, indeed, it has been found necessary to publish an English vocabulary in Chinese characters, for the use of the native merchants, who thereby learn the sounds of English words.

The existence of the heiroglyphic language in China is a proof that the great influx of foreigners into it, as for instance the Tartars, were so disproportionate to the conquered as to be unable of altering their tongue or their customs. The printed and written characters in Chinese are the same, and consist chiefly of straight lines in angular directions. A running hand is in use for common occasions.

The Chinese characters are so many sketches, or abridged figures, and a sentence consequently becomes a string of metaphors. The auxiliary particles of colloquial conversation are, however, excluded, and on these accounts the study of the language is difficult. As it is made up of hieroglyphics, we may easily conceive how the acquisition of Chinese words can engross most of the time of their men of learning. But enough of the language may be acquired by foreigners for ordinary purposes and converse; and further improvements must be the result of capacity and application.

The Viceroy communicated the contents of several letters from the Emperor, in which he expressed a wish for the return of an English Minister to his Court, and that, as he meant to resign his crown in 1796, he should be glad to see him at that time.

As the expences of the embassy at Canton consented to be still defrayed by the Emperor, his Excellency chose to go to Macao, to wait for the arrival of the Lion.

The Viceroy expressed the greatest regard for the Embassador, as well as for the English nation; but the parting between his Excellency and his Mandarine friends was particularly affecting. After their separation, they sent on board the Lion several presents as tokens of their esteem.

The Embassador was politely received by the Governor of Macao, which stands at the end of a large island, divided only by rivers from the continent. The settlement itself is built on the point of a peninsula, across which is a wall, having a gate, and guard-house in the middle for Chinese soldiers. This wall is formed of oyster shells, which are here very large, and when divided into sheets and polished, are used at Macao instead of glass for the windows.

This settlement is about eight miles in circuit. Here the Portugueze once carried on a prodigious traffic, which has now almost totally ceased. What little remains is chiefly carried on by foreigners under Portugueze names. Macao contains about 12,000 inhabitants, more than half of whom are Chinese, who are as industrious as the Portugueze are indolent. There are here thirteen churches, and above fifty priests, besides a French and Italian ecclesiastic, who have the charge of the missions in Eastern Asia. In Tun-quin and Cochin-China there are about one hundred Missionaries, and about 200,000 Christian converts. In China the number of Christians is about

160,000. The conduct of the Missionaries entitles them to respect.

Macao has, besides the Governor, a senate, consisting of the bishop, the judge, and principal inhabitants. The garrison consists of about 300 mulattoes and blacks. There are here three monasteries for monks, and a convent of about forty nuns. About the same number of loose women are in confinement, who can only be released on being married. It is not uncommon to be accosted by a Portugueze, with a bag and sword, soliciting alms.

In the senate-house are columns, on which is inscribed, in Chinese, the Emperor's cession of the place to the Portugueze. The Chinese, however, treat them with great contempt, exacting duties in the port, punishing persons for crimes committed in Macao, and they have even gone in religious procession through the place. If any resistance is made, the Mandarine who commands the boundary stops all admission of supplies till they submit.

There are two Chinese temples at Macao, one of which stands among a heap of large rocks of granite. This temple consists of three separate buildings over each other; the passage to which is by steps cut out of the rock.

Near the town is a cave called Camoen's Cave, in which that poet is said to have written his Lusiad. It stands in a garden belonging to a house where the Embassador resided during his stay at Macao. From hence there is a very extensive prospect. The garden was beautifully laid out and planted with shrubs and fruit trees. In the harbour is a little island, formerly belonging to the Jesuits, who built upon it a church, college, and observatory.

Part of this romantic spot was laid out for a botanical and part for a kitchen garden; it was also well watered with springs. The island was defended from the sea by a

wall, but the buildings are all in ruins. Where this island lies is called the inner harbour, to distinguish it from the outer bay, which is exposed to bad weather. This bay has been growing shallower for some years. One side of it opens into a bason in which Lord Anson's ship lay, but none of that size could enter it now.

Soon after his Excellency's arrival at Macao, the intelligence he received of the arrival of an enemy's squadron in the Straits of Sunda, determined him to convoy to England the Company's ships from Canton, amounting to fifteen, and this being known in different ports, two rich ships, one from Manilla, and the other a Portugueze, took advantage of this protection. When the ships were all collected, the Embassador embarked on board the Lion, leaving none of his suite behind, but Mr. Henry Baing, now a supercargo at Canton; and the Chinese interpreter, who now had to enter on his office as Missionary in the western provinces of China.

CHAPTER XIX.

PASSAGE TO ST. HELENA. RETURN TO ENGLAND.

THE fleet, which assembled near the Samcock March 17th, 1794, met in their course more Chinese junks than other vessels. These usually sail with one monsoon and return with another. In the N. E. monsoon they go to Manilla, Banca, and Batavia, and return with the contrary one to Emouey and Canton.

In the straits of Banca information was received that the enemy, hearing of the strength of the fleet, had abandoned the station where they had been waiting in hopes of meeting defenceless ships. The squadron was soon afterwards joined by three armed Indiamen from Bengal. Near these straits a fleet of small vessels was met, which consisted of a snow and ten Malay proas. The former had fourteen six pounders, and each of the latter from four to eight three pounders.

This fleet was either fitted out against some particular enemy, or with piratical purposes. The English Commander, however, had too great a charge under him, to make an unnecessary delay in examining the views of these people. In the straits of Sunda, the squadron took in wood and water on the Java side, and here the Jackall tender, having on board the tea, tallow, and varnish plants, was left with the armed Indiamen bound to Calcutta.

April 19th, the convoy sailed, and soon entered the Indian Ocean, steering generally in a line, sometimes about

20 degrees and afterwards 25 degrees S. of the equator, and considerably northward of the course which is pursued in the passage from Europe. For a month the weather was uniform and pleasant, but on approaching Madagascar, and the southern coast of Africa, the atmosphere became cloudy, and the wind shifted from N. E. to S. W. the quicksilver also suddenly fell more than a quarter of an inch. Soon did the tempest, thus foretold, commence by a most tremendous clap of thunder, attended with repeated flashes of lightning; and the air was so thick that one end of the ship could not be seen from the other. The rain also fell very heavily; but there was no wind. In a few minutes the atmosphere cleared, and the quicksilver rose gradually in the tube. In this storm the Glatton, one of the China ships, lost her mizen-mast by the lightning, which entered the cabin by a bell-wire, and stunned several of the officers.

May 23d, the same indications appeared; and in the night the wind blew so hard that the Lion was obliged to lie to. In the morning it was found that the convoy had dispersed. In this stormy weather the fleet doubled the Cape of Good Hope, steering for St. Helena. June 8th, being in sight of that island, the Lion was joined by all the ships, and also by the Samson and Argo men of war from Europe.

St. Helena lies in the southern part of the Atlantic Ocean, at a great distance from any land. It rises above the sea in lofty heights, which are frequently hid in clouds. Some parts of it are covered with volcanic ashes; and the whole appears to have been thrown up by a violent eruption. No mineral strata, and but few of stone, have been found in it. The top of the island is woody, but very cold. Rills of water flow from the heights towards the vallies,

which are thereby somewhat fertilized. Thunder or lightning, or stormy weather, are seldom experienced in its vicinity.

The island is about twenty-eight miles in circumference. Along the leeward or northern coast there is safe anchorage at all seasons. The tide scarcely ever rises above three feet and a half, but there is sometimes a tremendous surge. A wharf has lately been erected, by which a landing is now perfectly safe.

St. Helena was discovered by the Portugueze above two centuries ago. From them it was taken by the English, who were afterwards deprived of it by the Dutch, but regained from them by surprize. The high and steep eminences which divide the island render a journey from one side to the other tedious and difficult, so that a passage from the windward side to the opposite, which is the seat of government, is regarded as a serious enterprize, and several of the inhabitants have never been so far. There are now signals all over the island, to give notice of the approach of ships.

The natural produce of St. Helena is said to have been insufficient for the support of man; but cattle, fruits, and vegetables have been brought hither; and by great industry it is enabled not only to supply its inhabitants with necessaries, but to furnish refreshments for its visitors, who are sometimes more numerous than the people of the settlement. At such times every house is open to receive strangers, who are hospitably treated at a small charge. Here ships are supplied with fresh meat and vegetables, and wood and water in plenty. The island was not, at this time, entirely recovered from the severity of three years drought, by which numbers of cattle had been lost. The ill effects of this calamity, however, were fewer than those at the

Cape de Verdes, mentioned in a former chapter, and vegetation was now flourishing.

Various kinds of fruit-trees, brought hither, had fallen a prey to a destructive insect; but others were cultivated, which were free from its depredations, such as the apple, the plantain, and banana. The soil is good, and sometimes produces two crops in a year. Cotton, indigo, or canes, have not succeeded; but good coffee has been produced. A botanic garden has been instituted, which is richly furnished, and is under the care of a gardener sent hither on purpose by the India Company. The sea abounds in fish, including the turtle. Whales are so numerous, that it is supposed a fishery might be carried on here to great advantage.

The land is cultivated chiefly by blacks, who were for a long time at the absolute disposal of their masters, but are now under the protection of the magistrates. All future importation of slaves is prohibited. There are here also free blacks, whose industry and conduct are such that not one of them had been tried for a crime for many years, nor had any one of them become burdensome to the parish. By the regulations of the Company, they are nearly on a footing with the rest of the free inhabitants, and have, as well as them, the benefit of a jury in criminal and civil causes.

The chief settlement of St. Helena is in a valley, pleasantly and securely situated. The hills on each side are very steep, and from the summits the view towards the sea is tremendous.

While the Lion lay here at anchor, in twenty fathoms water, a man on board, who was a native of the Sandwich Islands, frequently dived into the sea for dollars thrown in, which he caught before they could reach the bottom.

He would likewise catch two at once, one thrown towards the head, and the other towards the stern of the ship. The same person would allow two men to throw spears at him, at the same time, both of which he would either play with or catch, as they came to him. He was taken on board the French brig, but though he had been some months in the Lion he could not speak a word of French or English. His countenance was open, his disposition good-natured, and his features not unpleasing.

July 1st, the fleet sailed from St. Helena, with the Samson and Argo, five Indiamen, and a South Sea whaler. The variation of the needle was 16 deg. 16 min. W. which is an increase of two degrees in ten years. The ships steered N. W. to the equator, which was crossed in 24 deg of W. long. The trade wind continued to the latitude of 12 deg. N; where the ships were becalmed for about ten days. In this passage trial was made of a marine chair, made after a model presented to the Board of Longitude by Sir Joseph Senhouse. Though the ship rolled much, yet the chair kept its horizontal position, and distant objects were steadily observed by the telescope.

July 21st, a fleet of eleven sail appeared to the N. E. five of which formed in a line of battle abreast, and bore towards the convoy, while the others lay to, to windward. The Lion, Samson, and Argo also formed a line. The weather came on so thick that the two fleets could not see each other; but when the fog cleared away, the opposite ships were found to be Indiamen from England, convoyed by the Resistance man of war.

The homeward bound fleet pursued its course with a slow progress, and in the middle of August passed near the Western Islands, where the Spanish and Portugueze vessels left them. Sept. 2, the southern part of Ireland appeared,

and on the 5th, at night, the convoy suddenly fell in with Earl Howe's fleet, sailing in the opposite course.

The next day the Lion anchored at Portsmouth, and the Embassador and suite landed, after an absence of nearly two years, in which time he had served his country in a situation of great novelty and importance.

FINIS.

00045671

Digitized with financial assistance from

Hermès India

a project facilitated by the Rotary Club of Bombay

on 10 August, 2018